

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA
ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9177

CALL No. BPa3/Dig/R.c G

D.G. 79



D5791

80



7.5

THE
SUMAṄGALA-VILĀSINĪ.





Pali Text Society.

THE

SUMAṄGALA-VILĀSINĪ,

BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY

ON THE

DĪGHA NIKĀYA.

9177



EDITED BY

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS

AND

J. ESTLIN CARPENTER.

PART I

BPa3

Dig/R.C

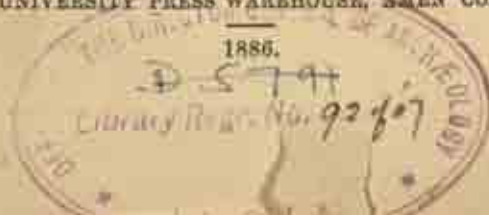
LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1885.



**CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.**

Acc. No...... 9177

Date..... 1.8.57

Call No...... BPa 3

Dis/R.C.
REPRODUCED BY THE AUTHOR, PRIESTER.

PREFACE.

THE edition of the Samāṅgala Vilāsinī, of which the following pages contain about one-third, has been thus far prepared from six MSS., of which five are written in Sinhalese, and one in Burmese characters. The ownership of these MSS. and the letters by which we have distinguished them in our notes will be apparent from the following list:—

S^o A MS. belonging to Professor Carpenter. It was sent from Ceylon in 1885, to Professor Rhys Davids, by Geeneratne Mudaliyar.

S⁴ A MS. belonging to Professor Rhys Davids. It was copied for him in Galle in 1884, by the kind intervention of the Atapattu Mudaliyar.

S² A MS. of the Sāmaññaphala-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā (on paper) belonging to the British Museum (Childers collection). It originally belonged to Professor Rhys Davids, and was copied for him about 1871, near Galle.

S³ A MS. belonging to the British Museum, and purchased from Mr. Hoy in 1847.

S¹ The MS. copied, probably in Kandy, for the Hon. G. Turnour about 1830. It is now in the India Office Library.

All the above are in Sinhalese writing, and, with the exception of S², on palm leaves.

B^m The MS. from the Royal Library at Mandalay, now in the India Office Library. It was very possibly copied for the late king's father (who was a good Pāli scholar), but may of course be older.

For the loan of S¹ and B^m our best thanks are due to Dr. Rest.

Of these MSS. our own and the Turnour MSS. (S^e S^a and S^b) have been collated from the close of the historical introduction (at page 25 of the present edition) to the end. S^c has been collated from page 25 to page 278, and in a few passages (where it will be found specially referred to in the notes) in the subsequent 42 pages. Dr. Morris was kind enough to lend us a transcript of a part of this MS. (extending from page 25 to page 132 of our edition) made by Dr. Frankfurter, and though very incorrect this transcript saved us some labour. S^e has been collated for the commentary on the *Sāmaññaphala* (pages 132-238). B^m has been collated throughout.

For the first 25 pages we had the use of a transcript made by Mr. Childers from a Sinhalese MS. This was so correct, and Buddhaghosa's words in this portion of the work follow so closely the words of his *Samanta Pāsādikā* as already edited by Professor Oldenberg, that we did not think it necessary to collate the other Sinhalese MSS. for that portion of our text.

We have therefore used as our authorities—

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1 For pp. 1-25 being the
Historical Introduction | } Childers's transcript, Oldenberg's edition of (nearly) the same matter in the <i>Samanta Pāsādikā</i> , and B ^m . |
| 2 For pp. 26-131 being the
Commentary on the <i>Brahmajāla</i> | |
| 3 For pp. 132-238 being the
Commentary on the <i>Sāmaññaphala</i> | } S ^e S ^a S ^b S ^c and B ^m . |
| 4 For pp. 238-278 being the
Commentary on the <i>Am-
battha</i> | |

5 For pp. 278-320 being the
 shorter commentaries on
 the 4th, 5th, 6th, and 7th
 Suttas } S^c S^d S^e and B^m.

We trust that our plan of publishing the whole of the commentary side by side with the whole of the text needs no justification. In the present state of Pāli scholarship commentaries seem to us essential. It is only aggravating to have little scraps of the commentary, and those fragments taken from a single MS., and therefore more often than not incorrect, or even corrupt and unintelligible.

In the *Dīgha* we have the most essential points of Buddhism, the details of Arahatsip, not only set out in full, but compared with the Brahman ideal on the one hand and with the ordinary morality of good laymen on the other. The exposition is enforced from every variety of point of view, and with a wealth of illustration that renders it as interesting to the student of contemporary life as to the student of Buddhist ethics. On both sides—on the ethical terms and on the names of things in use in daily life—we are in constant want of Buddhaghosa's learning to help us to understand the exact meaning of what is said. For these reasons we have determined to give, as an auxiliary to our edition of the text of the dialogues, the text also of the whole of his commentary upon them.

There seemed indeed at first to be a serious difficulty in the way. To judge from the specimens of commentaries already published it was evident that they had been less carefully preserved than the Pīṭaka-texts. Copies of them were more difficult to procure, and the copyists of those we had had been subject to the very great disadvantage of copying a work in which the sense did not run on, so that they had been led into very frequent and sometimes

very absurd blunders. So many passages in our first transcript were quite unintelligible that it was a question whether it would be worth while to proceed any further with our plan.

Careful study, however, of the most difficult cruxes, aided by industrious collation, brought us to the conclusion that it would be possible to arrive, if not at the very words written by the great commentator, at least at a fairly correct and very ancient version of his work. And we trust that the result of our labours, as now laid before the members of our Society, will convince them that the right method is not to give mere scraps of commentary taken from only a single MS., but to treat the standard works of Buddhaghosa and Dhammapāla with as much care as we should treat the ancient texts which they explain, and to edit the whole of each commentary unabridged.

The commentaries are, it is true, much later than the *Piṭaka* texts; but they are much older than the bulk of the so-called classical Sanskrit literature. We owe their preservation, it is true, to the industry of scholars in Ceylon; but the authors of those best known to us were born in India. Buddhaghosa was born in Magadha and wrote at Anurādhapura, while Dhammapāla was born at Kāncīpura, and wrote at Nālanda. They give us the traditional interpretations handed down, no doubt, in Ceylon; but at the time when they were written handed down also, not only in the great schools at Nālanda and Takkaśilā, but also in other seats of Buddhist learning in India. Mahānāma in the 37th chapter of the *Mahāvastu* claims no doubt an especial excellence for the great school at the Mahā Vihāra in Anurādhapura; and he may possibly be right in this. But, the general circumstances of the case, and the precise statements of Fa Hian and Yuan Tshang are quite conclusive

as to the maintenance of the Buddhist traditional schools in India through the times of which we are speaking. It may be convenient, but it is no less a misleading and inaccurate description, to speak of the beliefs our Pāli books inculcate as Southern Buddhism. The principal focus of those beliefs may be found at the present moment in the island of Ceylon. But modern geography need not be used to darken ancient history. The Buddhism, alike of the Pīṭakas and of the Commentaries upon them, is the outcome of the civilization which developed in the valley of the Ganges, in and about the Holy Land, the "Middle Country," of India. And it will not be till Indianists of all schools learn to give full weight to this important fact that they will be able to understand the literary history of India, to trace the progress of thought and the development of ideas in India.

Takkasilā is scarcely more than a name, Nālanda is not even mentioned, in the current so-called histories of Indian literature. The whole of the Buddhist literature, though it flourished in India for centuries, and deeply influenced all the ideas of later times, is either ignored in them, or dismissed with scant courtesy in a few curt words. This will be remedied, we may venture to hope, in future. All the records of those two ancient seats of learning may have perished, but we have preserved for us in Ceylon a great portion of that part of the learning taught in them which had no special reference to ritualistic observances.

The belief in Ceylon is that the tradition has remained unbroken since the sixth century a.c. That is not by any means impossible; but all that we know is that when Buddhaghosa wrote, about a.d. 430, he had older materials before him. In the opening words of his commentary on the Vinaya, the Samanta Pāsādikā, he mentions by name

three previous works, and refers also to others without naming them—"the Mahā Aṭṭhakathā, the Mahā Paccari, the Kurundi, and others." Professor Minayeff, at p. vii of his edition of the Pātimokkha, quotes from the Vajira Buddha Tika an explanation of the word 'others,' which makes it include the Culla Paccari and the Andha Aṭṭhakathā; and according to Cornille Wijesinha Mudaliyar's article in the "Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society" for 1871, two other sub-commentaries, the Sārattha Dipani and the Vimali Vinodani, explain it as meaning the Saṃkhepa Aṭṭhakathā and the Andha Aṭṭhakathā. In the Kambojan MS. quoted by Professor Fausbøll in his preface to the fourth volume of the Jātaka Commentary a lost Porūpaṭṭhakathā is referred to, and Wijesinha says (*loc. cit.*) that another lost commentary, the Mūla Aṭṭhakathā, is mentioned "at the end of the Dīgha and Majjhima Nikāyas." There may be some mistake in this last expression, and one book may perhaps be referred to under two of these five, and apparently distinct, titles. But it is at least clear that before Buddhaghosa's time there already existed distinct works or commentaries in which the traditional interpretation of the Piṭaka texts was handed down.

The learned Mudaliyar is of the opinion that each of the seven works known to him was a commentary on the whole of the texts contained in the Three Piṭakas. This seems to be at present uncertain. Buddhaghosa often quotes the very words (except that he gives in Pāli what was before him in Sinhalese) of the older commentators. But he, unfortunately, does not give the name of the particular work from which he quotes. "The ancients," he says, say this or that (see the Index to the present volume under the word *Porūpa*). The use of that word is sufficient to

show that the opinions he is quoting had been expressed long before his time. How long we do not pretend to decide. His own belief, as expressed in the verses on page 1 below, was that the traditional interpretation had been rehearsed at the three Great Councils, and then translated by Mahinda (about 250 B.C.) into Sinhalese. Now we know that at the time when the Pīṭaka texts were put together, the habit of commentating was already established in India. We actually still have one commentary so old that it is even incorporated into the Sacred Canon itself—the Old Commentary on the Pāṭimokkha. As Buddhism spread among the various tribes and peoples of India, its disseminators would naturally, and almost of necessity, construct and hand down commentaries on their Pīṭaka Texts to explain their meaning to the foreign converts. Why should we hesitate to believe that they did so also in Ceylon, where Pāli was absolutely unknown? Whether the works which Buddhaghosa studied under Saṃghapāli were really those first commentaries may be another matter. But it is really extremely likely that they were, just as it is extremely likely that the *Andha Atthakathā* was a commentary originally written for the use of Buddhist converts in the Andhra country.

As to the *Sumaṅgala* itself, there is a marked difference between the text as handed down in Ceylon and the text (so far as we can judge from our one Burmese manuscript) as handed down in Burma. The variations are more frequent than important. It will be seen on referring to our notes that they amount on the average to at least five or six words on each printed page, but that there

are only about half a dozen cases in the whole volume in which the variations make any substantial difference in the sense. The variations do not therefore constitute what could fairly be called another recension. One synonym is used for another, one particle for another of closely similar sense, a word of no particular importance for the context is added or admitted, a rare or difficult word is replaced by a more common or easy one, an historical present is used instead of a past tense or vice versâ, an active is put in the place of a medial form of a verb, or slight alterations in the order of words are introduced for the sake of supposed improvement in the style.

In the majority of cases it is easily intelligible how the Burmese reading could have arisen out of the Sinhalese, but not so clear how the Sinhalese could have arisen out of the Burmese. It is the greatest pity that we have not yet been able to get any manuscripts from Siam in the Kambojan character. No doubt they would throw light on many of these variations. At present it is scarcely possible to attempt to do more than give the Sinhalese tradition as our text, and to add the Burmese readings in our notes. And it is to make this perfectly clear and easy to the reader that we have adopted the plan of naming the Sinhalese MSS. not D. T. etc., but S¹, S², etc. When we are able to quote MSS. in Kambojan characters, we shall designate them on the same principle as K¹, K², etc. We have of course put the various readings under the text to which they refer, and have furthermore arranged them in columns so that the reader by a mere glance at the foot of the page can find all the MS. authority on a particular word without the least trouble.

The Burmese readings give a whole series of variations in spelling which recur wherever the words recur. The

Mandalay MS., though irritatingly unsatisfactory in difficult passages, is most carefully and beautifully written; the long vowels are always marked quite clearly (so that there can be no doubt as to the curious spellings of Nos. 31, 45, 56, etc., below, which are quite constant); and, although we had only one Burmese MS. of the commentary, its spellings are generally confirmed, as will be seen by our notes to the next volume, by the Burmese MSS. of the text. As therefore the correct spelling of Pāli words for the time of Buddhaghosa may differ from the correct spelling for the time of the Piṭaka texts, and as neither the one nor the other is at present settled beyond the reach of controversy, we annex here a list of the principal variants.

SS

B^m

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. -āpeti (in causals) | -apeti. |
| 2. -īya (both in adj. & passives) | -īya or iyya. |
| 3. -iya | ika |
| 4. -isu and usu | isu and ūsu (loc. pl.). |
| 5. ūū | ū. |
| 6. vy (sometimes by) | by (always). |
| 7. double | single consonants. |
| 8. hiatus | contraction. |
| 9. agghaṇika | agghanika. |
| 10. acci | acchi. |
| 11. añjana | añcana. |
| 12. atthagamo | atthaṅgamo. |
| 13. addhatiya | addhateyya. |
| 14. aneja | aneja. |
| 15. apekko | apekko. |
| 16. āmedditam | āmedditam. |
| 17. āvi-bhavati | āvi-bhavati. |
| 18. āvi-karoti | āvi-karoti. |

SS

19. idiso
20. evaṃ evaṃ (mostly)
21. evaṃ hi
22. upakkuṭṭha
23. upaṭṭhāko
24. kabaliṇkūro
25. kiḍḍiso
26. kirāṭa
27. kiḷati
28. kiḷā
29. kūṭa
30. kulūpaka or -ga
31. Komārabhaṇḍa
32. khīp°
33. godhūma
34. cakkavāla (often)
35. cātummahā-
36. culla
37. colaka
38. jivikā
39. thīna
40. nahāna
41. nikkujjati
42. nīharati
43. nipanno
44. niyādeti
45. nīravo
46. nila
47. paccatthika
48. paccūsa
49. paṭikkūla
50. paṭhavi

B^m

- ediso (sometimes ī).
- evaṃ eva.
- evaṃ hi.
- upakuṭṭha.
- upaṭhako.
- kabalīkaro.
- kiṇḍiso.
- kirāṭa.
- kiḷati.
- kiḷā.
- kūṭa.
- kulūpaka or -ga.
- Komārabhacca.
- khīp°.
- godhuma.
- cakkavālā.
- cātumahā.
- cūḷa.
- colaka.
- jivitā.
- thīna.
- nhāna, etc.
- nikujjati.
- nīharati.
- nippanno.
- niyyādeti.
- nīravo.
- nila.
- paccattika.
- paccusa.
- paṭikula.
- pathavi.

SS

B^m

51. paṇamati	panamati.
52. paññāsa	paññāsa.
53. paṭimāneti	paṭimāneti.
54. parigaṇhāti (rarely gg)	pariggaṇhāti.
55. parigaḥito	pariggahito.
56. parivuto	parivutto.
57. parissāv°	parissāvana, etc.
58. pavisati	pavisati.
59. pāruto	pārupito.
60. piti-	pita- (in comp.).
61. pīti	pīti.
62. punappana	punappanaṃ.
63. paṇḍarika	paṇḍarika.
64. purato	pūrato (in front of).
65. pure	pūre.
66. matta	maṭṭha.
67. maṇḍūka	maṇḍuka.
68. mānusa	mānussa.
69. māla	māla.
70. bahunnaṃ	bahūnam.
71. Brāhmaṇa	Brahmaṇa.
72. bhujissa (often ūj)	bbūjissa.
73. rattindiva	ratti-diva.
74. rasmi	rañsi.
75. vacca	vaccha.
76. vañjha	vañcha.
77. vanijjā	vānijjā.
78. vāluka	vāluka.
79. viheṭṭheti	vihedḍheti.
80. vīmaṇs°	vīmaṇsa.
81. viriya	vīriya.
82. veṇu	veḷu.

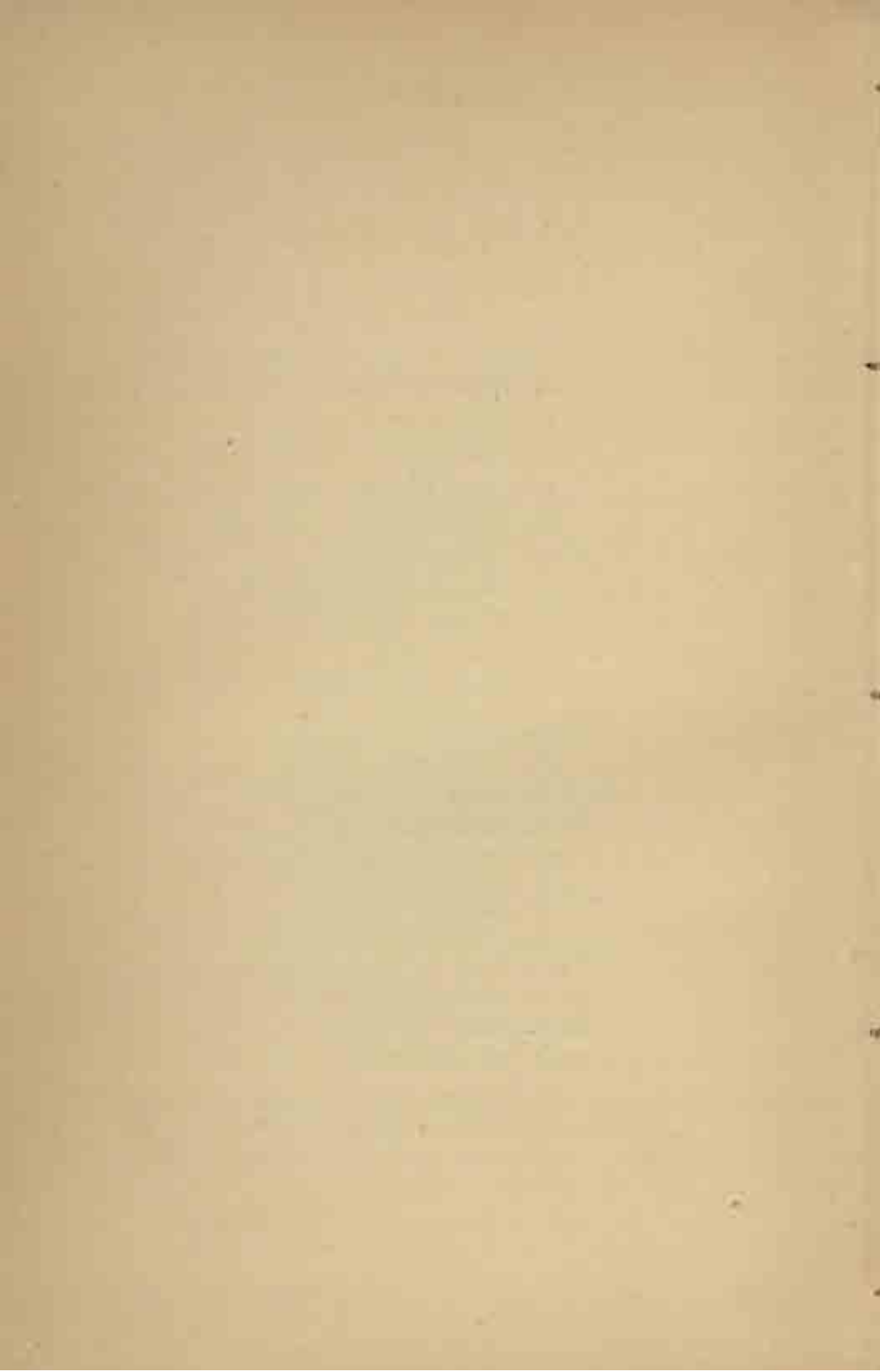
SS	B ^m
83. vetanaṃ	vettanaṃ.
84. viśajjati	viśajjati.
85. vośajjati	vośajjati.
86. voṭṭhappana	voṭṭhabbana.
87. sammiñjetvā	samiñjīva.
88. sineha	aneha (see 40).
89. sukumāla	sukhumāla.
90. suriya	sūriya (see 81).
91. suṣumāra	susumāra.

We have followed Professor Fausbøll in marking speeches by inverted commas, and in marking the union of two vowels in the three cases of long *a*, long *i*, and long *u* by a circumflex accent (*ā ī ū*), and in pointing out the elision of a short *a* or a short *i* by the addition of a comma. In all other cases we leave sandhi unnoticed by any diacritical mark. We have made a somewhat frequent use of hyphens—a habit which has given us much trouble, but which may, we trust, save trouble to our readers.

The whole work, that is to say *Dīgha* and *Sumaṅgala*, will take about six volumes of the size of the present one; and the subsequent volumes will, we trust, appear in quick succession. About one-half of the second volume, which will be the first third of the *Dīgha*, is already nearly ready for the press.

CONTRACTIONS USED IN THE NOTES.

A.	Āṅguttara Nikāya.
B.	Buddhavaṁsa.
C.	Cullavagga.
C. P.	Cariyā Piṭaka.
D.	Dīgha Nikāya.
Dhp.	Dhammapada.
Dhp. Com.	Dhammapada Commentary.
Dhs.	Dhamma Saṃgaṇi.
Div.	Divyāvadāna.
J.	Jātaka Commentary.
Kacc.	Kaccāyana.
M.	Mahāvagga.
M. P. S.	Mahā Parinibbāna Sutta.
Mhv.	Mahāvaṁsa.
Mil.	Milinda Pañha.
P. or Pug.	Puggala Paññatti.
S.	Samyutta Nikāya.
S. N.	Sutta Nipāta.
S. P.	Samanta Pāsādikā.
Th. 1.	Thera Gāthā.
Th. 2.	Therī Gāthā.
Ud.	Udāna.
V. or Vv.	Vimāna Vatthu.



SUMAṄGALA-VILĀSINĪ.

1. 1. Karuṇāsitālahadayaṃ paṇḍāpajjotavihatamohatamaṃ
Sanarāmaralokagaruṃ vande sugataṃ gativimuttaṃ.
2. Buddho pi buddhabhāvaṃ bhūvetvā e'eva sacchi-
katvā ca
Yaṃ upagato gatamalaṃ vande tam anuttaraṃ dham-
maṃ.
3. Sugatassa orasānaṃ puttānaṃ mārasenamathanānaṃ
Atthannaṃ pi samūhaṃ sirasā vande ariyasangaṃ.
4. Iti me paṣannamatino ratanattayavandanāmayam
puṇṇaṃ
Yaṃ suvihatantarāyo hutvā tassānubhāvena
5. Dīghassa dīghasuttaṃkitaṃ nipuṇassa āgamavarassa
Buddhānubodhisamvappitassa saddhāvahagūṇassa
6. Atthappakāsanatthaṃ atthakathā ādito vasisatehi
Pañcahi yā saṃgītā anusangītā ca pacchā pi
7. Sīhaḍāpam pana ābhatātha vasiṇā Mahā-Mahīndena
Thapitā Sīhaḍabhāsāya dīpavāsīnaṃ atthāya.
8. Apanetvāna tato 'haṃ Sīhaḍabhāsaṃ manoraṃaṃ bhāsaṃ
Tantīyānucchavikaṃ āropento vigatadosaṃ
9. Samayaṃ avilomento therānaṃ theravaṃsappadipānaṃ
Sunipuṇavinicchayaṇaṃ Mahāvihārādhiyūṣaṃ
10. Hītvā paṇappunāgataṃ atthaṃ atthaṃ pakāsayissāmi
Sujanassa ca tuṭṭhatthaṃ eiraṭṭhitatthaṃ ca dhammassa.
11. Sīlakathā dhutaḍhammā kammaṭṭhānāni e'eva sabbāni
Cariyāvidhānasahito jhānasamāpattivittāro
12. Sabbā ca abhiññāyo paṇḍāsāṃkalananicchayo e'eva
Khandhadhātāyatanāndriyāni ariyāni e'eva cattāri

13. Saccēnā paccayākūradesanā supariuddhanipapaṇayā
Avimuttatantimaggā vipassanā bhāvanā e' eva
14. Iti pana sabbaṃ yasmā Visuddhimagge mayā supari-
suddhaṃ
Vuttaṃ tasmā bhiyo na taṃ idha vicārayissāmi.
15. Majjhe Visuddhimaggo esa catunnam pi āgamānaṃ hi
Thaṃvā pakāsayissati tattha yuthā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ
16. Iceva kato tasmā taṃ pi gahetvāna saddhim etāya
Atthakathāya vijānātha dighāgamanissitaṃ atthaṃ ti.

2. Tattha Dighāgamo nāma Silakkhandhavaggo Mahā-
vaggo Pāṭikavaggo ti vaggato tivaggo hotīti, suddato
catuttimsa-suttasamūhō. Tassa vaggessu Silakkhandha-
vaggo ādi, suttessu Brahmajālaṃ.

Brahmajālaṃsāpi 'Evam me sutaṃ' ti ādikam āyasmatā
Ānandena paṭhama-mahā-saṃgīti-kāle vuttaṃ nidānaṃ ādi.¹
Paṭhama-mahāsaṃgīti nāma² esā kiñcāpi vinayapiṭake tantim
ārūḥhā nidāna-kosallatthaṃ pana idhāpi evaṃ vedittabbā.

3. ³Dhamma-eakka-ppavattanaṃ hi ādim katvā yāva
Subhadda-paribbājaka-vinayanaṃ kata-buddha-kicca Kusinā-
rāyaṃ Upavattam Mallānaṃ Sālavane yamaka-sūlānaṃ
antare Visākha-puṇṇama-divase paccūsa-samaye anupādisesāya
nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbute Bhagavati lokanāthe Bhagavato
dhātu-bhājana-divase⁴ sannipatitānaṃ sattanaṃ bhikkhu-
sutasahassānaṃ saṃgha-tihero āyasmā Mahākassapa, sattāha-
parinibbute Bhagavati Subhaddena buddha-pabbajitena,
'Alaṃ Āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha, amuttā mayam
tena Mahā-samaṇena, upaddutā ca homa "idaṃ vo kappati
idaṃ vo na kappatīti," idāni pana mayam yaṃ icchissāma
taṃ karissāma yaṃ na icchissāma na taṃ karissāmāti' vutta-
vacanaṃ anussaranto, ⁵edisassa ca saṃgha-sannipūtassa puna
dullabha-bhāvaṃ maññamāno,⁶ 'thūnaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ
vijjati yaṃ pāpabhikkhū "atīta-satthukam pāvacaṇaṃ" ti

¹ Recurs below, § 63.

² §§ 2-10 recur nearly word for word in the Samanta-Pāsādikā, *Vis. Pit.* iii.
p. 283.

³ For *dh* S.P. parinibbāna.

⁴ S.P. omits.

maññamānā pakkaṃ labhivā na ciras' eva saddhammaṃ antaradhāpeyyuṃ. Yāva ca dhammavinayo tiṭṭhati tāva anañña-satthukam eva pāvacaṇaṃ hoti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Yo vo Ānanda mayā¹ dhammo ca vinayo ca deṣito puññatto so vo mam' accayena satthū" ti. Yan nūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyeyyaṃ yathayidaṃ sāsaṇaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitaṃ. Yaṃ cāhaṃ Bhagavatā "Dhāressasi paṇa me tvaṃ Kassapa sānāni pamaṃkūlāni nibbaṇānāni" yatvā cīvare sādāraṇa-paribhogena anuggahito, "ahaṃ bhikkhave yāvad eva ākaṃkhami vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhama-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi, Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvad eva ākaṃkhati vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhama-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatīti" evam-ādinā nayena navānupubba-vihāra-samāpatti-chaḷ-abhiññā-ppabhedo uttarimanussa-dhamme attanū samasamaṭṭhānena² ca anuggahito, ³yathā ākāse paṇiṃ cāletvā alagga-cittatāya o' eva caṇḍopama-paṭipadāya ca pasamsito,⁴ tassa me kim aññaṃ ānanyaṃ bhavissati? Nānu mam Bhagavā rūjā viya saka-kavaca-issariyānuppadānena attano kulavaṃsa-paṭiṭṭhāpakam pattaṃ "saddhamma-vaṃsa-paṭiṭṭhāpako me ayaṃ bhavissatīti" mantvā iminā asādāraṇena anuggahena anuggahesi, ⁵imāya ca uḷārāya pasamsiṇa pasamsīti⁶ cintayanto, dhamma-vinaya-saṃgāyanattham bhikkhūnaṃ ussāhaṃ janesi.

4. Yathāha: 'Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi: ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Pāvāya Kusinārāyama addhūnamagga-paṭipanno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhīm pañcamatthehi bhikkhu-satehīti,'⁷ sabbam subhaddakaṇḍam vitthūrato veditabbaṃ. ⁸Atthaṃ pan' assa Mahā-parimibbānāvasāne āgata-tṭhāne eva kathayissāma.⁹

5. Tato paraṃ āha: ¹⁰'Handa mayaṃ āvuso dhammaṃ ca

¹ So M.P.S. VI. 1; S.P. mayā Ānanda.

² S.P. 'thapanana.

^{3,4} S.P. omits.

⁴ The words quoted are the opening words of Cullavagga, XI. 1. 1.

^{5,6} S.P. omits.

⁶ These are the closing words of Cullavagga, XI. 1. 1.

vinayañ ca saṃgāyāma, pure adhammo dīppati dhammo paṭi-
bhūyati avinayo dīppati vinayo paṭibhūyati, pure adhamma-
vādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avina-
yavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti.¹
Bhikkhū āhameu 'Tena hi, bhante, therō bhikkhū uccinatūti.'

6. Thero sakala-navaṅga-satthu-sāsana-pariyatti-dhara
putthujjana-sotāpanna-sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-sakkhavipassaka-
khiṇāśava-bhikkhū anekasate anekasahasso ca bajjayitvā²
tipiṭaka-sabbapariyatti-ppabheda-dhara paṭisambhīdā-ppatte
mahānubhāve yebhuyyena Bhagavatā etad aggara āropita
tevijjādī-bhede khiṇāśava-bhikkhū yeva ekūnapañcasate
pariggahesi. Ye sandhūya idaṃ vuttam, 'Atha kho āyasmā
mahū-Kassapo eken' ūnapañca-arahantasatāni uccinīti.'³

7. Kissa pana therō eken' ūnam akāsi? Āyasmato Ānan-
dattherassa okāsa-karanattham. Tena⁴ h' āyasmatā sabbāpi
vinā pi na sakkā dhamma-saṃgītiṃ kām. So h' āyasmā
sekho saka-rāṇiyo, tasmā saha na sakkā. Yasmā paṇ' assa
kiñci dasa-bala-desitaṃ sutta-geyyādikaṃ apaccakkham⁵
nāma n' atthi, yathāha:

Dvāsitiṃ Buddhato gaṇhiṃ dvesahassāni bhikkhuto
Caturāsiti-sahassāni ye me dhammā pavattino ti.⁶

tasmā vinā na sakkā.

8. Yadi evaṃ sekho pi samāno dhamma-saṃgītiyā bahū-
pakārattā therena uccinītabbo assa, kasmā na uccinīto?
Parūpavāda-vajjanato. Thero hi āyasmaṃte Ānande stivīya-
viṣattho ahosi. Tathā hi naṃ sira-mūḍhaṃ palitesu jātesu pi:
'Na vāyaṃ kumārako mattam aññāsi,' kumāraka-vādena
ovadeti. Sakyakula-ppasūto cāyaṃ āyasmā, Tathāgata-
bhūta cullapīta-putto, tatra keci bhikkhū chandāgamanam
viya maññamānū 'Bahū asekha-paṭisambhīdā-ppatte bhikkhū

¹ S.P. vajjettā.

² Cullavagga, XI. 1. 2.

³ S.P. tenāha for tena h'; Bm = Ch.

⁴ S.P. for ap' has Bhagavato assamakkhā pariggahitaṃ.

⁵ Th. I. 1024; recurs below, § 60.

⁶ S.P. omits.

thapetvā Ānandaṃ sekha-paṭisambhidā-ppattaṃ thero uccinīti' upavadeyyum. Taṃ parūpavādaṃ parivajjento, 'Ānandaṃ vinā saṃgītiṃ na sakkā kātum, bhikkhūnaṃ yeva naṃ anumatiyā gahessāmi' na uccinīti.

9. Atha sayam eva bhikkhū Ānanda-ttherass' atthāya therāṃ yācipsu. Yathāha:¹

'Bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocaṃ. "Ayaṃ bhanta āyasmā Ānando kiñcāpi sekho abhabbo chandā dosā bhayā mohā agatiṃ gantum, bahū ca tena bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. Tena hi bhante thero āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinatūti." Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinī.'

Evam bhikkhūnaṃ anumatiyā uccinītena ten' āyasmatā saddhīṃ pañca therā-satāni ahesuṃ.

10. Atha kho therūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi, 'Kattha na kho mayaṃ dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyeyyāmāti?' Atha kho therūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi, 'Rājagahaṃ kho mahā-gocaraṃ pahūta-senāsanaṃ. Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ Rājagahaṃ vassaṃ vasantā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyeyyāma, na aññe bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ vassaṃ upagaccheyyuṃ' ti.²

Kasmā pana nesuṃ etad ahoṣi? 'Idaṃ ambhakaṃ thāvara-kammaṃ koci visabhāga-puggalo saṃgha-majjhaṃ pavisitvā ukkeṭeyyāti.'

11. ³ Athāyasmā Mahākassapo, ñatti-dutiyena kammaṇa sāvasi: 'Sugātu me āvuso saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ saṃgho imāni pañca bhikkhu-satāni sammanneyya Rājagahaṃ vassaṃ vasantā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyitum, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahaṃ vassaṃ vasitabban ti. Esā ñatti. Sugātu me āvuso saṃgho. Imāni pañca bhikkhu-satāni sammannati Rājagahaṃ vassaṃ vasantā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyitum, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahaṃ vassaṃ vasitabban ti. Yass' āyasmato khamati imesaṃ pañ-

¹ Cullavagga, XI. 1. 2.

² So far this section = Cullavagga, XI. 1. 3.

³ S.P. omits the Kammatāca here given in the words of Cullavagga, XI. 1. 4) and varies greatly in the succeeding paragraphs.

cannaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ sammutī Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyitaṃ, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti, so tuṇh'assa. Yassa nakkhamati so bhāseyya. Sammatāni saṃghena imāni pañca bhikkhu-satāni Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyitaṃ na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. Khamatī saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī. Evam etaṃ dhūrayāmitī.'

12. Ayaṃ pana kammavācā Tathāgatassa parinibbānato ekavīsatiṃ divasā katā. Bhagavā hi Visūkha-puṇṇamāya paccūsa-samaye parinibbuto. Ath'assa sattāhaṃ suvaṇṇa-vayṇa-sariraṃ gandha-mūlādīhi pūjayiṃsu, evaṃ satta sūdhukīḷaṇa-divasā nāma abhesup. Tato sattāhaṃ citakūya aggiṃ na jhāyi, sattāhaṃ satti-paṇḍaraṃ katvā Santhāgāra-sālāya dhūtu-pūjaṃ karimāsūti ekavīsati divasā gatā, Jeṭṭhamūla-sukkapakkha-paṇḍamiyaṃ pana dhūtuyo bhūjayiṃsu. Etasmiṃ dhūtu-bhājana-divasā sannipatitassa mahā-bhikkhu-saṃghassa Subhaddena buddha-pabbajitena katam anācāraṃ ārocetvā vutta-nāyen' eva bhikkhū uccinivā ayaṃ kammavācā katā.

13. Imam ca pana kammavācam katvā therō bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Āvuso idāni tumbhākaṃ cattālisa divasā okāso. Tato param "ayaṃ nāma no palibodho atthiti" vattum na labbhā. Tasmā etthantaro yassa roga-palibodho vā ācariya-upajjhāya-palibodho vā mātāpita-palibodho vā atthi, pattam vā pacitabham cīvaraṃ vā katabbam, so taṃ palibodham chinditvā taṃ karaṇiyaṃ karotūti.'

14. Evam ca pana vatvā therō attano pañca-satāya parisāya parivuto Rājagahaṃ gato. Aññe pi mahātherā attano attano parivāraṃ gahetvā soka-salla-samappitaṃ mahājanaṃ assāseta-kūmā taṃ taṃ disaṃ pakkautā. Paritā therō pana satta-sata-bhikkhu-parivāro 'Tathāgatassa parinibbāna-tṭhānaṃ āgatāgataṃ mahājanaṃ assāsessūmti' Kusinārāyam eva atṭhāsī. Āyasmā Ānando yathā aparinibbutassa parinibbutassa pi Bhagavato sayam eva patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya pañcahi bhikkhu-satehi saddhiṃ yena Sāvattī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Gacchato gacchato pan'assa parivārā bhikkhū gaṇana-patham vītivuttā. Ten' āyasmatā gatagata-tṭhāno mahā-paridevo

ahosi. Anupubbena pana Sāvatthiṃ anuppatte there Sāvatthi-vāsino¹ 'Thero kira āgato' ti sutvā gandha-mūlādihattā paccuggantvā: 'Bhante Ānanda pubbe Bhagavatā saddhiṃ āgacchatha, aṇṇa kuhiṃ Bhagavantam t̐hapetvā āgatatthāti?' ādinā vadamānā parodimsu. Buddhassa Bhagavato parinibbāna-divase viya mahā-paridevo ahoṣi.

15. Tatra sudam āyasmā Ānando aniecatādi-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya tam mahājanam saṃsāpetvā Jetavanam pavisitvā Dasabalena vasita-gandhakūṭiṃ vanditvā dvāraṃ vivaritvā piṭham niharitvā papphotetvā gandhakūṭiṃ sammajjitvā milātamālā-kacavaram chaḍdetvā maṣa-piṭham atiharitvā pana yathā-t̐thāne t̐hapetvā Bhagavato t̐hita-kāle karaṇiyam vuttam sabbam akāsi.² Kurumāno ca nahūna-kot̐thaka-sammajjana-udak-upat̐thūpanādi kālesu gandhakūṭiṃ vanditvā: 'Nanu Bhagavā ayaṃ tumbākam nahūna-kālo, ayaṃ dhammadevanā-kālo, ayaṃ bhikkhūnam ovādadāna-kālo, ayaṃ sīhaseyyam kappana-kālo, ayaṃ mukhadhavana-kālo' ti ādinā mayena paridevamāno va akāsi, yathā tam Bhagavato guṇaguṇāmatara-saṃvut̐tāya patit̐thita-pemo o' eva akhīṇāsavo ca anekesu ca jātī-sata-sahassesu aṇṇamaṇṇūpakāra-saṃjanita-citta-maddavo.

16. Tam enaṃ aṇṇatatarā devatā: 'Bhante Ānanda, tumhe evaṃ paridevamānā katham aṇṇe assāsayingissathāti' saṃvejesi. So tassā vacanena saṃvigga-hadayo santhambhitvā, Tathūgataṃ parinibbānato ppabhūti t̐hāna-nisajja-bhulattā usanna-dhātukam kāyam samassāsetum dutiya-divase khīra-virecanam pivitvā, vihāre yeva nisīdi. Yam sandhāya Subhena māṇavaṇa pahitam māṇavakam etad avoca:³ 'Akālo kho māṇavaḥ, atthi nu aṇṇa bhesajjamattā piṭū, app eva nāma ave pi upasaṃkameyyamāti.' Dutiya-divase Cetaka-therena paccūsamaneṇa gantvā Subhena māṇavaṇa put̐tho imasmiṃ Dīghanikāye Subha-suttam nāma dasamaṃ suttam abhāsi.

17. Atha kho there⁴ Jetavana-vihāre khaṇḍa-phulla-

¹ Bm addi manussā.

² So far this paragraph is = S.P. p. 286. Compare Collaragga, VIII. 1. 4.

³ Subha Sutta, § 4.

⁴ Bm atha kho Ānanda-thero mahā-jet̐.

paṭisaṃkharapaṇaṃ kārūpetvā upakaṭṭhāya vassaṇapanāyikāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ohāya Rājagahaṃ gato. Tathā aññe pi dhamma-saṃgāhaka bhikkhū evaṃ hi gatā.¹ Te sandhāya idaṃ vuttaṃ:²

'Atha kho therā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ agamaṃsu dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyitvā' ti.

18. Te Āsāhi-puṇṇarāyā uposathaṃ katvā pāṭipade sannipatitvā vassaṃ upagacchimsu.

Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahaṃ parivāretvā atthārassa mahā-vihārū honti, te sabbe pi chaḍḍita-patita-ukklāpā ahesuṃ. Bhagavato hi parinibbāna sabbe pi bhikkhū attano attano patta-civaraṃ gahotvā vihāre ca pariveṇṇāni ca chaḍḍetvā agamaṃsu. Atha katika-vattaṃ kurumānā therā Bhagavato vacana-pūjanatthaṃ tiṭṭhiyavāda-parimocanattāsu ca paṭhamāṃ māsaṃ 'Khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharapaṇaṃ karomāti' eintesuṃ. Tiṭṭhiyā hi vadēyyuṃ: 'Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvaka sattiari tīthe yeva vihāre paṭijaggimsu, parinibbute chaḍḍesuṃ, kulānaṃ mahā-dhāna-pariccāgo viṇassatīti.' Tesāṃ ca vāda-parimocanattāsu eintesuṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ cintayitvā ca pana katikā-vattaṃ karimsu. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ:

'Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: "Bhagavatā kho āvuso khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharapaṇaṃ vaṇṇitam. Handa mayaṃ āvuso paṭhamāṃ māsaṃ khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharapaṇaṃ karoma. Majjhimaṃ māsaṃ sannipatitvā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyissāmāti."'³

19. Te dutiye divase gantvā rāja-dvāre atthamsu. Rājā āgantvā vanditvā: 'Kiṃ bhante agatatthāti' attanā kātābba-kiccaṃ pucchi. Therā atthārassa-mahāvihāra-paṭisaṃkharapaṇatthāya hattha-kammaṃ paṭivedayimsu. Rājā hatthakamma-kārake manussa adāsi. Therā paṭhamāṃ māsaṃ satta-vihāre paṭisaṃkharūpetvā rañño ārocesuṃ: 'Nittānaṃ mahārāja vihāra-paṭisaṃkharapaṇaṃ, idāni dhamma-vinaya-saṃgahaṃ karomāti.' 'Sādhu bhante vissatthā karoṭha, mayhaṃ āpā-

¹ Ch. and B. bhikkhūsi evaṃ hi gate.

² Culavagga, XI. 1. 5.

³ Culavagga, XI. 1. 5.

cakkam, tumbākam dhamma-cakkam hotu, āṇāpetha bhante kiṃ karomīti.' 'Sampgahaṃ karontānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sannisaṃja-tthānaṃ mahārājāti.' 'Katha karomi bhante' ti? 'Vohhāra-pabbata-passe Sattapaṇṇi-guhā-dvāre kātuṃ yuttaṃ mahārājāti.'

20. 'Sādhu bhante' ti kho mahārājā Ajātasattu Vissakammunā nimmita-sodisaṃ suvibhatta-bhitti-tthambha-sopānaṃ nānā-vidha-mālākamma-latākamma-vicittaṃ abbhābhavantam iva rāja-bhavana-vibhūtiṃ avahasantam iva deva-vimāna-siriṃ siriyā pīketam iva ekani-pātana-tittham iva ca deva-manussa-nayana-vibhaṅgānaṃ¹ loka-rūmaṇeyyakam iva sampāḍitaṃ datthabba-sāra-maṇḍaṃ maṇḍapaṃ kārūpetvā, vividha-kusuma-dāma-olambaka-viniggahanta-cāru-vitānaṃ² ratana-vicitta-maṇi-kotṭima-talam iva ca taṃ nānā-pupphūpahāra-vicitta-superiniṭṭhita-bhūmikammaṃ Brahma-vimāna-sodisaṃ alaṃkaritvā, tasmim mahā-maṇḍape pañca-satānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anagghāni pañca-kappiya-paccattharāṇa-satāni paṇḍūpetvā, dakkhiṇa-bhāgaṃ nissāya uttarābhimukhaṃ therāsaṇaṃ maṇḍapa-majjhe puratthābhimukhaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato āsanārahaṃ dhammāsaṇaṃ paṇḍūpetvā, danta-khaṇḍa-vijaniṃ e' ettha tṭhapetvā, bhikkhu-saṃghassa ārocāpesi: 'Niṭṭhitaṃ bhante mama kiccaṃ' ti.

21. Tasmim kho pana divase ekacce bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ sandhāya evaṃ āhapesu: 'Imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe eko bhikkhu vissa-gandhaṃ vāyyanto vicarati.' Therō taṃ sutvā 'Imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe añño vissa-gandhaṃ vāyyanto vicaraṇa-bhikkhu nāma n' atthi. Addhā ete maṃ sandhāya nadanti' sampvegāṃ āpajji. Ekacce naṃ āhapesu: 'Sve āvuso sannipāto, tvaṃ ca sekho sakaraṇiyo, tena te na yuttaṃ sannipātaṃ gantaṃ, appamatto hohihi.'

22. * Atha kho āyasmā Ānando, 'Sve sannipāto, na kho pana me taṃ patirūpaṃ y-āhaṃ' sekho samāno sannipātaṃ gaccheyyun' ti bahud eva rattiṃ kāya-gatāya satiyā vitinā-

¹ Bm Ch. vihaṅgānaṃ.

² Ch. viniggahanta. Bm = S. P.

³ This section = *Ullārasa*. XI. 1. 6

⁴ So Bm; Ch. avāhaṃ; S. P. yāhaṃ.

metvā rattiyā paccūsa-samaye caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā 'nipajjissāmiti' kāyaṃ āvajjesi,¹ ²dve pādā bhūmito muttā³ appattañ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanam etasmiṃ antare, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci.

23. Ayaṃ hi āyasmā Ānando caṅkamena bahi vītinaṃmetvā vīseṃ nibbattetum asakkonto cintesi: 'Nanu maṃ Bhagavā etad avoca?'⁴ "Kata-puñño 'si tvaṃ Ānanda, padhānaṃ anu-yuñja, khippaṃ hohisi anāsavo" ti. Buddhānañ ca kathā-doso nāma n'atthi. Mamma ca pana accāraddha-vīriyaṃ, tena me cittaṃ uddhaccāya samvattati. Hundāhaṃ vīriya-samatham yojemīti,⁵ caṅkamā orohitvā pāda-dhovana-tṭhāne thatvā pāde dhovitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā mañcake nisidditvā 'Thokaṃ vissamissāmiti' kāyaṃ mañcake apanāmesi. Dve pādā bhūmito muttā sīsaṃ bimbohanam asampattam,⁶ etasmiṃ antare, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttam⁷ catur-īriyā-patha-virahitaṃ therassa arahattaṃ ahosi. Tena 'Imasmiṃ sūsaṇe anipanno anisanno atthito 'caṅkamanto kho bhikkhu arahattaṃ patto' ti vutte, Ānanda-thero ti vattum yaṭṭati.

24. Atha therā bhikkhū dutiya-divase pañcamiyā pak-khassa kata-bhatta-kiccā patta-civaraṃ paṭisāmetvā dhamma-sabhāyaṃ sannipatipeu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando arahā samāno sannipātaṃ agamāsi.⁸ Kathaṃ agamāsi? 'Idāni 'mhi sannipāta-majjhaṃ pavissuāraho' ti haṭṭha-taṭṭha-citta ekasmiṃ civaraṃ katvā bandhanā mutta-tāla-pakkaṃ viya paṇḍu-kumbale nikkhitta-jāti-maṇi viya vigata-valābake nabhe samuggata-puṇṇacando viya bālātapa-samphassa-vika-sita-raṇṇ-piñjara-gabbhaṃ padomaṃ viya ca parisuddhena pariyodātena sappabhena sassirikena ca mulha-vareṇa attano arahatta-ppattim ārocayamāno viya.

25. Atha naṃ diāvā āyasmato Mahākassapaṃ etad ahosi: 'Sobhati vata bho arahattaṃ patto Ānando. Sace satthū dhareyya addhā aṇṇa Ānandassa sādhu-kāraṃ dadeyya.

¹ B= āvattesi.

² Supplied from B; Ch. omits; S.P.=B; Cullavagga differs.

³ M.T.S.V. 23.

⁴ B= appattam.

⁵ Ch. vimuttam; B= S.P.

⁶ This sentence is from Cullavagga, XI. 1. 6

Handa dānīm assāhaṃ satthārū dūtabbhaṃ sādho-kāraṃ dadāmiṭi,' tikkhattuṃ sūlhu-kāraṃ adāsi.

26. Majjhīma-bhūgaḷā pana vadanti¹ 'Ānanda-tthero attano arahatta-ppattiṃ ūpetu-kāmo bhikkhūhi saddhīm na gato. Bhikkhū yathūbuddhaṃ attano attano āsane nisidanti Ānanda-ttherassa' āsanaṃ ṭhapetvā nisinnā. Tattha koci 'Etam āsanaṃ kassāti?' vutte, "Ānandassāti." "Ānando pana kuhīṃ gato?" ti, tasmīṃ samaye thero cintesi: "Idāni mayhaṃ gamana-kālo" ti. Tato attano ānubhāvaṃ dassento paṭhaviyaṃ nimujjitvā attano āsane yeva attānaṃ dassesi. Akāsen' āgantvā nisidhi pi eke.' Yathā vā tathā vā hotu, sabbathā pi taṃ disvā āyasmato Kassapaṃ sūlhukāra-dānaṃ yuttam eva.

27. Evaṃ āgute pana tasmīṃ āyasmante Mahākassapa-thero bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Āyuso kiṃ paṭhamam saṃgāyāma, dhammaṃ vā vinayaṃ vā' ti? Bhikkhū āhaṃsa: 'Bhaute Mahākassapa vinayo nāma Buddhassa sāsanaṃ āyu, vinaye ṭhite sāsanaṃ ṭhitaṃ hoti. Tasmā paṭhamam vinayaṃ saṃgāyāmāti.' 'Kaṃ dheram katvā' ti? 'Āyasmantaṃ Upālī' ti. 'Kiṃ Ānando nappahoti?' 'No nappahoti, api ca kho pana sammā-sambuddho dharamāno yeva vinaya-pariyattin nissāya āyasmantaṃ Upālī etadagge ṭhapesi: "Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vinaya-dharaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Upālīti."² Tasmā Upālī-ttheraṃ pucchitvā vinayaṃ saṃgāyāmāti.' Tato thero vinayaṃ pucchanaṭṭhāya attanā va attānaṃ sammāni Upālī-tthero pi vissajjanaṭṭhāya sammāni.

28. Tatrāyaṃ pālī. 'Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ āpesi: "Suṇātu me āyuso saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ Upālīṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyaṃ" ti. Āyasmā pi Upālī saṃghaṃ āpesi: "Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyaṃ"³ ti.' Evaṃ attānaṃ sammānitvā āyasmā Upālī utthāy' āsanā ekamasaṃ

¹ And so also the Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 288.

² Aḍḍhara, I. 14. 4.

³ Cullavagga, XI. 1. 7.

eivaraṃ katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi, danta-khacita-vijaniṃ gahetvā.

29. Tato Mahākassapa-thero therāsane nisīditvā āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ vinayaṃ pucchī.

'Paṭhamam avuso Upālī pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan?' ti 'Vesāliyaṃ bhante' ti. 'Kiṃ ārabbhāti?' 'Sodimaṃ Kalandaka-puttaṃ ārabbhāti.' 'Kisimim vatthusmin?' ti 'Methuna-dhamme' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ paṭhamassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchī nidānam pi pucchī puggalam pi pucchī paññattim pi pucchī anuppaññattim pi pucchī āpattim pi pucchī anāpattim pi pucchī.

Paṭṭho putṭho āyasmā Upālī vissajjesi.

30. Kiṃ pan' ettha paṭhama-pārājike kiñci apanetabbam vū pakkhipitabbam vū āsi n' āsīti? ¹ Buddhassa Bhagavato bhāsīte apanetabbam nāma n' atthi. Na hi Tathāgatā ekavyājanam pi niratthakam vadanti. Sāvakaṇaṃ pana devatānaṃ vū bhāsīte apanetabbam pi hoti. Taṃ dhamma-saṃgāhakaṃ therā apanayimso. Pakkhipitabbam pana sabba-tthāpi atthi, tasmā yaṃ yatttha pakkhipitum yuttam tam pi pakkhipimso yeva. Kiṃ pana tan ti? 'Tena samayenāti' vū, 'Tena kho pana samayenāti' vū, 'Atha kho' iti vū, 'Evam vutte' ti vū, 'Etaḍ avocāti' vū, evam-ādikaṃ sambandha-vacana-mattam evam pakkhipitabba-yuttam pakkhipitvā pana 'Idam paṭhamam pārājikaṃ' ti ṭhapesum.

31. Paṭhama-pārājike saṃgahaṃ ācūlho pañca arahanta-satthū saṃgahaṃ āropita-nayen' eva gaṇa-sajjhāyaṃ akumso. 'Tena samayena Buddhō bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharatīti' ca nesaṃ sajjhāyārambha-kāle yeva sādhu-kāraṃ dadamūnā viya mahā-pāṭhavi udaka-pariyantaṃ katvā kumppittha.

32. Te eten' eva nayena cattāri pārājikāni saṃgahaṃ āropetvā, idam pārājika-kaṇḍan ti ṭhapesum. Terasa saṃghādisesūni terasakan ti ṭhapesum. Dve sikkhāpadāni aniyatānīti ṭhapesum. Tīsa sikkhāpadāni nissaggiya-pācittiyānīti ṭha-

¹ This paragraph is also from Collavagga, XL. 1. 7.

² B= atthi n' atthīti? apanetabbam n' atthi. Buddhassa, etc.

pesum. Dvenavanti sikkhāpadāni pācittiyānti ṭhapesum. Cattāri sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyānti ṭhapesum. Pañca-sattati sikkhāpadāni sekhiyānti ṭhapesum. Satta dhammo adhikaraṇa-samathā ti ṭhapesum. Evaṃ viśūdhikāni dve sikkhāpada-satāni Mahā-vibhaṅgo ti kittetvā ṭhapesum. Mahā-vibhaṅgāvasāno pi purima-nayen' eva mahā-paṭhavi akampittha.

33. Tato Bhikkhūni-vibhaṅge aṭṭha sikkhāpadāni pārājika kaṇḍam nāma idan ti ṭhapesum. Sattarasā sikkhāpadāni sattarasakan ti ṭhapesum. Tiṇsa sikkhāpadāni nissaggiya-pācittiyānti ṭhapesum. Cha-sāṭṭhi-sata-sikkhāpadāni pācittiyānti ṭhapesum. Aṭṭha sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyānti ṭhapesum. Pañcasattati sikkhāpadāni sekhiyānti ṭhapesum. Satta dhamme adhikaraṇa-samathā ti ṭhapesum. Evaṃ tiṇi sikkhāpada-satāni cattāri ca sikkhāpadāni Bhikkhūni-vibhaṅgo ti kittetvā, ayaṃ Ubhato-vibhaṅgo nāma catu-saṭṭhi bhāṇavārā ti ṭhapesum. Ubhato-vibhaṅgāvasāno pi vutta-nayen' eva mahā-paṭhavi akampittha.

34. Eten' eva upāyena asīti-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇam Khan-dhakam, pañcavisati-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇam Parivāraṇ ca saṃgahaṃ āropetvā, ayaṃ Vinaya-piṭakam nāmāti ṭhapesum. Vinayapiṭakāvasāno pi vutta-nayen' eva paṭhavi-kampo ahośi. ¹Taṃ āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ paṭicchāpesum, 'āvuso imaṃ tuyhaṃ nissitake vācehīti.' ²Vinayapiṭaka-saṃgahāvasāno Upālī-tthero danta-khacita-vijaniṃ nikkhipitvā dhammāsanā orohitvā there bhikkhū vanditvā attano pattāsane nisīdi.

35. Vinayaṃ saṃgāyitvā dhammaṃ saṃgāyita-kāmo āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū pucchī: 'Dhammaṃ saṃgāyantehi kaṃ puggalaṃ dhuraṃ katvā dhammo saṃgāyitabbo' ti? Bhikkhū 'Ānanda-ttheraṃ dhuraṃ katvā' ti āhaṃsu.

36. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ āpēsi: 'suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallan ahaṃ Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando saṃghaṃ āpēsi: 'suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi

^{1,2} Bm omits.

² = Culavagga, XI. 1. 6.

samghassa pattalacallam aham āyasmatū mahā-Kassapena dhammam puṭṭho vissajjeyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando utthāy' āsanā ekamsam civarāṃ katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi danta-khacita-vījanim gahetvā.¹

37. Ath' āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū pucchi: 'katarāṃ āvuso piṭakāṃ paṭhamāṃ saṃgāyāmāti?' 'Sattanta-piṭakāṃ bhante' ti. 'Sattanta-piṭake catasso saṃgītiyo, tēsu paṭhamāṃ katarā saṃgītin?' ti. 'Dīgha-saṃgītim bhante.' 'Dīgha-saṃgītiyaṃ catuttimsā suttāni, tayo vaggā, tesu paṭhamāṃ katarā-vaggaṃ?' ti. 'Sīlakkhandha-vaggaṃ bhante.' 'Sīlakkhandha-vagge terasa suttantā, tesu paṭhamāṃ katarāṃ suttantaṃ?' ti. 'Brahmajāla-suttantaṃ nāma bhante' ti. 'Tividha-sīlāṇakataṃ nūnāvidha-micchājīva-kuhanalapanādi-vidhamasanāṃ dvīsattīhi-dīṭṭhi-jāla-vinivēṭhanāṃ dasasahassī-lokadhātu-kampanāṃ tam paṭhamāṃ saṃgāyāmāti.'

38. ² Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-kassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: 'Brahmajālaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ' ti. 'Antarū ca bhante Rājagahaṃ antarū ca Nālandaṃ rājagārake Ambalatthikāyaṃ' ti. 'Kaṃ ārabhātī?' 'Suppiyaṃ ca paribbājakaṃ Brahma-dattaṃ ca mūnavakaṃ' ti. 'Kismiṃ vatthasmin' ti 'Vannāvayye' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Brahmajālaṃ nidāmaṃ pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi² vatthum pi pucchi. Āyasmā Ānando vissajjesi. Vissajjanāvasāne pañca arahanta-satthi sajjhāyama akāmsu. Vuttanāyena' eva paṭhavi-kampo ahesi.

39. Evaṃ Brahmajālaṃ saṃgāyitvā tato paraṃ 'Sāmañña-phalaṃ paṇ' āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ' ti ādinā pucchū-vissajjanānukkamena, saddhiṃ Brahmajālena sabbe pi terasa suttanta saṃgāyitvā, ayaṃ Sīlakkhandha-vaggo nāmāti kīrtitvā thapesum. Tad anantaraṃ Mahā-vaggaṃ tad anantaraṃ Pāṭiya-vaggaṃ ti evaṃ tivagga-saṃgahaṃ catuttimsa-suttanta-

¹ Here we leave the Samanta Pāsādika. Only the closing words of our General Introduction, § 62, are found there also.

² ² = *Ullavagga*, XI. 1. 8 (quoted also in the Samanta Pāsādika, p. 290).

paṭimaṇḍitaṃ catusaṭṭhi-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇaṃ tantim saṃgāyitvā, ayaṃ Dīgha-nikāyo nāmāti vatvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'āvuso imaṃ tuyhaṃ nissitake vācehīti.'

40. Tato anantaraṃ asīti-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇaṃ Majjhima-nikāyaṃ saṃgāyitvā dhammasaṇḍapati - Sāriputtattherassa nissitake paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'imaṃ tumhe pariharathāti.' Tato anantaraṃ bhāṇavāra-sata-parimāṇaṃ Samyutta-nikāyaṃ saṃgāyitvā Mahākassapa-ttheraṃ paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'bhanto imaṃ tumhākaṃ nissitake vācehīti.' Tato anantaraṃ visati-bhāṇavāra-sata-parimāṇaṃ Aṅguttara-nikāyaṃ saṃgāyitvā Anuruddha-ttheraṃ paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'imaṃ tumhākaṃ nissitake vācehīti.'

41. Tato anantaraṃ

Dhammasaṃgani-Vibhaṅgaṃ ca Kathāvatthuṃ ca Paṭṭhānaṃ

Dhūta-Yamaka-Paṭṭhānaṃ Abhidhammo ti vuccatīti

evuṃ saṃvaṇṇitaṃ sukhuma-nāna-gocaraṃ tantim saṃgāyitvā idaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ nāmāti vatvā pañca arahanta-satāni sajjhāyaṃ akāṃsu. Vutta-nayen'eva paṭhavikampo ahosi.

42. Tato paraṃ Jātakaṃ Mahā-niddeso Cūla-niddeso Paṭi-sambhidā-maggo Sutta-nipāto Dhamma-padaṃ Udānaṃ Iti-vuttakaṃ Vimāna-peta-vatthu Thera-theri-gathā ti imaṃ tantim saṃgāyitvā Khuddaka-gantho nāma ayaṃ ti ca vatvā, Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ yeva saṃgahaṃ āropayāsi. Dīgha-bhāṇakā vadanti, Majjhima-bhāṇakā pana Cariyā-piṭaka-Apaḍāna-Buddhavaṃsesu saddhiṃ sabbam pi taṃ Khuddakaganthaṃ suttanta-piṭake pariyāpannaṃ ti vadanti.

43. Evam etaṃ sabbam pi Buddha-vacanaṃ rasa-vasena eka-vidhaṃ dhamma-vinaya-vasena du-vidhaṃ paṭhama-majjhima-pacchima-vasena ti-vidhaṃ tathā piṭaka-vasena, nikāya-vasena pañca-vidhaṃ, aṅga-vasena nava-vidhaṃ, dhammakkhanda-vasena caturāsītisahasā-vidhaṃ ti vedītabbaṃ.

44. Kathaṃ rasa-vasena eka-vidhaṃ? Yaṃ hi Bhagavatā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhītvā yāva anupā-

diṭṭhāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati tāva etthantare pañca-cattālisa-vassāni deva-manussa-nāga-yakkhādayo anu-sāsantena vā paṇḍavekkhantena vā vuttam sabbam tap ekara-
maṃ vimutti-rasam eva hoti. Evaṃ rasa-vasena eka-vidham.¹

45. Kathaṃ dhamma-vinaya-vasena du-vidham? Sabbam eva e' etaṃ dhammo o' eva vinayo cāti samkham gacchati. Tattha Vinaya-piṭakam vinayo, avasesam Buddha-vacanam Dhammo. Ten' ev' āha:² 'Yam nūna mayam dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyeyyāma. Aham Upālīṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyam, Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyyan ti' ca evaṃ dhamma-vinaya-vasena du-vidham.

46. Kathaṃ paṭhama-majjhima-pacchima-vasena ti-vidham? Sabbam eva h' idaṃ paṭhama-Buddha-vacanam majjhima-Buddha-vacanam pacchima-Buddha-vacanam ti ti-ppabbedam hoti. Tattha—

Anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbisam
Gahakārakaṃ gavesanto dukkhā jāti paṇappunam
Gahakāraka diṭṭho 'si puna gehaṃ na kāhasi
Sabbā te phūsukā bhaggā gahakūṭam visamkhitam
Visamkharagatam oṭṭam taṇhānaṃ khayam ajjhagā ti³

idaṃ paṭhama-Buddha-vacanam. Keci 'Yadā have pātu-bhavanti dhammā ti' Khandake⁴ udāna-gātham vadanti. Esā pana pāṭipada-divasa sabbānāṃ bhāva-ppattassa soma-nassamaya-nāgona paccayākāraṃ paṇḍavekkhantassa uppannā udāna-gāthā ti veditabbā. Yam pana parinibbāna-kāle abhāsi, 'Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo "vaya-dhammā samkharā, appamādena sampādetthāti,"⁵ idaṃ pacchima-Buddha-vacanam. Ubhinnaṃ antare yaṃ vuttam etaṃ majjhima-Buddha-vacanam nūna. Evaṃ paṭhama-majjhima-pacchima-Buddha-vacana-vasena ti-vidham.

47. Kathaṃ piṭaka-vasena ti-vidham? Sabbam pi o' etaṃ Vinaya-piṭakam Suttanta-piṭakam Abhidhamma-piṭakan ti

¹ So also Collavagga, IX. 1. 4.

² That is to say, Kessapa. Compare Collavagga, XI. 1. 1, 7, 8.

³ Dhammapada 163, 4.

⁴ Mahāvagga, I. 1. 3.

⁵ Mahā-parinibbāna Sutta, VI. 10—8, VI. 2. 5. 2.

ti-ppabhedam eva hoti. Tattha paṭhama-saṃgītiyaṃ saṃgī-
tañ ca asaṃgītañ ca sabbaṃ pi saṃodhānetvā, ubhayāni Pāṭi-
mokkhāni dve Vibhaṅgāni dvāvīsati Khandhakā soḷasa
Parivāra ti idaṃ Vinaya-piṭakaṃ nāma. Brahmajālādi-
entuttimsa-suttanta-saṃgaho Dīgha-nikāyo, Mūlapariyāya-
suttādi-diyaddhasattho-sutta-saṃgaho Majjhima-nikāyo,
Oghatarapa-suttādi-suttasuttasahassa-suttasata-dvāsattīhi-
sutta-saṃgaho Samyutta-nikāyo, Cūṭṭhapaṇḍita-suttādi-
navasuttasahassapañcasatasuttapaññāsasutta-saṃgaho An-
guttara-nikāyo, Khuddakapāṭha-Dhammapada-Udāna-
Itivuttaka-Suttanipāta-Vimānavatthu-Petavatthu-Thera-
Therīgāthā-Jātaka-Niddesa-Paṭisambhidāpadāna-Buddha-
vaṇsa-Cariyāpitaka-vasena pañnarasabhedo Khuddaka-
nikāyo ti idaṃ Suttanta-piṭakaṃ nāma. Dhamma-saṃgaho
Vibhaṅgo Dhūta-kathū Puggalapannatti Kathāvatthu Yama-
kaṃ Paṭṭhāna ti idaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ nāma.

48. Tattha

Vividha-visesa-nayattā vinayanato e' eva kāya-vācānaṃ
Vinayattha-vidūhi ayaṃ vinayo Vinayo ti akkhāto.

Vividhā hi ettha pañcavidha-Pāṭimokkhuddesa-Pārajikādi-
satta-apattikkhandha-mātikā-vibhaṅgādi-ppabhedanāya,
visesabhūta ca dāhikamma-sīthilikarapa-ppayojanā anuppañ-
ñattinayā, kāyikavācasika-ajjhācāra-nisedhanato e' esa
kāyaṃ vācāñ ca vineti. Tasmā vividha-nayattā visesa-nayattā
kāya-vācānaṃ ca vinayanato Vinayo ti akkhāto. Ten' etaṃ
etassa vacanattha-kosallattham vuttaṃ—

'Vividha-visesa-nayattā vinayanato e' eva kāya-vācānaṃ
Vinayattha-vidūhi ayaṃ vinayo Vinayo ti akkhāto' ti.

49. Itaraṃ pana

Atthānaṃ sūcanato suvuttato savanato 'tha sūdanato
Suttānāsutta-sabhūgato ca Suttan ti akkhātaṃ.

Taṃ hi attattha-paratthādi-bhede atthe sūceti. Suvuttā
e' ettha atthā veneyy-ajjhāsayānnlomena vuttattā. 'Savati
e' etaṃ atthe sassam iva phalaṃ pasavatīti' vuttaṃ hoti.
'Sūdati ca dbenu viya khīraṃ paggharatīti' vuttaṃ hoti.

'Suttu ca no tīyati rakkhatti' vuttam hoti. Sutta-sabbhūgañ ca tam, yathā hi tacchakānam suttam pamāṇam hoti evam etam pi viññūnam, yathā ca suttana saṃgahitāni pupphāni na vikiriyaṇti na viddhamasiyaṇti evam etena saṃgahitā atthā. Ten' etam etassa vacanattha-kosallattham vuttam :

Attānaṃ sūcanato suvuttato savanato 'ttha sūdanato
Suttāpāsutta-sabbhūgato ca Suttan ti akkhātan ti.

50. Itaro pana,

Yaṃ ettha vuddhimanto salakkhaṇā pūjitā paricchinṇā
Vuttādhikā ca dhammā Abhidhammo tena akkhāto.

Ayaṃ hi abhi-saddo vuddhi-salakkhaṇa-pūjita-paricchin-nādhikessu dīssati. Tatthā h' 'esa bhāḥ me āvuso dukkhā vedanā abhikkamantīti' ādisu vuddhiyaṃ āgato. 'Yā tā rattiyo abhiññātā abhilakkhitā' ti ādisu salakkhaṇo. 'Rājābhīrājā manuḥ-īdo' ti ādisu pūjite. 'Paṭibalo vine-tam abhidhamme abhivāyaye' ti ādisu paricchinne. 'Añña-añña-saṃkara-virahite dhamme ca vināye cāti' vuttam hoti. 'Abhikkantena vaṇṇenāti' ādisu adhike. Ettha ca 'rūpā-pattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, mottā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ dīsaṃ phuritvā viharatīti' ādinā nayena vuddhimanto pi dhammā vuttā. 'Rūpārammaṇaṃ vā saddārammaṇaṃ vā ti' ādinā nayena arammanādīhi lakkhaṇiyyatā salakkhaṇāpi. 'Sekkā dhammā asekkā dhammā lokuttarā dhammā' ti ādinā nayena pūjitā pi pūjārāhā ti adhippāyo. 'Phasso hoti vedanā hotīti' ādinā nayena sabbāva-paricchinṇatā paricchinṇā ti. 'Mahaggatā dhammā appamāṇā dhammā anuttarā dhammā' ti ādinā nayena adhikā pi dhammā vuttā. Ten' etam etassa vacanattha-kosallattham vuttam :

Yaṃ ettha vuddhimanto salakkhaṇā pūjitā paricchinṇā
Vuttādhikā ca dhammā Abhidhammo tena akkhāto ti.

51. Yaṃ pan' ettha avasiṭṭham, tam

Piṭakaṃ piṭak-attha-vidū pariyaṭṭibbhājanatthato āhu.
Tena samodhānetvā tayo pi vinayādayo āheyyā.

Pariyaṭṭi pi hi 'mā piṭaka-sampadānenāti' ādisu piṭakan ti vuccati. Atha 'puriso āgaccheyya kuddāla-piṭakaṃ ādāyāti' ādisu yaṃ kiñci bhājanam pi. Tasmā 'piṭakaṃ piṭakattha-vidū pariyaṭṭibbhājanatthato āhu.' Idāni 'tena

śamodhānetvā tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā' ti. Tena evaṃ du-vidhatthena piṭaka-saddena saha samāsaṃ katvā vinayo ca so piṭakaṃ ca pariyatti-bhāvato tassa atthassa bhājanato cāti Vinaya-piṭakaṃ. Yathā vutten' eva nayena suttaṃ ca taṃ piṭakaṃ cāti Sutta-piṭakaṃ : abhidhammo ca so piṭakaṃ cāti Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ ti. Evaṃ ete tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā. Evaṃ śatvā ca puna pi tesu yeva piṭakesu nāna-ppakāra-kosallatthaṃ

Desanā-sāsanakathā-bhedam tesu yathārahaṃ

Sikkhappahāna-gambhīra-bhāvāṇa ca paridīpaye.

Pariyatti-bhedam sampattiṃ vipattiṃ cāpi yaṃ yaṃ

Pāpupāti yathā bhikkhu taṃ pi sabbaṃ vibhāvaye.

52. Tatrāyaṃ paridīpanā vibhāvanā ca. Etāni hi tīni piṭakāni yathākkamaṃ āṇā-vohāra-paramattha-desanā, yathā-parādha-yathānuloma-yathādhamma-sāsanāni, samvarāsamvara-dīṭṭhi - viniveṭhana - nāmarūpa - pariccheda - kathā cāti vuccanti. Ettha hi Vinaya-piṭakaṃ āṇārahena Bhagavatā āṇā-bāhullato desitattā āṇā desanā, Sutta-piṭakaṃ vohāra-kusalena Bhagavatā vohāra-bāhullato desitattā vohāra-desanā, Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ paramattha-kusalena Bhagavatā paramattha-bāhullato desitattā paramattha-desanā ti vuccati. Tathā paṭhamam ye te pacurāparādhaṃ suttā te yathāparādham ettha sāsītā ti yathāparādha-sāsanam, duttiyam anek-ajjhāsanānusaya-caritādhimuttikā suttā yathānulomam ettha sāsītā ti yathānuloma-sāsanam, tatiyam dhamma-puñja-matto aham mamāti saññino suttā yathā-dhammam ettha sāsītā ti yathā-dhamma-sāsanam ti vuccati. Tathā paṭhamam ajjhācāra-paṭipakkha-bhūto samvarāsamvaro ettha kathito ti samvarāsamvara-kathā. Samvarāsamvaro ti khuddako o' eva mahanto ca samvaro, kammākammam viya phalāphalam viya ca. Duttiyam dvāsatti-dīṭṭhi-paṭipakkha-bhūta-dīṭṭhi-viniveṭhanā ettha kathitā ti dīṭṭhi-viniveṭhana-kathā. Tatiyam rūgādi-paṭipakkha-bhūto nāmarūpa-paricchedo ettha kathito ti nāmarūpa-pariccheda-kathā ti vuccati.

53. Tisu pi ca etesu tisso sikkhā tīni pahanāni catubbidho ca gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo. Tathā hi Vinaya-piṭake viśesena adhisīla-sikkhā vuttā, Sutta-piṭake adhicitā-sikkhā, Abhidhamma-piṭake adhipaññā-sikkhā. Vinaya-piṭake ca vitikka-

ma-ppahānaṃ kilesānaṃ vitikkama-paṭipakkhattā silassa, Sutta-piṭako pariyuṭṭhāna-ppahānaṃ pariyuṭṭhāna-paṭipakkhattā samūdhissa, Abhidhamma-piṭako anusaya-ppahānaṃ anusaya-paṭipakkhattā paññāya. Paṭhame ca tad-aṅga-ppahānaṃ itaresu vikkhambhana-samuccheda-ppahānāni, paṭhame duccarita-samkilesa-ppahānaṃ itaresu tanhā-ditṭhi-samkilesānaṃ. Ekamekasmim e' ettha catubbidho pi dhammattha-desanā-paṭivedha-gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo. Tattha dhammo ti tanti, attho ti tassā yev' attho, desanā ti tassā manasū vavattāpitāya tantiyā desanā, paṭivedho ti tantiyā tanti-atthassa ca yathābhūtāvabodho. Tisu pi e' etesu eto dhammattha-desanā paṭivedhā yasmā sasādhi viya mahāsamuddo manda-buddhi dukkhogālhā alabbhāneyya-paṭiṭṭhā ca tasā gambhīrā. Evaṃ ekamekasmim e' ettha catubbidho pi gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo.

54. Apero nayo. Dhammo ti hetu, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ 'Hetumhi ānaṃ dhamma-paṭisambhidā.' Attho ti hetu-phalaṃ, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ 'Hetu-phale ānaṃ attha-paṭisambhidā' ti. Desanā ti paññatti. Yathā-dhammaṃ dhammābhilāpo ti adhīppāyo, anuloma-paṭiloma-samkhepa-vitthārādivasena vā kathanāṃ. Paṭivedho ti abhisamayo, so ca lokiyo lokuttaro viśayato ca asamvohato ca atthānurūpaṃ dhammesu dhammānurūpaṃ atthesu paññatti yathānurūpaṃ paññattisu avabodho. Tesāṃ tesāṃ vā tattha tattha vutta-dhammānaṃ paṭivijjhitaṃ salakkhaṇa-samkhāto aviparīta-sabbhāvo. Idāni yasmā etesu tisū pi piṭakesu yaṃ yaṃ dhamma-jātam attha-jatam vā, yo cāyaṃ yathā yathā āpetabbo attho sotūnaṃ nānassa abhimukho hoti tathā tathā tad-attha-jotikā desanā, yo e' ettha aviparītāvabodha-samkhāto paṭivedho tesāṃ tesāṃ vā dhammānaṃ paṭivijjhitaṃ salakkhaṇa-samkhāto aviparīta-sabbhāvo, sabbam pi etaṃ anupacita-kusala-sambhārehi dappaññehi sasādhi mahāsamuddo viya dukkhogāhāṃ alabbhāneyya-paṭiṭṭhāṃ ca, tasmā evaṃ pi ekamekasmim ettha catubbidho pi gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo. Ettāvata ca

Desanāsāsanakathābhedan tesu yathārahaṃ
Sikkhappahānagambhīrabhāvaṃ ca paridīpaye

iti ayam gāthā vuttatthā hoti.

55. Pariyatti-bhedam sampattim vipattim cāpi yaṃ yaṃ Pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbaṃ vibhāvaye ti.

Ettha pana tisu piṭakesu tividho pariyatti-bhedo datṭhabbo. Tisso hi pariyattiyo, alagaddūpamā missaraṇatthā bhaṇḍāgārika-pariyattīti. Tattha duggahītā upārambhādi-hetu pariyāputā alagaddūpamā. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam :

'Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko . . . pe . . . So passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddaṃ. Tam enaṃ bhoge vā naṅgutṭhe vā gahheyya. Tassa so alagaddo paṭiparivattitvā hattho vā bhāya vā anātarasmiṃ vā aṅga-paccāṅge ḍaseyya. So tato-nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇa-mattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tam kissa hetu ? Duggahītā bhikkhave alagaddassa. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacce mogha-purisā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. Te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesam dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti, tesam te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ anupaparikkhantaṃ na nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te upārambhānisamsā e' eva dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti itivāda-pyamokkhānisamsā ca, yassa e' atthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti taṃ e' assa atthaṃ nānubhonti, tesam te dhammā duggahītā dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya sampvattanti. Tam kissa hetu ? Duggahītā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ' ti.

Yā pana suggahītā sīla-kkhandādi pāripūriṃ yeva ākamaṃkhamānena pariyāputā na upārambhādi-hetu anyap nissaraṇatthā. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam :

'Tesam te dhammā suggahītā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya sampvattanti. Tam kissa hetu ? Suggahītā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ' ti.

56. Yaṃ pana pariññāta-kkhandho pahīna-kilesa bhāvitamaggo paṭividdhākuṃpo sacchikata-nirodho khīṇāsavo kevalaṃ pavēni-pālanatthāya vaṇṣānuraṅkhanatthāya pariyāpuṇāti, ayam bhaṇḍāgārika-pariyattīti. Vinayo pana suppaṭipanno bhikkhu sīla-sampadam nissāya tisso vijjā pāpuṇāti, tāsam yeva ca tattha pabbheda-vacanato. Sutte suppaṭipanno samādhi-sampadam nissāya cha abhiññā pāpuṇāti, tāsam yeva ca tattha pabbheda-vacanato. Abhidhamme suppaṭipanno

paññā-sampadaṃ nissāya catasso paṭisambhidaṃ pāpuṇāti, tūsaṃ ca tatth' eva pabbha-vacanato. Evam etesu suppaṭipanno yathākkamena imaṃ vijjāttaya-cha-abhiññā-catu-paṭisambhidaṃ-bhedaṃ sampattiṃ pāpuṇāti.

57. Vinaye pana duppaṭipanno anuññāta-sukha-samphassa-attharaya-pāpuraṇādi-phassa-sāmaññato ! paṭikkhittesu upādiṇṇa-phassādisu anavajja-suññi hoti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: ¹ 'tathāhaṃ Bhagavatū dhammaṃ desitaṃ' ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatū te paṭiserato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti.' Tato dussila-bhāvaṃ pāpuṇāti.

Sutte duppaṭipanno 'cattāro' nu bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā' ti ādisu adhippāyaṃ ajānanto duggahitaṃ gaṇhāti. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: ² 'attanā duggahitena amhe e' eva abbhācikkhati attānaṃ ca khanati bahuṃ ca apaññaṃ pasavatiti.' Tato micchā-ditṭhitaṃ pāpuṇāti.

Abhidhamme duppaṭipanno dhamma-cintaṃ atidhāvanto acinteyyāni pi cinteti. Tato citta-kkhepaṃ pāpuṇāti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: 'Cattāri' māni bhikkhave acinteyyāni, na cinte-tabbāni, yāni cinto ummādaṃ vighātassa bhāgi assāti.' Evam etesu duppaṭipanno yathā-kkamena imaṃ dussila-bhāva-micchādittṭhita-cittakkhepa-bhedaṃ vipattiṃ pāpuṇāti. Ettāvataṃ

Pariyattibhedaṃ sampattiṃ vipattiṃ cāpi yaṃ yaṃ
Pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu taṃ pi sabbam vibhāvaye

iti ayam pi gāthā vuttatthā hoti. Evam nānappakārato piṭakāni ātvā tesam vasaṇ' etaṃ Buddha-vacanān ti viddhaṃ ti ātābbo.

58. Kathaṃ nikāya-vasena pañca-vidhaṃ? Sabbam eva e' etaṃ Dīgha-nikāyo Majjhima-nikāyo Samyutta-nikāyo Anguttara-nikāyo Khuddaka-nikāyo ti pañca-ppabbedam hoti. Tattha katamo Dīgha-nikāyo? Tivagga-saṃgahāni Brahmajālādini catuttīsā suttāni.

Catuttīsā' eva suttāni tivaggo yassa saṃgaho
Esa Dīghanikāyo ti paṭhamo anuḷomiko ti.

¹ As in the 58th Paṭiṭṭiya.

² As in Cullavagga, I. 32. 3.

Kasmā pan' esa Dighanikāyo ti vuccati? Digha-ppamāṇa-suttānaṃ samūhato nivāsato ca, samūha-nivāsā hi nikāyo ti vuccanti. 'Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aṇḍaṃ eka-nikāyaṃ pi samanu-passāmi evamecittaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave tiracchānagata-pāpāponika-nikāyo cikkhallaika-nikāyo' ti evamādinī c' ettha sādhaṇī sāsanaṭo lokato ca. Evaṃ sesānaṃ pi nikāya-bhāve vacanatto veditabbo.

Katamo Majjhima-nikāyo? Majjhima-ppamāṇāni pañcadasa-vagga-saṃgahāni Mūlapariyāya-suttādinī diyaḍḍhasuttaṃ dve ca suttāni

Diyaddha-satta-suttantā dve ca suttāni yattha so

Nikāyo majjhimo pañcadasa-vagga-pariggaho ti.

Katamo Samyutta-nikāyo? Devatā-samyuttādi-vasena kathitāni Oghataropādāni satta sutta-sahasāni satta ca sutta-satāni dvāsaṭṭhi ca suttāni.

Sattasutta-sahasāni satta sutta-satāni ca

Dvāsaṭṭhi c' eva suttantā eso samyutta-saṃgaho ti.

Katamo Aṅguttara-nikāyo? Ekeka-aṅgātireka-vasena kathitāni Cittapariyādānādinī nava sutta-sahasāni pañcasuttasatāni sattapaññāsaṇi ca suttāni.

Nava sutta-sahasāni pañca sutta-satāni ca

Sattapaññāsa suttāni saṅkhā Aṅguttare ayaṃ.

Katamo Khuddaka-nikāyo? Sakalaṃ Vinaya-piṭakaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ Khuddakapāṭhādayo ca pubbe-nidasita-pañcadasa-bhedā, ṭhapetvā cattāro nikāyo avasesaṃ Buddha-vacanaṃ.

Ṭhapetvā catturo p' ete nikāye Digha-ādiko

Tadaññaṃ Buddha-vacanaṃ nikāyo Khuddako mato ti.

Evaṃ nikāya-vasena pañcavidhaṃ.

59. Kathaṃ aṅga-vasena nava-vidhaṃ? Sabbam eva h' idaṃ Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthā Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātakaṃ Abbhuta-dhammaṃ Vedallaṃ ti nava-ppabhedam hoti.

Tattha Ubhato-vibhaṅga-niddesa-khandaka-parivārū Suttanipāto Maṃgalasutta-Ratanasutta-Nālaka-sutta-Tuṇḍaka-suttāni aṇḍaṃ pi ca sutta-nāmaṃ Tathāgata-vacanaṃ Suttaṃ ti veditabbaṃ. Sabbam pi aṅgāthakaṃ suttaṃ Geyyan

ti veditabbam. Visesena samyuttake sakulo pi sagāthaka-vaggo. Sakalam Abhidhamma-piṭakam niggaṭṭhaka-suttaṃ yañ ca aññam pi aññahi aññehi asamgahitaṃ Buddha-vacanam taṃ Veyyākaraṇam ti veditabbam. Dhammapadam Theragāthā Therīgāthā Suttanipāte no sutta-nūmikā suddhikagāthā ca Gāthā ti veditabbā. Somanassa-nāpa-mayikagāthā-paṭisamyuttā dve asīti suttantā Udānam ti veditabbam. 'Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā' ti ādinaya-ppavattā dasuttarasatam suttantā Itivuttakan ti veditabbam. Apayyaka-jātakādinī paññāsādhikāni pañca-jātaka-satāni Jātakan ti veditabbam. 'Cattāro me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānando' ti¹ ādinaya-ppavattā sabbe pi acchariy-abbhuta-dhamma-paṭisamyuttā suttantā Abbhuta-dhamman ti veditabbam. Cullavedalla-Mahāvedalla-Sammāditṭhi-Sakkapañha-Samkhārabbhūjanīya-Mahāpunnama-suttaantādayo sabbe pi vedañ ca tuṭṭhiñ ca laddhāladdhā pucchita-suttantā Vedallan ti veditabbo. Evaṃ aṅga-vasena nava-vidham.

60. Katham dhammakkhanda-vasena caturāsīti-sahassa-vidham? Sabbam evam etaṃ Buddha-vacanāṃ

Dvāsīti Buddhato gaṇhiṃ dve sahasāni bhikkhuto
Caturāsīti sahasāni ye 'me dhammā pavattino ti.²

Evaṃ paridipita-dhammakkhanda-vasena caturāsīti-sahassa-ppabbedam hoti. Tattha ekānusandhikam suttaṃ eko dhammakkhando. Yam snekānusandhikam tattha anusandhi-vasena dhammakkhanda-gaṇanā. Gāthā-bandhesu pañha-pucchanaṃ eko dhammakkhando vissajjanaṃ eko. Abhidhamme ekamekaṃ tika-duka-bhājanaṃ ekamekañ ca citta-vāra-bhājanaṃ eko dhammakkhando. Vinaye atthi vatthu atthi mātikā atthi pada-bhājanīyaṃ atthi āpatti atthi anāpatti atthi tikacchedo: tattha ekameko koṭṭhāso ekameko dhammakkhando ti veditabbo. Evaṃ dhammakkhanda-vasena caturāsīti-sahassa-vidham.

61. Evaṃ etaṃ abhedato rasa-vasena ekavidham, bhedato

¹ Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, V. 39.

² Theragāthā 1024 (Ānanda); already quoted above, § 7.

dhamma-vinayādi-vasena duvidhādibhedam Buddha-vacanam saṃgāyantena Mahākassapa-pamukhena vasi-gaṇena 'ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ paṭhama-Buddha-vacanam, idaṃ majjhima-Buddha-vacanam idaṃ pacchima-Buddha-vacanam, idaṃ Vinaya-piṭakam idaṃ Sutta-piṭakam idaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakam, ayaṃ Dīgha-nikāyo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ Khuddaka-nikāyo, imāni suttādāni nav-aṅgāni, imāni caturāṣṭi dhammakkhandha-sahasāṇi' imam pabhedam vavutthapetvā va saṃgītam. Na kevalaṃ ca imam eva. Aññam pi uddānasamgaha-vaggusamgaha-peyyālasamgaha-ekanipāta - dukkaṇipatādi - nipātasamgaha - samyuttasamgaha-paññāsasamgahādim anekavidham tisu piṭakesu sandissamāna-samgaha - ppabhedam vavutthapetvā, sattahi mūlhi saṃgītam.

62.¹ Saṃgīti-pariyosāne c'assa: 'Idam Mahākassapa-ttherena Dasabalassa sāsanaṃ pañca-vassa-sahassa-parimāṇam kīlaṃ pavattana-samattham katan' ti sañjāta-ppamodā, sādhu-kāraṃ viya dadamānā, ayaṃ mahā-paṭhavī udaka-pariyantaṃ katvā anekappakāraṃ samkampi sampakampi sampavedhi. Anekāni ca acchariyāni pātur uhesuṃ. Ayaṃ paṭhama-mahāsamgīti nāma, yā loka:

Satehi pañcahi katā tena pañcasatā ti ca,

Thereh' eva katattā ca therikā ti pavuccate ti.

¹ This section recurs in the Samanta-Pāsādikā, p. 29.

I.

BRAHMAJĀLA-SUTTA-VANĬANĀ.

1.

1. Imissā pathama-mahā saṃgītiyā vattamānāya vinaya-saṃgahāvasāne Suttapiṭake ādi-nikāyassa ādi-suttaṃ Brahma-jālam pucchantena āyaamatā Mahākassapena 'Brahmajālam āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsiten ti' evamādi-vacana-pariyosāne yattha ca bhāsitaṃ yañ ca ārabba bhāsitaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ pakāsento āyasmā Ānando '*evam me sutaṃ*' ti ādim āha. Tena vuttaṃ: 'Brahmajālassāpi evam me sutaṃ ti ādikaṃ āyaamatā Ānandena paṭhama-mahā-saṃgīti-kāle vutta-nidānam āditi.'

Ettha *evam* ti nipāta padam, *Me* ti ādini nāma-padāni.

Paṭipanno hotīti. Ettha paṭīti upasagga-padam, hotīti ākkhyāta-padam ti. Iminā tāva nayena pada-vibhūgo vedītabbo.

Atthato pana evaṃ saddo tāva upamāpadesa-sampahaṃsana-garāhana-vacanasampatiggah-ākāra-nidaasanāvadhāraṇādi anekattha-bhedo. Tathā h' esa

Evam jātena maccena katabbaṃ kusalam bahun' ti evamādisu upamāyaṃ āgato. 'Evaṃ te abhikkamitabbam evam paṭikkamitabbam ti' ādisu upadeso. 'Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ sugatā' ti ādisu sampahaṃsane. 'Evaṃ evam paṇāyaṃ Vasulī yasmim vā tasmim vā tassa muṇḍa-

kassa samanakassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati¹ 'ādisu garaṇe. 'Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun² ti ādisu vacana-sampañṇahe. 'Evaṃ vyākho aham bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi³ ti ādisu ākāre.¹ 'Ehi tvaṃ māṇava, yena samaṇo Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ appabādhaṃ appāṭaṃkaṃ lahu-tthānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchā : "Subho kho māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantuṃ Ānandaṃ appabādhaṃ . . . pe . . . phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati." Evaṃ ca pana vadehi : "Sādhu kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa mānavaassa Todeyyaputtassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyati"² ādisu nidassane. 'Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, Kālāma, ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā' ti. 'Akusalā bhante.' 'Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā' ti. 'Sāvajjā bhante.' 'Viññū-garahitā vā viññū-pasatthā³ vā' ti. 'Viññū-garahitā bhante.' 'Samattā samādiṇṇā³ ahitāya dukkhāya sampvattanti no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti⁴.' 'Samattā bhante samādiṇṇā ahitāya dukkhāya sampvattanti, evaṃ no ettha hoti⁴ ti' ādisu avadhāraṇe.

Svāyam idha ākura-nidassanāvadhāraṇesa dattabho. Tattha ākāratthena evaṃ-saddena etam atthaṃ dīpeti : 'Nānā-naya-nipupamaṃ anek-ajjhāsa-samutthānaṃ atthavayājana-sampannaṃ vividha-pāṭihāriyaṃ dhammatthadesanā-paṭivedha-gambhīraṃ sabba-sattānaṃ saka-sakabhāsanurūpato sotapathaṃ āgacchantāṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ sabba-ppakārena kosamattho viññātum sabbatthūmena pana sotu-kāmatāṃ janetvā pi evaṃ me sutam, mayā pi eken' ākārena sutan' ti.

Nidassānatthena : 'Nāhaṃ sayambhū, na mayā idaṃ sacchikatan' ti attānaṃ parimocento 'evaṃ me sutam, mayā pi evaṃ sutan' ti idāni vattabbaṃ sakalaṃ suttaṃ nidassefi.

Avadhāraṇatthena : 'etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahu-sutānaṃ yadidaṃ Ānando, gati-mantānaṃ satī-mantānaṃ dhiti-mantānaṃ upatthākānaṃ

¹ Pāc. 68, 70.² So all MSS.³ Seeha Sutta, 2.⁴ Aṅguttara, 3, 65, 7.

yadidaṃ Ānando¹ ti evaṃ Bhagavatā, 'Āyasmā Ānando attha-kusalo dhamma-kusalo vyañjana-kusalo nirutti-kusalo² pubbāpara-kkusalo' ti evaṃ dhamma-senūpatinū ca pasattha-bhāvānuruṇṇaṃ attano dhāraṇa-balaṃ dassento sattānaṃ sotukamyatāṃ janeti evaṃ me sutāṃ, tañ ca kho atthato vū vyañjanato vū anūnaṃ avadhikaṃ, evaṃ eva na aññathā, dattābbaṃ ti.

Me saddo tīsu atthesu dissati. 'Tathā hi 'ssa gāthābhigitaṃ me abhojaneyyaṃ ti' ādisu mayā ti attho. 'Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammaṃ desetāti' ādisu mayhaṃ ti attho. 'Dhamma-dāyādā me bhikkhave bhavathāti' ādisu mama ti attho. Idha pana mayā sutāṃ ti ca mama sutāṃ ti ca attha-dvaye yujjati.

Sutaṃ ti nyam saddo sa-upasaggo ca anupasaggo ca gamana-vissuta-kilinnūpacitānuyoga³ - sotaviññeyya - sotadvārānūsāra-viññāpādi anek-attha-ppabhedo. 'Tathā hi 'ssa senāya pasuto' ti ādisu gacchanto ti attho. 'Suta-dhammaṃ passato' ti ādisu vissuta-dhammaṃ sātī attho. 'Avassutāvassutassāti' ādisu kilinnākilinnassāti attho. 'Tumhehi paññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakaṃ ti' ādisu upacitaṃ ti attho. 'Ye jhānapasutā dhārā' ti ādisu jhānānuyuttā ti attho. 'Dīṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutā' ti ādisu sota-viññeyyaṃ ti attho. 'Suta-dhara suta-sammācayo' ti ādisu sotadvārānūsāra-viññāṇa-dhara ti attho. Idha pan' assa sotadvārānūsārena upadhāritaṃ ti vū upadhāraṇaṃ ti vū ti attho. Me saddassa hi mayā ti atthe sati evaṃ mayā sutāṃ sotadvārānūsārena upadhāritaṃ ti yujjati, naññāti atthe sati evaṃ mama sutāṃ sotadvārānūsārena mama upadhāraṇaṃ ti yujjati.

Evaṃ etesu tīsu padesu evaṃ ti sotaviññāpādi viññāṇa-kicca-nidassanaṃ, me ti vutta-viññāṇa-samāngi-puggala-nidassanaṃ, sutāṃ ti assavaṇa-bhāva-paṭikkhepato anūnāna-dhikāviparīta-gaḥaṇa-nidassanaṃ. Tathā evaṃ ti tassā sotadvārānūsārena pavattāya viññāṇa-vithiyā nāna-ppakāreṇa ārammaṇe pavatti-bhāva-ppakāsaṇaṃ, me ti attha-ppakāsaṇaṃ, sutāṃ ti dhamma-ppakāsaṇaṃ. Ayaṃ h' ettha sam-

¹ Aṅguttara, I. 14. 4.² S⁴ nirupatti-kusala.³ Soti kilinnūpacitī.

khepo. Nāna-ppakārena ārammaṇe pavattīya viññāṇa-vithiyā mayā na aññaṃ kataṃ idaṃ pana kataṃ ayaṃ dhammo suto ti.

Tathā evaṃ ti niddisitaḥḥa-ppakāsaṇaṃ, me ti puggala-ppakāsaṇaṃ. Sutaṇ ti puggala-kicca-ppakāsaṇaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti yaṃ suttam niddisissāmi mayā evaṃ sutaṇ ti.

Tathā evaṃ ti yassa citta-santānaṇa nāna-ppakāra-ppavattiyā nān-atthavyañjana-gaḥaṇaṃ hoti tassa nān-ākāra-niddeso. Evaṃ ti hi ayaṃ ākāra-paññatti, me ti kattāra-niddeso, sutaṇ ti visaya-niddeso. Ettāvata nāna-ppakāra-ppavattena citta-santānaṇa taṃ samaṅgino kattu-visayo gaḥaṇa-sannitthāṇaṃ kataṃ hoti.

Atha vā evaṃ ti puggala-kicca-niddeso, sutaṇ ti viññāṇa-kicca-niddeso, me ti ubhaya-kicca-yutta-puggala-niddeso. Ayaṃ paṇ' ettha saṅkhepo. Mayā savana-kicca-viññāṇa-samaṅginā puggaleṇa viññāṇa-vasena laddha-savaya-kicca-vohārena sutaṇ ti.

Tattha evaṃ ti ca me ti ca saṅkhepikattā-paramattha-vasena avijjamāna-paññatti. Kiṃ h' ettha taṃ paramatthato atthi yaṃ evaṃ ti vā me ti vā niddesaṃ labhetha. Sutaṇ ti vijjamāna-paññatti. Yaṃ hi taṃ ettha soṇa upaladdhaṃ taṃ paramatthato vijjamānaṇ ti. Tathā evaṃ ti ca me ti ca taṃ taṃ upādāya vattabbato upādāyapaññatti, sutaṇ ti ditthādini upanidhāya vattabbato upanidhāya paññatti.

Ettha ca evaṃ ti vacanena asaṃmohaṃ dīpeti, na hi saṃmūḥho nāna-ppakāra-paṭivedha-samattho hoti. Sutaṇ ti vacanena sutassa asaṃmosaṃ dīpeti. Yassa hi sutaṃ paṃmuttham hoti na so kāl-antare mayā sutaṇ ti paṭivijānāti. Ioc-assa asaṃmohena paññā-siddhi, asaṃmohena sati-siddhi. Tattha paññā-pubbaṅgamāya satiyā vyañjana-vadhūraṇa-samatthatā, sati-pubbaṅgamāya paññāya attha-paṭivedha-samatthatā, tad-ubhaya-samatthatā-yogena atthavyañjana-sampaṇṇassa dhamma-kosaṇa anupālana-samatthato dhamma-bhaṇḍāgūrikatta-siddhi.

Aparaṇ nayo. Evaṃ ti vacanena yoniso-maṇasikāraṃ dīpeti ayaṇiso-maṇasikaroto nāna-ppakāra-paṭivedhābhāvato. Sutaṇ ti vacanena avikkhepaṃ dīpeti vikkhitta-cittaṇa savarābhāvato. Tathā hi vikkhitta-citto puggalo sabba-sampattiyā

vuccamāno pi 'na mayā sutaṃ puna bhagathāti' bhagati. Yoniso manasikārena e' ettha attā-sammā-paññidhiṃ pubbe ca kata-puññataṃ sādheti, sammā appaṇihit-attassa pubbe akata-puññassa vā tad-abhāvato avikkhepena saddhamma-savaṇaṃ sappurissūpassayaṃ ca sādheti. Na hi vikkhitto sotuṃ sakkoti, na ca sappurisso anupassayamānassa savaṇaṃ atthi.

Aparo nayo. Yasmā evaṃ ti yassa citta-santānassa nāna-ppakāra-ppavattiyā nān-attha-vyañjana-ggahaṇaṃ hoti tassa nānākāra-niddeso ti vuttaṃ, so ca evaṃ bhaddako ākāro na sammā appaṇihit-attano pubbe akata-puññassa vā hoti, tasmā evaṃ ti iminā bhaddakena ākārena pacchima-cakka-dvaya-sampattiṃ attano dipeti—suttan ti savaṇa-yogena purima-cakka-dvaya-sampattiṃ. Na hi appatirūpa-dese vasato sappurissūpassaya-virahitassa vā savaṇaṃ atthi. Ioc assa pacchima-cakka-dvaya-siddhiyā āsaya-suddhi-siddhā hoti, purima-cakka-dvaya-siddhiyā payoga-suddhi. Tāya ca āsaya-siddhiyā adhigama-vyatti payoga-siddhiyā āgama-vyatti siddhi. Iti payog-āsaya¹-suddhass' āgamādhigama-sampaññassa vacanaṃ, arupaggaṃ viya suriyassa udayato, yoniso-manasikāro viya ca kusala-kammassa arahatī Bhagavato vacanassa pubbuṅgaṃ bhavitaṃ ti tñānena dānaṃ tñāpento *Ecce me sutaṃ* ti ādim āha.

Aparo nayo. Evan ti, iminā nāna-ppakāra-paññavedha-dīpakena vacanena attano attha-paññibhāna-paññisambhidā-sampatti-sabbhāvaṃ dipeti. Sutaṃ ti, iminā sotabba-bheda-paññivedha-dīpakena dhamma-nirutti²-paññisambhidā-sampatti-sabbhāvaṃ. Evan ti, idaṃ yoniso-manasikāra-dīpakaṃ vacanaṃ bhāsamāno, 'Ete mayā dhammā manasā' nupekkhitā ditthiyā suppaṇividdhā' ti dipeti. Sutaṃ ti, idaṃ savaṇa-yoga-dīpakaṃ vacanaṃ bhāsamāno, 'Bahū mayā dhammā sutā dhatā vacasā paricīṭā' ti dipeti. Tad-abhayena pi attha-vyañjana-paripūriṃ dipento savaṇe ādaraṃ janeti. Attha-vyañjana-paripūṇaṃ³ hi dhammaṃ ādarena asuṇanto mahatū hitā paribāhiro hoti ādaraṃ janetvā sakkaccaṃ dhammo sotabbo.

¹ Sot' payogāra.² Sot' nirupatti.³ Sot' paripūṇaṃ.

Evam me sutam ti, iminā pana sakulena vacanena āyasmā Ānando Tathāgata-ppaveditam dhammam attano adahanto asappurisa-bhūmiṃ atikkamati, sāvakattam paṭijānanto sappurisa-bhūmiṃ okkamati. Tathā asaddhammā cittam uttāpeti, saddhammo cittam paṭiṭṭhāpeti, 'Kevalam sutam ev' etam mayā tass' eva pana Bhagavato vacanan' ti dipento attanam parimoceti, Satthāram apadissati, Jina-vacanam appeti, dhamma-nettīm paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

Api ca Evam me sutam ti attanā uppādita-bhāvaṃ appaṭijānanto, purima-savanam vivaranto, 'sammukhā paṭiggahitam idam mayā tass' eva pana Bhagavato catu-vesārajja-visāradassa dasabala-dharassa āsambhañṭhānaṭṭhāyino sihanādanādino sabba-satt-uttamassa dhamm-issarassa dhamma-rājaassa dhammādhipatino dhamma-dipassa dhamma-sarapaassa saddhamma-vara-cakkavattino Sammā-Sambuddhassa vacanam. Na ettha attho vā dhamme vā pado vā vyañjanovā kaṅkhā vā vimati vā katabbā' ti, sabba-deva-manussānam imasmīṃ dhamme assaddhiyaṃ vināseti saddhā-sampadam uppādeti.¹ Ten' etam vuccati

Vināsayanti assaddham, saddham vaddheti sāsane
Evam me sutam icc' evaṃ vadam Gotama-sāvako ti.

Ekam ti, gaṇana-pariccheda-niddeso. *Samayan* ti, paricchinnā-niddeso. *Ekam samayan* ti, aniyāmita-paridipanam. Tattha samaya-saddo

Samavāyo khaṇe kāle samūhe hetu-ditṭhisu
Paṭilābhe pahāne ca paṭivedhe ca dissati.

Tathā hi 'ssa 'App eva nāma ave pi upasamkameyyāma kalam ca samayaṃ ca upādāyāti' evam ādisu samavāyo attho. 'Eko ca kho bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariya-vāsāyāti' ādisu khaṇo. 'Uḥha-samayo parilāha-samayo' ti ādisu kālo. 'Mahāsamayo pavanasmin' ti ādisu samūho. 'Samayo pi kho te Bhaddālī appaṭividdho ahośi,' Bhagayā

¹ Sāṭ uppasatti.

kho Savatthiyaṃ viharati, Bhagavā pi maṃ jānissati Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu Satthu sūsaṇo sikkhāya na paripūra-kāriti," ayam pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appativeddho ahoṣiti' ādisu hetu. 'Tena kho pana samayena uggāhamāno paribbājako samaṇa-Maṇḍikā-putto samaya-ppavādake tiṇḍukū-cire eka-sālake Mallākāya¹ ārāme paṭivasatīti' ādisu diṭṭhi.

'Diṭṭho 'va dhamme yo attho yo c' attho samparāyiko Atthābhisaṃmayā dhiro paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti'²

ādisu paṭilābho. 'Sammā mānābhisaṃmayo antam akāsi dukkha-ssati' ādisu pabānaṃ. 'Dukkhasu piṇa-attho saṃkhat-attho santūp-attho vipariṇāṃ-attho abhisaṃmay-attho ti' ādisu paṭi-veddho. Idha pana kālo attho. Tena samvaccara-uta-mās-addhamāsa-rattindiva-pabbajha-majjhantika-sāyaṇha-paṭha-ma-majjhima-pacchima-yāma-muhuttādisu kāla-ppabbha-bhūtesu samyesu *Ekam samayan* ti dipeti.

Tattha kiṇcāpi etesu samvaccarādisu samyesu yaṃ yaṃ suttam yaṃhi yaṃhi samvaccare utumhi māse pakkhe ratti-bhāge divasa-bhāge vā vuttam, sabban taṃ thorassa suviditaṃ suvatthāpitaṃ paṭiṇāya. Yasmā pana Evam me suttam asuka-samvaccare asuka-utumhi asuka-māse asuka-pakkhe asuka-rattibhāge divasabhāge vā ti evaṃ vutte na sakkā sukkena dhūrotum vā uddisitum vā uddisāpetum vā bahum c' eva vattabbaṃ hoti, tasmā eken' eva padena tam attham samodhānetvā—*Ekam samayan* ti āha.

Ye vā ime gabbh-okkanta-samayo, jāti-samayo samvega-samayo abhinikkhamana-samayo dukkara-kārika-samayo Māra-vijaya-samayo abhisambodhi-samayo diṭṭha-dhamma-sukha-vibhāra-samayo desanā-samayo parinibbāna-samayo ti evam-ādayo Bhagavato deva-manussesu ativiya pakāsa aneke kāla-ppabbhā eva samayā. Tesu samyesu desanā-samaya-samkhūtaṃ *Ekam samayan* ti dipeti. Yo cāyaṃ āṇa-karuṇā-kicca-samyesu karuṇā-kicca-samayo, attahita-parahita-paṭi-patti-samyesu parahita-paṭipatti-samayo, sannipatitānaṃ karaṇīya-dvaya-samyesu dhammi-kathā-samayo, desanā-

¹ Set Em Mallikāya.

² Saṃyutta, III, 2. 7. 6.

paṭipatti-samāyesa desanā-samayo. Tesu pi samāyesa aññataruṃ sandhāya—*Ekam samayan ti āha.*

Kasmā pan' ettha yathā Abhidhamme 'Yasmim samayo kāmāvacaran ti' ca, ito aññesu Sutta-padesu 'Yasmim samayo bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehitī' ca bhumma-vacanena niddeso kato, Vinayo ca 'Tena samāyena Buddho Bhagavā' ti karaṇa-vacanena, tathā akatvā 'Ekam samayan' ti upa-yoga-vacanena niddeso kato ti? Tattha tathā

idha ca aññathā attha-sambhavato. Tattha hi

Abhidhamme ito aññesu Sutta-padesu ca adhikaraṇattho bhāvena bhāva-lukkhāyattho ca sambhavati, adhikaraṇam hi kālattho samūhattho ca samayo ca¹ tattha vuttānam phassādi-dhammānam, khaṇa-samavāya-hetu-samphūṭessa ca samāyassa bhāvena tesam bhāvo lokkhiyati, tasmā tadattha-jotanaṭṭham tattha bhumma-vacanena niddeso kato. Vinayo ca hetu-attho karaṇattho ca sambhavati. Yo hi so sikkhā-pada-paṇṇatti-samayo Sāriputtādihi duiññeyyo, tena samāyena hetu-bhūtena karaṇa-bhūtena ca sikkhāpadāni paṇṇāpeyanto sikkhāpada-paṇṇatti-hetu ca avekkamāno Bhagavā tattha tattha vihāsi, tasmā tadattha-jotanaṭṭham tattha karaṇa-vacanena niddeso kato. Idha pana

aññasmā ca evam-jālike accanta-samyogattho sambhavati. Yam hi samāyam Bhagavā imam aññam vā suttantaṃ desesi accantaṃ eva tam samāyam karaṇā-vihārena vihāsi, tasmā tadattha-jotanaṭṭham idha upayoga-vacana-niddeso kato ti. Ten' etam vuccati:

Tam tam attham avekkhitvā² bhummena karaṇena ca
Aññatra samayo vutto upayogena so idhāti.

Porāṇā pana vappayanti 'tasmim samaye ti vā, tena samāyenāti vā, tam samayan ti vā abhilāpa-matta-bhedo esa, sabbattha bhummam eva attho' ti. Tasmā ekam samayan ti vutte pi ekasmim samaye ti attho veditabbo.

Bhagavā ti garu, garumhi loke Bhagavā ti vadanti, ayañ

¹ S^t ti es; Dm omīta.

² Dm avekkhitvā.

ca sabba-guṇa-visiṭṭhatāya sabba-sattānaṃ garu, tasmā Bhagavā ti veditabbo. Porūpehi pi vuttaṃ

'Bhagavū ti vacanaṃ setthaṃ, Bhagavū ti vacanam uttamaṃ

Garu-gāraṇa-yutto so' Bhagavū tena vuccatīti.'

Api ca

Bhāgyavā bhaggavā¹ yutto bhagehi ca vibhuttavā

Bhattavā vantagemano bhāvesu Bhagavā tato ti

imissā gūṭhāya vasaṇ' assa padassa vitthārato attho veditabbo. So Visuddhi-maggo Buddhānussati-niddeso vutto yeva.

Ettāvatā c' ettha 'evam me sutan' ti vacanena yathā-sutaṃ dhammaṃ desento Bhagavato dhamma-samāraṃ paccakkhaṃ karotī. Tena 'Na idaṃ atikkanta-satthukaṃ pāvacaṇam. Ayaṃ vo satthū' ti Satthu adassanena ukkaṭṭhitam janam samassūseti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavū ti vacanena, tasmaiṃ samaye Bhagavato avijjamāna-bhāvaṃ dassento rūpakāya-parinibbānaṃ sūreti.² Tena 'evam-vidhassa nāma ariya-dhammassa desako dasabala-dhara vajira-saṃghāta-samāna-kāyo so pi Bhagavū parinibbuto. Ken' aññena jivite āsā janetabbā' ti jivita-madamattam janam saṃvejeti saddhamme c' assa assāham janeti. Evan ti ca bhaṇanto desanā-sampattiṃ niddisati, me sutan ti Svaka-sampattiṃ, ekaṃ samayaṃ ti kāla-sampattiṃ, Bhagavū ti desaka-sampattiṃ.

Antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandan ti, antarā saddo kāruga-khaṇa-citta-vemaṃjha-vivarādisu vattati. 'Tad antaraṃ ko jāneyya aññiattru Tathāgata' ti ca

'Janā saṃgumma mantenti mañ ca tañ' ca kim antaran'

ti ca ādisu hi kāruga antarā-saddo. 'Addosā maṃ bhante aññatarā itthi vijjantarikāya bhūjayaṃ dhovantīti' ādisu khaṇe. 'Yass' antarato na santi kopā' ti ādisu citte. 'Antarā

¹ Sa. amita; S¹ va.

² Bp. sādhati.

³ Sādh bhagavā.

⁴ Bp. itaṃ.

vosānamāpāṇi' ādisu vemaṃjhe. 'Api cāyaṃ Tapodā dvīṇaṃ mahā-nirayūnaṃ antarikāya āgacchatī' ādisu vivare. Svāyaṃ idha vivare vattati. Tasmā Rājagahassa ca Nālandāya ca vivare ti evaṃ ottha attho daṭṭhabbo. Antarā-saddena pana yuttatā upayoga-vacanāṃ katam. Eḍḍhesu ca thānesu akkhara-cittakā.¹ 'antarā gāmaṃ ca nadiṃ ca yūti' evaṃ ekam eva antarā-saddaṃ payuñjanti. So dutiya-padana pi yojetabbo hoti. Ayojyamāne upayoga-vacanāṃ na pāpuṇāti. Idha pana yojetvā yeva vutto ti.

Addhāna-magga-paṭipanna hotīti, addhāna-saṃkhātāṃ maggaṃ paṭipanna hoti, dīgha-maggaṃ ti attho. Addhāna-gaṇana-samayassa hi Vibhaṅge 'addha²-yojanāṃ gacchiṣṣīmi bhūñjitabban' ti ādi vacanato addha-yojanāṃ pi addhāna-maggo hoti, Rājagahato pana Nālandā³ yojanāṃ eva.

Mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhī ti. Mahatāti guṇa-mahattena pi mahatā saṃkhā-mahattena pi.⁴ So hi bhikkhu-saṃgho guṇehi mahā ahoṣi apicchatādi-guṇa-sata-samannāgatattā, saṃkhāya pi mahā pañca-sata-saṃkhātattā. Bhikkhūnaṃ saṃgho bhikkhu-saṃgho. Tena bhikkhu-saṃghena diṭṭhi-sīla-sāmañña-saṃghāta-saṃkhātēna⁵ samayagacchati attho. *Saddhī ti ekato*.

Pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Pañca-mattā otesaṃ ti pañca-mattā, mattā ti pamāṇaṃ vuccati. Tasmā yathā 'bhojane mattaṇṇūti' vutte, bhojane mattaṃ jānāti pamāṇaṃ jānāti attho hoti, evaṃ idhāpi tesāṃ bhikkhu-satūnaṃ pañca-mattā pañca-pamāṇaṃ ti evaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo. Bhikkhūnaṃ satāni bhikkhu-satāni. Tehi pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi.

Suppiya pi kho paribbājako ti. Suppiya ti, tassa nūmaṇa. Pi-kāro magga-paṭipatti-sahhāgatāya paggala-sampinḍana attho. Kho-kāro pada-sandhi-vyañjana-siliṭṭhatā-vasena vutto. *Paribbājako ti*, Sañjayassa antevāsi Chauna⁶-paribbājako. Idam vuttaṃ hoti: 'Yudā Bhagavā taṃ addhāna-

¹ Im cittaṃ.² Sā Nālanda.³ Sā saṃkhāta-saṃghāte.⁴ Sā addhāna.⁵ Im adda mahatā.⁶ Sā janana.

maggam paṭipanno, tadā Seppiyo paribbājako magga-paṭipanno ahesīti,¹ attha-kālattho hi ettha hoti-saddo.

Saddhīm antevāsinā Brahmādatteṇa māṇavendī, ettha ante vasatīti antevāsi, samāpa-cāro santikāvacaro siso ti attho.

Brahmadatto ti, tassa nāmap.

Māṇaco ti, satto pi coro pi taruṇo pi vuccati.

Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti māṇavā

Te digha-rattam socanti hīnakāyāpagā narā ti²

ādisu hi satto māṇavo ti vutto. 'Māṇavehi samāgacchan ti kata-kammehi pi akata-kammehi pīti' ādisu coro. Ambattho māṇavo Aṅgako māṇavo ti ādisu taruṇo māṇavo ti vutto. Idhāpi ayam eva attho. Idam vuttam hoti Brahmādatteṇa nāma taruṇ-antevāsinā saddhīn ti.

Tatrāti, tasmīm addhāna-magge, teṇa vā dvīsu janesu.

Sulan ti, nīpāta-muttam.

Aneka-pariyāyendī, pariyāya-saddo vāra-desanā-kāraṇesu vattati. 'Kassa nu kho Ānanda ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaḍḍita' ti hi vāre pariyāya-saddo vattati. 'Madhu-piṇḍika-pariyāyo ti tam dhārehi' ādisu desanāyam. 'Iminā pi kho te' rūjañña-pariyāyena evam hotīti³ ādisu kāraṇe. Svāyam idhāpi kāraṇe vattati. Tasmā ayam ettha attho, aneka-vidhena kāraṇena, bahūhi kāraṇekhi vuttam hoti.

Buddhassa ayaṇṇam bhāsatīti, ayaṇṇa-rahitaṇa aparimāṇa-vaṇṇa-samanuṇṇatassāpi Buddhassa Bhagavato 'yaṇ loke jñāti-vuddhesu kattabbam abhivādanādi-sāmicī-kammam sūmaggi-raso ti vuccati, tam Samāṇassa Gotamassa n' atthi. Tasmā arasa-rūpo Samāṇo Gotamo nibbhogo akiriya-vādo uccheḍa-vādo jegucchī venayiko tapasī apagabbho' ti.⁴ 'N' atthi Samāṇassa Gotamassa uttari-manussa-dhammā alam ariya-ñña-dassana-vīcāro. Takka-pariyāhāṇam Samāṇo Gotamo dhammam deseti vīmaṇsānucaritam sayam paṭibhāṇam. Samāṇo Gotamo na sabbaññu na loka-vidū na anuttaro na agga-puggalo⁵ ti evam tam tam akūraṇam eva kāraṇam ti

¹ Anguttara, III. 35.

² Sā hotīti.

³ Sā omits.

⁴ Pā omits.

vatvā tathā tathā *avaṇṇaṃ*, *doṣaṃ*, *niḍḍaṃ*, *bhāṣati*. Yathā ca Buddhassa evaṃ dhamassāpi taṃ taṃ akāraṇaṃ eva kāraṇato vatvā, 'Samaṇassa Gotamassa dhammo durakkhāto duppaṭivedito aniyyānuiko anupasama-saṃvattaniko' ti tathā tathā *avaṇṇaṃ* bhāṣati. Yathā ca dhammassa evaṃ saṃghassāpi yaṃ vā taṃ vā akāraṇaṃ eva kāraṇato vatvā 'Micchā-paṭipanno Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvaka-saṃgho, kuṭila-paṭipanno paccanika-paṭipadaṃ ananuloma-paṭipadaṃ adhammānulhamma-paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno' ti tathā tathā *avaṇṇaṃ* bhāṣati.

Antevāsi paṇ' assa—'Amhākaṃ ācariyo aparāmasitabbhaṃ parāmasati, anakkamitabbhaṃ akkamati, svāyaṃ aggim gilanto viya, hatthena asī-dhāraṃ paharanto¹ viya, tuṭṭhiṇā Sineruṃ padūlotu-kāmo viya, kakaca-danta-pantiyaṃ kiḷamāso viya, pabhinna-mudaṃ caṇḍa-hatthiṃ hatthena gaṇhanto viya, vaṇṇārahassa² eva ratanattayassa *avaṇṇaṃ* bhāṣamāno, anaya-vyasanāṃ pāpajissati. Ācariyo kho pana gūṭhaṃ vā aggim vā kaṇṭakaṃ vā kaṇṭha-sappaṃ vā akkamante, sūlaṃ vā abhirūhante, haḷḷaḷaṃ vā viṣaṃ khādante, nakha-bhedakaṃ³ vā pakkhalante, naraka-ppapātaṃ papatante, na antevāsinā taṃ sabbhaṃ anukūṭabbhaṃ hoti. Kammassakā hi sattā,³ uttano kammānurūpaṃ eva gatiṃ gacchanti, n' eva pitū puttassa kammena gacchati, na putto pitu kammena, na mātā puttassa, na putto mātayā, na bhātā bhaginiyā, na ācariyo antevāsiṇo, na antevāsi ācariyassa kammena gacchati. Mayhañ ca ācariyo tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ *avaṇṇaṃ* bhāṣati, mahā-sāvajjo kho pana ariyāpavādo' ti. Evaṃ yoniṇo ummujjitvā ācariya-vādaṃ maddamāno sammā-kāraṇaṃ eva kārāṇato apadisanto aneka-pariyāyena tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ *vaṇṇaṃ* bhāṣitaṃ āradḍho yathā taṃ paṇḍita-jātiko kula-putto. Tena vuttaṃ *Suppiyassa paribbājakassa antevāsi Brahma-datta-mānaro anekapariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāṣati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāṣati, saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāṣatīti*.

Tattha *vaṇṇaṃ* ti. Vaṇṇa-saddo saṇṭhāna-jāti-rūpāyatana-kāraṇa-pamāṇa-guṇa-pasamsāsu dissati. 'Mahantaṃ

¹ S⁴ pahārento; B^m parāmasanto.² B^m mānava-sattā.³ B^m khāroḍḍakaṃ (Int see J. I. 7).

sappa-rāja-vaggaṃ abhinimmiṇṭvā¹ ti ādisu saṅghānaṃ vuccati. 'Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaggo, bhīṇo añño vaggo' ti² ādisu jāti. 'Paramāya vanna-pekharatāya samanuṅgato' ti ādisu rūpāyatanaṃ.

Na harāmi na bhajjāmi ārā siṅghāmi vārijam
Atha kena nu vaggena gandhattheno ti vuccatitī³

ādisu kāranaṃ. 'Tayo pattassa vaggū' ti ādisu paṇāṇaṃ. 'Kadā samvūṭhū⁴ pana te gahapati ime Samāyassa Gotamassa vaggū' ti ādisu guṇo. 'Vaggārahassa vannaṃ bhūsatīti' ādisu pasapsā. Idha guṇo pi pasapsā pi. Ayaṃ kira tam tam bhūtam eva kāranaṃ apadisanto aneka-pariyūyena ratana-ttāyassa guṇūpasamphitaṃ pasapsaṃ abhūsi. Tattha 'Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho' ti ādinā, 'Ye bhikkhave Buddhe paṇnā agge te paṇnā' ti ādinā, 'Eka-puggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati asamo asama-samo' ti ādinā ca nayena Buddhassa vaggo veditabbo. 'Svākkhāto Bhagavatū dhammo' ti ca, 'Ālaya-samugghāto vaṭṭ-upacchedo' ti ca, 'Ye bhikkhave ariye aṭṭhaṅgiko mugge paṇnā agge te paṇnā' ti ca, evaṃ ādīhi nayehi dhammassa vaggo veditabbo. 'Supatipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho' ti ca, 'Ye bhikkhave saṃghe paṇnā agge te paṇnā' ti ca, evaṃ ādīhi pana nayehi saṃghassa vaggo veditabbo. Pahontena pana dhamma-katthikena paṇṇānikāye navaṅguṇa Satthu-sāseṇaṃ caturūṣṭi dhamma-kkhandha-sahasāni ogāhitvā Buddhādinaṃ vaggo pakāsetabbo. Imasmim jhāne Buddhādinaṃ guṇe pakāseto atitthena pakkhanto dhamma-katthiko ti na sakkā vattum, odisesu hi jhānesu dhamma-katthikassa thāmo veditabbo. Brahmadaṭṭo pana anussavādi-matta-samvuddhikena attano thāmena ratanattāyassa vannaṃ abhūsi.

Itiha te abho ācariy-antevāsīti, evaṃ te dve ācariy-antevāsikā.

Aññaṃ aññassāti, añño aññassa.

Uḍu-vipaccanika-vādā ti, Isakam pi apaharivā njukam eva vivīdha-paccanika-vādā, anekavāra-viruddha-vādā eva hutvā

¹ Amulāyana Sutta.

² S. 9. 14 = J. 3. 308.

³ Bm saṅghā.

ti attho. Ācariyena hi ratanattayassa avanṇo bhāsīte antevāsī vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, puna itaro avanṇaṃ ituro vaṇṇaṃ ti. Evaṃ ācariyo sūra-phalake visarukkha-āṇiṃ ākodayamāno viya punappuna ratanattayassa avanṇaṃ bhāsati, antevāsiko suvaṇṇa-rajata-maṇimayāya āṇiyā taṃ āṇiṃ paṭivāmaya-mūno¹ viya punappuna ratanattayassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Teṃ vuttaṃ *ujja-cippacauka-rāda* ti.

Bhagavantam piṭṭhāto piṭṭhāto anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-samghaṃ eḍḍi, Bhagavantaṃ ca² bhikkhu-samghaṃ ca pacchato pacchato dassanaṃ avijahantā iriyāpathānabandhanena anubaddhā honti. Sisānulokino hutvā anugatā hontīti attho.

Kasmā pana Bhagavā taṃ addhūnaṃ paṭipanno, kasmā Suppiyo anubaddho, kasmā ca so ratanattayassa avanṇaṃ bhāsati?

Bhagavā tvaṃ tasmiṃ kāle Rājagaha-parivattakesu atthārasasa mahā-vihāresu aññatarasmiṃ vasitvā pāto va sarīra-paṭijagganaṃ katvā bhikkhūcāra-velāyaṃ bhikkhu-samgha-parivuto Rājagaho piṇḍāya carati. So taṃ divasaṃ bhikkhu-samghassa sulabha-piṇḍa-pūtaṃ katvā, pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍa-pūta-paṭikkanto, bhikkhu-samghaṃ patta-civaraṃ gāhāpetvā, 'Nālandaṃ gamissāmi' Rājagahato nikkhamitvā, taṃ addhūnaṃ paṭipanno.

Suppiyo pi tasmiṃ kāle Rājagaha-parivattake aññatarasmiṃ paribbājakārūṃ vasitvā, paribbājaka-parivuto Rājagaho piṇḍāya carati. So pi taṃ divasaṃ paribbāja-pariāya sulabha-piṇḍa-pūtaṃ katvā, bhutta-pūtarūso paribbājake paribbājaka-parikkhāraṃ gāhāpetvā 'Nālandaṃ gamissāmi' ico' eva, Bhagavato taṃ maggaṃ paṭipanna-bhāvaṃ ajānanto va anubaddho. Sace pana jāneyya, nānubandhoṃ.

So ajānitvā va gacchanto gīvaṃ akkhipitvā olokayamāno Bhagavantaṃ addasa Buddha-siriyā sobhamānaṃ ratta-kambala-parikkhittaṃ viya jaṃgamasaṃ kanaka-giri-sikharāṃ. Tasmiṃ kira samaye Dasabalassa sarīrato nikkhamitvā chabbappa-rasmiyo samantā asīti hatthappamāṇo dese ādhāvanti vidhāvanti, ratanāveḷa-ratanadāma-ratanacuṇṇa-vippa-

¹ So paṭivāmaysamāno; B² paṭibhāṇiyamāno.

² S⁴ Bhagavantaṃ eḍḍi.

kkinnam viya pasārita-ratana-citta-kaṇcana-paṭṭam iva ratta-suvanna-rasa-nisīṇeamānam iva ukkā-sannipāta-samākulam iva, nīrantaram vippakinnā-kaṇikāra-puppham iva ca, vāyuvagakkhitta-cina-piṭṭha-cuppa-puṇnam iva ca, inda-dhanu-vijjā-tārā-gaṇa-pabbhā-visara-vipphurita-vīracitam iva ca tam v' anantaram hoti, asīti-anuvyañjanānavyañjitaṃ ca pana Bhagavato sarīram vikaṣita-kamaluppala-saram¹ sabba-pāli-phulla-pāricehattakam tārā-marīci-vikaca-gaṇa-talam ariyā avahasantam iva, vyāma-ppabbhā parikkhapa-vilāsini² c' assa dvattimśa-vara-lakkhaṇa-mālā ganthitvā ṭhapita-dvattimśa-canda-mālāya dvattimśa-suriya-mālāya paṭipāṭiyā-ṭhapita-dvattimśa-cakkavatti-dvattimśa-deva-rāja-dvattimśa-mahā-Brahmāṇam ariyā sirim abhibhavanti iva.

Taṃ ca pana Bhagavantam parivāretvā ṭhitā bhikkhū sabbe va appicchā santuṭṭhā pavivittā samasattṭhā codakā jāpa-garabhinō vattāro vacana-kkhamā sīla-sampannā samādhi-paṇṇā-vimutti-vimutti-sāṇa-dassana-sampannā. Tesam majjhe Bhagavā, ratta-kambala-pākāra-parikkhito viya kaṇcana-tiṭṭhambo, paduma-saṇḍa-majjha-gatā viya suvanna-nāvā, parājā-vedikā-parikkhito viya aggikkhando, tārā-gaṇa-parivato viya puṇṇa-canda, miga-pakkhinam pi cakkhūni piṇayati pag-eva deva-manussānam. Tasmā ca pana divase yebhuyyena asīti mahāttherā megha-vaggaṃ paṇsu-kūlam okaṇsam katvā kattara-daggaṃ ādāya eavam-aitā viya gandha-batthino vanta-dosā bhinnā-kilesā vijaṭṭha-jatā chinna-bandhanā Bhagavantam parivārayimso. So sayam vita-rāgo vita-rūgehi, sayam vita-doso . . . pe . . . vita-moho . . . pe . . . nittanho . . . pe . . . nikkilesō nikkileshehi sayam Buddho anubuddhehi parivārito, patta-parivāritam viya kesaram, kesara-parivāritā viya kappikā, aṭṭha-nāga-sahassa-parivārito viya Chaddanto Nāga-rājā, navutī-haṃsa-sahassa-parivārito viya Dhataratṭho haṃsa-rājā, maru-gaṇa-paravārito viya Sakko deva-rājā, Brahma-gaṇa-parivārito viya Hārīta³-Mahābrahmā, aparimita-kālasaṇcita-paṇṇa-bala⁴-nibbattāya ācinteyyāya anopamāya

¹ S⁴ rāṇḍi.² B² omite.³ B² phala.

Buddha-līhāya cando viya gagana-talaṃ taṃ maggaṃ paṭi-
panno hoti.

Ath' evaṃ anopamaṃ Buddha-līhāya gacchantam, bhi-
kkhū ca santindriya-santamānase upari-nabhe tṭhitam
puṇṇa-candaṃ viya Bhagavantam yeva namassamāno diāvū,
paribbājako attano parisam avalokesi. Sū hoti kāca-daṇḍake
oluggitvā gahita-olugga-vilugga-piṭṭhikā-tidaṇḍa-mora-pinja-
mattikā-pasibbaka-kuṇḍikādi¹ aneka-parikkhāra-bhāra-bha-
ritā² asukassa haṭṭhā sobhaṇā asukassa pādā³ ti evam-ādi-
nirattṭhaka-vacana-mukharū vippakiṇṇa-vācū adassaniyā apā-
sādikū. Tassa taṃ diāvū vippaṭisāro udapādi. Idāni tena
Bhagavato vappo vattabbo⁴ bhaveyya. Yasmā paṇ' eṇ
lābha-sakkāra-hāniyū e' eva pakka-hāniyā ca niccam pi
Bhagavantam usūyati (Añña-titthiyānam hi yāva Buddhā
loke na uppajjanti tāvad eva lābha-sakkāro nibbattati.
Buddh-uppādato pana paṭṭhāya pahīna-lābha-sakkārā honti,
suriyuggamane khajjopanakā viya nisevīkatam āpajjanti.
Upatissa-Kolitānaṃ ca Sāṭṭhayaṃsa santi ko pabbajita-kāle
yeva paribbājakū mahā-parisā ahesum. Tesu pana apa-
kkantesu sū pi tesam parisā bhinnā. Iti imehi dvīhi
kāraṇehi ayam paribbājako) yasmā niccam pi Bhagavantam
usūyati tasmā taṃ usūyā-vis-uggātam uggiranto ratana-
ttayassa avayham eva bhasatīti veditabbo.

2. *Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ Rājāgarake eka-
ratti-vāsam upagañchi⁵ siddhīm bhikkhū-sanghevaṃ, Bhagavā
tāya Buddha-līhāya gacchamāno, anupubbena Ambala-
ṭṭhikā-dvāraṃ pāpunivā, suriyam oloketvā, 'Akālo dāni
gantum attha-samīpa-gato suriyo' ti, Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ Rāj-
āgarake eka-ratti-vāsam upagañchi. Tattha Ambalaṭṭhikā ti
rañño uyyānam. Tassa kira dvāra-samīpe taruṇo ambu-
rukko atthi, taṃ Ambalaṭṭhikā ti vadanti. Tassa avidūre
bhavattā uyyānam pi Ambalaṭṭhikā t' eva samkham gatum.*

¹ S¹ kuṇḍika; S² kuṇḍikā.

² S¹ Bhagavato vappetabbo bhaveyya; S² has a second Bhagavato after vattabbo. Compare below, p. 42.

³ S¹ paṇ' upagañchi here, and three lines below.

Chāyūḍaka-sampannam tam pākāra-parikkhittam suyojita¹-dvāram mañjūsā viya sugattam. Tattha rañño kīḷanattam paṭibhāna-citta-vicittam agōram akampu. Tam rājāgāraṇa ti vuccati.

Suppiyo pi kha ti, Suppiyo pi tasmim thāne suriyam oloketvā 'Akālo dāni gantum, bahū khuddaka-mahallakā paribbājakā, bahu-parissayo cāyam maggo corehi pi² vālamigehi pi, ayam kha pana Samaṇo Gotamo uyyānam pavittho, Samaṇassa Gotamassa vasaṇatthāne devatā ārakkham gūhanti, haṇḍāham pi idh' eva eka-ratti-vāsam upagantvā, sva gamissūmiti,' tad eva uyyānam pavisi. Tato bhikkhu-saṃgho Bhagavato vattam dassetvā attano attano vasaṇatthānam salakkhesi. Paribbājako pi uyyānassa eka-passe paribbājaka-parikkhāre otāretvā vāsam upagañchi saddhim attano parisāya, pāḷi-ārūḷha-vasen' eva pana *Saddhim ante-vāsiṇā Brahmadattena mānarenāti* vuttam. Evam vāsam upagato pana paribbājako ratti-bhāge Dasabalam olokesi. Tasmim ca samaye samantā vippakiṇṇā tārakā viya padipā jūlanti, majjhe Bhagavā nisīno hoti, bhikkhu-saṃgho Bhagavantam parivāretvā. Tattha eka-bhikkhussa pi hatthakukkuccam vā pāda-kukkuccam vā ukkāsita-khipita-saddo vā n' atthi. Sā hi parisā attano ca sikkhita-sikkhatāya Satthuri ca gāraṇenāti dvīhi kārāṇehi, nivāte padipa-sikkhā viya ca, nicealā va nisīnā ahoṇi. Paribbājako tam vibhūtiṃ disvā, attano parisam olokesi. Tattha keci hattham khipanti, keci pādam, keci vippalāpanti, keci nillālita-jīvā, paggharita-khejā dante khādantā kākacchamānā ghuru-ghuru-passāsino sayanti.³ So ratanattayaṇṇa vaṇṇo vattabbo pi issū-vasena pana avappam eva ārabhi, Brahmadatto pana vutta-nayen' eva vaṇṇam. Tena vuttam—*Tatra pi sudam Suppiyo paribbājako ti sabbam vattabbam*.

Tattha *tatra pīti*, tasmim pi Ambalaṭṭhikā-uyyāne ti attho.

3. *Sambahulānaṇ ti*, bahukānaṃ. Tattha Vinaya-pariyāyena tayo janā sambahulā ti vuccanti tato parim saṃgho.

¹ S⁴ suyojita; S² sayojita.

² J. I. 61. 23.

³ Sct Bm add vāla-yakkhehi pi.

Suttanta-pariyāyena tayo tayo va tato paṭṭhāya sambahulā.
Idha suttanta-pariyāyena *sambahulā* ti vedītabbo.

*Maṇḍala-mālo*¹ ti, katthaci dve kappikū gahetvā hamsa-
vaṭṭaka-channena katā kuṭāgāra-sālā pi maṇḍala-mālo ti,
katthaci ekam kappikam gahetvā thamba-pantim parikkhi-
pītvā katā upaṭṭhāna-sālā pi maṇḍala-mālo ti vuccati. Idha
pana nisīdana-sālā maṇḍala-mālo ti vedītabbo.

Sannivāṇanaṃ, nisajjana-vasena.

Sannipatītaṇaṃ, samodhāna-vasena.

Ayam saṃkhiyā-dhammo ti, saṃkhiyā vuccati kathā, kathā-
dhammo ti attho.

Udopādīti, uppanno.

Katamo pana so ti? *Acchariyaṃ āvuso* ti evam-ādi. Tattha
andhassa pabbatārohaṇaṃ viya niccaṃ na hotīti *acchariyaṃ*.
Ayaṃ tva sadda-nayo ayaṃ pana aṭṭhakathā-nayo. Accharū-
yoggaṃ ti acchariyaṃ accharaṃ paharitaṃ yuttan ti attho.
Abhūta-pubbaṃ bhūtan ti *abbhutaṃ*. Ubhayaṃ p' etaṃ
vimbhayāvahassa² eva adhivacanaṃ.

Yāvaṃ e' idan ti yāvaṃ ca idan, tena suppaṭiveditatāya
appameyyataṃ dasseti.

Tena Bhagavatā . . . po . . . *suppaṭiveditā* ti. Ettha
ayaṃ saṃkhep-attho. Yo so Bhagavā samattīsa-pāramiyo
pūretvā sabbe kilese bhañjitvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ
abhisambuddho, *tena Bhagavatā*, tena tesam sattānaṃ āny-
ānusayā *jānatā*, hattha-tale thapita-āmalakaṃ viya sabbaṃ
ñeyya-dhammaṃ *passatā*, api ca pubbe nivāsādīhi jānatā
dibbena cakkhunā *passatā*, tīhi vijjāhi chahi vā pana abhiñ-
ñāhi jānatā sabbattha appaṭihatena samanta-cakkhunā *passatā*,
sabba-dhamma-jānaṃ samattbhāya paññāya jānatā, sabba-
sattānaṃ cakkhu-visayātītāni tiro-kuddādi-gatāni cāpi rūpāni
atvīsuddhena manasa-cakkhunā *passatā*, attā-hita-sādhikāya
samādhī-padaṭṭhānāya paṭivedha-paññāya jānatā para-hita-
sādhikāya karuṇā-padaṭṭhānāya desanā-paññāya *passatā*,
arīnaṃ hatattā paṇeśyādīnaṃ ca arahattā *arahatā*, sammā-
sāmaṇ ca saccānaṃ³ buddhattā *sammā-sambuddhena*, antarā-

¹ St mālā.

² St sādhihānaṃ; Bm sabba-dhammānaṃ.

yika-dhamme vā jūnatā niyyānika-dhamme passatū kilesā-
dīnam hatattā arahatā sammā-sāmaā ca sabba-dhammānaṃ
buddhattā sammā-sambuddhenāti evaṃ catu-vesāraḥḥa-vasena
catuhi ākārehi thomītena *Sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā nāna-*
jjhāsayatā suppatividditā yāva ca sutthu patividditā.

Idān' assā¹ suppatividdita-bhāvaṃ dassetaṃ *Ayaṃ hīti* ādīm
āhāpsu. Idam vuttaṃ hoti yā ayaṃ Bhagavatā 'Dhātuso
bhikkhave sattā saṃsāntanti samenti, hinādhimuttikā hīn-
ādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsāntanti samenti, kalyāṇādhim-
uttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsāntanti samenti,
astītam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsāntāpīsu
saṃpīsu, hinādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi . . . pe . . .
kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsa-
ntāpīsu saṃpīsu, anāgataṃ pi bhikkhave . . . pe . . . saṃ-
sāntissanti saṃessanti, etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannaṃ
addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsāntanti samenti, hinādhim-
uttikā . . . pe . . . kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsa-
sāntanti samentīti²—evaṃ sabba-sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā
nānājjhāsayatā nānā-dīṭṭhitā nānā-khaṇtītā nānā-rucitā nāliyā
mināntena viya, tulāya tulāyāntena viya, nānādhimuttikatā-
ānāgataṃ sabbaānāta-ānāgata-viditā sū yāva suppatividditā. Dve
pi nāma sattā ekajjhāsayā dullabbhā, ekasmiṃ gantu-kāme
eko tūhita-kāmo hoti, ekasmiṃ pivitu-kāme eko bhūṇijitu-kāmo
hoti. Imesu cāpi dvīsu ācariyāntevāsīsu *Ayaṃ hi Suppiyo*
paribbājako . . . pe . . . *Bhagavatānaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anu-*
*buddhā*³ hontī bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ cāti.

Tatra itī ha⁴ me ti itī ha ime.⁵ Me evaṃ ime ti attho.
Sesup vatta-nayam eva.

4. *Atha kho Bhagavā tesam bhikkhānaṃ imāṃ saṃkhiyā*⁶
dhammānaṃ viditvā ti. Kītha viditvā ti sabbaānāta-ānāgata-
jānītvā. Bhagavā hi katthaci māṇsa-cakkhunā disvā jānāti,
'Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dāru-kkhandam Gaṅgāya
nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ' ti ādisa viya, katthaci dībbena
cakkhunā disvā jānāti 'Addasā kho Bhagavā dībbena

¹ Bu *assā*.

² Sā me ti.

³ Bu throughout *anubuddhā*.

⁴ Bu throughout *saṃkhiyā*.

cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusekena tā devatāyo sahasassa' eva Pātali-gāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo' ti ādisu viya,¹ katthaci pakati-sotena sutvā jānāti 'Assosi kho Bhagavā āyasmato Ānandassa Subhaddena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpan' ti² ādisu viya, katthaci dibba-sotena sutvā jānāti 'Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sota-dhūtuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusi-kāya Sandhānassa gahapatissa Nigrodhena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpan' ti ādisu viya. Idha pana sabbaññute-ñāṇena disvā aññāsi. Kiṃ kuronto aññāsi? Paccihīma-yāma-kiccaṃ. Kiccaṃ ca nāṃ' etaṃ sūttakam niraṭṭhakaṃ ti daṇḍhaṃ. Tattha niraṭṭhaka-kiccaṃ Bhagavato bodhi-pallame yeva arahatta-maggena samugghātaṃ gataṃ. Sūttakam yeva pana Bhagavato kiccaṃ hoti. Taṃ pañca-vidhaṃ, purebhatta-kiccaṃ paccēbhatta-kiccaṃ purima-yāma-kiccaṃ majjhima-yāma-kiccaṃ paccihīma-yāma-kiccaṃ ti.

'Tat' idaṃ purebhatta-kiccaṃ. Bhagavā hi pūto va uttāya upaṭṭhākanuggahatthaṃ sarīra-phūṣakathāṃ ca mukhadhovanādi sarīra-parikammaṃ katvā, yāva bhikkū-cāra-velā tāva vivittāsane vitānāmetvā, bhikkhūcāra-velāyaṃ nivāsetvā, kāya-bandhanaṃ bandhivā, cīvaraṃ pārupitvā, pattam ādāya, kadāci eko kadāci bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivuto gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati, kadāci pakatiyā kadāci anekehi paṭihāriyehi vattamānehi . . . seyyathidaṃ . . . piṇḍāya pavisato loka-nāthassa purato purato gantvā mudu-gatayo vātā paṭhavim sodhenti, valābhā udaka-phusitāni muḍeantā magge roṇaṃ vūpasametvā upari vitānaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhanti, apare vātā pupphāni upaharivā magge okiranti, unnatā bhūmippadesā opamanti,³ oṇatā annamanti, pūda-nikkhepa-samaye samā va bhūmi hoti sukha-samphassā⁴ paduma-pupphāni vā pūde sampaṭicchanti, inda-khilaṃ anto ṭhapitamatto dakkhiṇa-pāde sarīrato chabbayya-rasmiyo nikkhamitvā suvaṇṇa-rasa-piṇjarāni viya citra-paṭṭa-parikkhiṇṇāni viya pūsāda-kuṭāgārādāni alamkarontiyo viya ito

¹ Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta, I. 27.² Im oṇamanti, oṇatā.³ Ibid. V. 58.⁴ Im -samphassāni.

c' ito ca vidhāvanti, hatthi-assa-vihagādayo saka-saka-ttāhānesu ttiṭṭhā yova madhurena sarena saddaṃ karonti, tathā bheri-viḍḍini turiyāni manussānaṃ ca kāyāpagāni ābharaṇāni. Tena saññāpene manussā sañjānanti 'Ajjā Bhagavā idha piḍḍāya parittiho' ti. Te sanivattitthā supārutā gandha-pupphādini ādāya, gharā nikkhamitvā, antara-vithiṃ paṭipajjivā, Bhagavantam gandha-pupphādihī sakkaccaṃ pūjetvā vauditvā 'Amhākaṃ bhante dasa bhikkhū, amhākaṃ vīsatiṃ, amhākaṃ bhikkhu-satan dethāti,' yūcivā Bhagavato pi pattam gabetvā āsanaṃ paññāpetvā sakkaccaṃ piḍḍa-pūṭena patimānenti. Bhagavā kata-bhatta-kiceo tesam santānāni¹ oloketvā, tathā dhammaṃ deseti yathā keci saraṇāgamane paṭitthahanti, keci pañcassa sīlassa, keci sotāpattiyam,² keci sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-phalānaṃ aññatarasmim, keci pabbajitvā ngga-phale arihatte ti. Evaṃ mahā-janaṃ anuggahetvā uttāy' āsanā vihāraṃ gacchati. Tattha gantvā maṇḍala-māle paññatta-vara-Buddhāsane nisidati, bhikkhūnaṃ bhatta-kiceo-pariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno. Tato bhikkhūnaṃ bhatta-kiceo-pariyosāne upatthāko Bhagavato niveheti. Atha Bhagavā gandha-kuṭiṃ pavisati. Idan tūva purebhatta-kiceaṃ.

Atha Bhagavā evaṃ kata-purebhatta-kiceo gandha-kuṭiyā upatthākena paññattāsane nisiditvā, pāde pakkhāletvā, gandha-kuṭiyā maṇi-sopāna-phalake³ thatvā, bhikkhūsupghaṃ evadati 'Bhikkhave appamādena sampādettha, dullabho Buddhuppādo lokasmim, dullabho manuseyya-patilābho, dullabbhū khana-sampatti, dullabbhū pabbajjā, dullabbhaṃ saddhamma-savanan' ti. Tattha keci Bhagavantam kamma-tthānaṃ pucchanti. Bhagavā tesam cariyānurūpaṃ kamma-tthānaṃ deti. Tato sabbe pi Bhagavantam vanditvā attano attano rattiṭṭhāna-divutthānāni gacchanti, keci araññaṃ, keci rakka-mūlaṃ, keci pabbatādinaṃ aññataram, keci Cātumma-hārijika-bhavanam . . . pe⁴ . . . keci Vasavatti-bhavanam ti. Tato Bhagavā gandha-kuṭiṃ pavisitvā, sacc ākāṅkhati dakkhi-

¹ Bm santānaṃ citta-ā.

² pakkhāletvā pāli-piṭhe thatvā.

³ Bm sotāpatti-sak².

⁴ i.e. Tāvattīsa-yama-nimmanarati.

gena passena sato sampajāno muhuttam sīha-seyyam kappeti. Atha samassāsita-kāyo utthahitvā dutiya-bhāge lokam oloketi. Tatiya-bhāge yam gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, tattha jano purebhatta-dānam datvā pacchābhattam sunivatto supāruto gaudha-pupphādini ādāya vihāre sannipatati. Tato Bhagavā sampatta-parissāya anurūpena pāṭi-hāriyena gantvā dhamma-sabbhāyam paññatta-vara-Buddh-āsane nisajja dhammam deseti kālā-yuttam samaya-yuttam. Atha kālāṃ viditvā parisam uyyojeti. Manussā Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā pakkamanti. Idam pacchābhatta-kiccaṃ.

So evaṃ nīṭṭhita-pacchābhatta-kicca, sace gattāni osiṇcatu-kāmo hoti, Buddhāsanā vuṭṭhāya nahāna-kotṭhakaṃ pavasiṭvā, upatṭhākena paṭiyūditena¹ udakena gattāni atam gāhāpeti. Upatṭhāko pi Buddhāsanam ānetvā gandhakoṭṭi-parivare paññāpeti. Bhagavā ratta-dupaṭṭam nivāsetvā kāya-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, uttarāsaṃgaṃ ekaṃsaṃ katvā, tattha āgantvā nisidati, eko ca muhuttam paṭisallino. Atha bhikkhū tato tato āgamaṃ Bhagavato upatṭhānam āgacchanti. Tattha ekacco paṇhaṃ pucchanti, ekacco kammaṭṭhānam, ekacco dhamma-savanaṃ yācanti. Bhagavā tesam adhippāyam sampādentō purima-yāmaṃ vītināmeti. Idam purima-yāma-kiccaṃ.

Purima-yāma-kicca-pariyosāne pana bhikkhūsu Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā pakkamantesu, sakala-dasa-sahasā-loka-dhātu-devatāyo okāsaṃ labhamānā, Bhagavantaṃ upasamkamitvā paṇhaṃ pucchanti, yathābhisaṃkhatam antamaso caturakkham² pi. Bhagavā tāsam devatānam paṇhaṃ viśassjento majjhima-yāmaṃ vītināmeti. Idam majjhima-yāma-kiccaṃ.

Pacchima-yāmaṃ pana tayo koṭṭhāse katvā purebhattato paṭṭhāya nisajjā-piṭṭassa sarīrassa kilāsu-bhāva-mocanattam ekaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ caṅkamena vītināmeti. Dutiya-koṭṭhāse gandhakoṭṭiṃ pavasiṭvā, dakkhiṇena passena sato sampajāno sīha-seyyam kappeti. Tatiya-koṭṭhāse paccutṭhāya nisiditvā purima-Buddhānam santike dāsa-sīlādi-vasena katādhikāra-

¹ I.e. paṭiyūditā.² S.e. I.e. caturakkharam.

puggala-dassanattham Buddha-cakkunā lokam oloketi. Idam pacchima-yāma kiccam.

Tasmim pana divase sabham Bhagavā purebhatta-kiccam Rājagaha pariyosāpetvā, pacchābhatte maggam āgato, purima-yāme bhikkhūnam kammaṭṭhānam kathetvā, majjhima-yāme devatānam pañham vissajjetvā, pacchima-yāme caṅkamam āruya caṅkamāno pañcannam bhikkhu-satānam imam sabbaññuta-āṇam ārabha pavattam katham sabbaññuta-āṇen' eva sutvā aññāsī. Tena ruttam¹ 'Pacchima-yāma-kiccam karonto aññāsīti.'

Ñatvā pan' assa etad ahoṣi: 'Ime bhikkhū mayham sabbaññuta-āṇam ārabha guṇam kathenti, ctesaṃ ca sabbaññuta-āṇa-kiccam na pākaṣam, mayham yeva pākaṣam, mayi pana gata etam attano katham niranteram ārocessanti, tato nesam abam tam atth-uppatthim katvā, ti-vidham silam vibhajanato, dvā-satthiyā thānesu appaṭivattiyam sīhanādam nadanto, paccayākāram samodhānetvā, Buddha-guṇo pākaṣe katvā, Sinerum ukkhipanto viya, suvaṇṇa-kuntum² nabham pahaṇto viya ca, dasa-sahassī-loka-dhātu-kampanam Brahma-jāla-suttantam arahatta-nikūṭena nittāpento desessāmi. Sā me desanā parinibbutassāpi pañca-vassa-sahassāni sattānam amata-mahānibbāna-sampāpikā bhaviṣatīti.'

Evam cintetvā *Yena maṇḍala-maḷo ten' upasamkamī. Yenāti*, yena diṇḍī-bhūgena so upasamkamitabbo. Bhummatthe vā etam kāraṇa-vacanam,³ tasmā yasmim padese so maṇḍala-maḷo tuttha guto ti, ayam ettha attho.

Paññante āsme ti. Buddha-kāle kira yattha yattha eko pi bhikkhu viharati, sabbattha Buddhāsanam paññattam eva hoti. Kasmā? Bhagavā kira attano santiko kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā phāsekaṭṭhāne viharanto manasikaroti 'Asuko mayham santiko kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā gato, asakkhi nu kho viessam nibbattetam no vā ti.' Atha nam passati kammaṭṭhānam vissajjetvā akusala-vitakkam vitakkayamānam. Tato⁴ Katham pi nāma mādisassa satthu santike kammaṭṭhānam

¹ Above, p. 45.

² B= kūtana.

³ B= karapa-v'.

gabhetvā viharantaṃ imaṃ kula-puttaṃ akusala-vitakkū abhi-bhavitvā anamatagge vaṭṭa-dukkhe sampādesantīti¹ 'tassa anuggahatthaṃ tatth' eva attānaṃ dassetvā, taṃ kula-puttaṃ evaditvā, ākāsaṃ uppatitvā, pana attano vasaṇa-tthānaṃ eva gacchati. Ath' evaṃ evadiyamānā te bhikkhū cintayimṣu 'Satthā ambhakaṃ manasaṃ jānitvā, āgantvā, ambhakam samāpe-ṭhitam yeva attānaṃ dasseti. Tasmim khayo "bhante idha nisidatha idha nisidathāti" āsana-pariyesanaṃ nāma bhāro' ti te āsanaṃ paṇḍāpetvā va viharanti. Yassa pīṭhaṃ atthi, so taṃ paṇḍāpeti, yassa n' atthi, so mañcaṃ vā phalakaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ² vā pāsāṇaṃ vā vāluka-puñjaṃ vā paṇḍāpeti. Taṃ alabhamānā purāṇa-paṇṇāni pi samkaḍḍhitvā tattha paṃsu-kūlaṃ pattharivā ṭhapenti. Idha pana rañño nīsi-dana-āsanam eva atthi. Taṃ papphotetvā paṇḍāpetvā parivāretvā te bhikkhū Bhagavato adhimutti-ñāṇaṃ ārabha gyaṇaṃ thomaṃyamaṇā nīsidimṣu. Taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ—*Paṇḍatte dānaṃ nīditīti*.

Evam nisinno pana, jānanto yeva, kathā-samutṭhāpan-atthaṃ bhikkhū pucchā: 'Te va 'ssa sabbaṃ kathayimṣu. Tena vuttaṃ—*Nissajja kho Bhagava* ti ādi.

Tattha kāya nu 'tthāti, kataṃyā nu kathāya sannisinā bhavathāti³ attho. Kāya n'etthāti pi pāḷi. Tassā kata-māya nu etthāti attho. Kāya netthāti pi pāḷi. Tassā purimo yeva attho.

Antarā-kathā ti, kammaṭṭhāna-manasikāra-uddesa-pari-pucchādīnaṃ antarā ekā kathā.

Vippakatā ti, mama-āgamaṇa-paccayā spariniṭṭhitā sikkhaṃ appamattā. Tena kim dasseti? 'Nāhaṃ tumbhakaṃ kathā-samgaḥatthaṃ⁴ āgato, ahaṃ pana sabbaññutāya tumbhakaṃ katham niṭṭhāpetvā matthaka-pattaṃ katvā dassāmīti āgato' ti nissajj' eva sabbaññū-pavāraṇaṃ pavāreti.

Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā-kathā vippakatā, ahaṃ Bhagava anuppatto ti. Etthāpi ayam adhippāyo: 'Ayam bhante ambhakaṃ Bhagavato sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ ārabha gyaṇa-kathā

¹ D= sampādesantīti.² D= bhavathāti.³ D= kathakam.⁴ Soḍ D= bhagattham.

vippakatā, na rūja-kathādikā tīracehāna-kathū, atha Bhagavā anuppatto, tan no idāni nīṭṭhapetvā¹ dethāti.² Ettāvataṃ yam āyasmatā Ānandena kamala-kuvalay-ujjula-vimala-sādu-rasa-salilāya pokkharagīyā sukhāyataranāthaṃ nimmalā-silā-talaracanā-vilāsi-sopānam vippakīṇṇa-muttā-jāla-sadisa-vālikā-kīṇṇa-paṇḍara-bhūmibhāgaṃ tīṭṭhaṃ viya, suvibhatta-bhittivicitra-vedikā-parikkhittassa nakkhatta-pathaṃ phusitukāmatāya viya, pavijambhita-samussayassa pāsāda-varassa sukhārohaṇ-atthaṃ dantamaya-saṃha-mudu-phalakam kañcana-latā-vinaddha-maṇi-gaṇa-ppabhāsa-mudo-y-ujjula-sobhaṃ sopānaṃ viya, suvaṇṇa-valaya-nūpurādi-saṃghaṭṭana-sadda-sammiṣṣa-kathita-bhasita-madhurassara-gehajana-vicāritassa udāra-issariya-vibhava-sobhitassa mahā-gharassa sukha-ppavesan-atthaṃ suvaṇṇa-rajata-maṇi-muttā³ pavāḷādi-jutivijjotita-suppattitṭṭhita-visāla-dvāra-bāhaṃ mahā-dvāraṃ viya attha-vyañjana-sampannassa Buddha-guṇānubhāva-sampācākassa imassa suttassa sukhāvagāhaṇatthaṃ kāla-desa-desakavatti-parisa-padesa-patimaṇḍitaṃ nidānaṃ bhāsitaṃ. Tassa Atthavaṇṇanā samattā.

5. Idāni mamaṃ eā bhikkhave pare acariyaṃ bhāseyyun ti ādināṃ nayena Bhagavatā nikkhittassa suttassa vaṇṇanāya okāso anuppatto. Sā pan' esā sutta-vaṇṇanā yasmā suttanikkhepaṃ vicāretvā vuccamānā pākaṭā hoti, tasmā suttanikkhepaṃ tāva vicārayesāma. Cattāro hi suttanikkhepā, attajjhāsayo parajjhāsayo pucchāvasiko atṭhuppatiko ti. Tattha yāni suttāni Bhagavā parehi anajjhuttho kevalaṃ attano ajjhāsayen' eva katheti, seyyathidaṃ Ākaṅkheyya-suttaṃ Vattha-suttaṃ Mahā-satipaṭṭhāna-suttaṃ Mahā-saḷāyatana-vibhaṅga-suttaṃ Ariya-vaṁsa-suttaṃ samma-ppadhāna-suttanta-hāraḥ iddhipāda-indriya-bala-bojjhaṅga-maggaṅga-suttanta-hāraḥ ti evam-ādinī, tesaṃ attajjhāsayo nikkhepo.

Yāni pana 'Paripakkā kho Rāhula-ssa vimutti-paripācāniyā dhammā. Yammūnāhaṃ Rāhulaṃ

¹ So MSS.² So Dm mutta.

uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khaye viñeyyaṇ' ti evaṃ paresaṃ ajjhāsayāṃ khantiṃ maṇaṃ abhinīhāraṃ bujjhaṇa-bhūvaṇ ca avekkhitvā parajjhāsayā-vasena kathitāni, seyyathidaṃ Cūla-Rāhul-ovāda-suttaṃ, Mahā-Rāhul-ovāda-suttaṃ, Dhammacakka-ppavattanaṃ, Dhāta-vibhaṅga-suttaṃ ti evaṃ-ādinī, tesāṃ parajjhāsāyo nikkhepo.

Bhagavantaṃ pana upasaṃkamitvā catasso pi parisā cattāro vaṇṇā nāgā supaṇṇā gandhabbā asurā yakkhā mahārājāno tīvattiṇsādayo devā Mahābrahmā ti evaṃ-ādayo 'bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgā ti bhante vuccanti, nīvaraṇā nīvaraṇā ti bhante vuccanti, ime nu kho bhante pañc-upādānakkhandā, kiṃ sūda vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhaṇ'¹ ti ādinā nayena paṇhaṃ pucchanti. Evaṃ putthena Bhagavatā yāni kathitāni Bojjhaṅga-sam-yuttādinī, yāni vā paṇ' aṇṇāni Devalāsamyutta-Mārasam-yutta-Brahmasamyutta-Sakkapañña - Callavedalla - Mahāvedalla - Sīmaññaphala-Ālavaka-Suciloma-Kharaloma-suttādinī, tesāṃ pucchāvasāko nikkhepo.

Yāni pana tāni uppannaṃ kāranaṃ pañca kathitāni, seyyathidaṃ Dhammādayādaṃ Cūla-sīha-nādaṃ Candūpamaṃ Puttamaṃsūpamaṃ² Dārūkkhandūpamaṃ Aggikkhandūpamaṃ Pheṇa-piṇḍūpamaṃ Pāricehattakūpamaṃ ti evaṃ-ādinī, tesāṃ aṭṭhuppattiko nikkhepo.

Evaṃ imeṣu catūsu nikkhepesu imeṣu suttassa aṭṭhuppattiko nikkhepo, aṭṭhuppattiyaṃ hi idaṃ Bhagavatā nikkhittaṃ.

Katarāya aṭṭhuppattiya? Vaṇṇavaṇṇe. Ācariyo ratana-ttayaṣsa avaṇṇaṃ abhāsi, antevāsi vaṇṇaṃ, iti imaṃ vaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā, desanā-kusalo Bhagavā 'Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare ayaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṇ' ti desanaṃ ārabhi.

Tattha Mamaṃ ti sāmī-vacanaṃ. Mamāti attho. Vā saddo vīkappattho. Pare ti, paṭiviruddhā sattā. Tatvāti, ye ayaṇṇaṃ vadanti tesu. Na āghāto ti ādīhi kiñcāpi tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āghāto yeva n' atthi atha kho āyatīṃ kula-puttānaṃ edisesu pi thānesu akusala-ppattiṃ paṭisedhento dhamma-

¹ S. X. 12. 9.² Ime Sūriyūpamaṃ.

nettipi t̥hapiṇi. Tattha āhanti cittan ti *agghāto*. Kopass' etaṃ adhiṇaṇaṃ. Appatitā honti tena atutṭhā asomaṇassitā ti *appuccayo*. Domanassass' etaṃ adhiṇaṇaṃ. N' eva attano na¹ paṇasaṃ hitaṃ abhiraḍḍhayatiti *anabhiraddhi*. Kopass' etaṃ adhiṇaṇaṃ. Evam ettha dvihi padehi saṃkhāra-kkhandho ekena vedanā-kkhandho ti dve khandhā vuttā. Tesuṃ yaseṇa vesāṇaṃ² pi sampayutta-dhammānaṃ kuraṇaṃ paṭikkhittam eva. Evaṃ paṭhamena nayena mano-padosaṃ mīvareṭva dutiyena tattha ādinavaṃ dassento āha—*Tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamaṇā vā tumhaṃ ye' assa tena antarāyo ti*.

Tattha *Tatra ce tumhe assathāti* tesu avagga-bbūsaṇaṃ tasmim vā avagge tumhe bhaveyyātha ce, yadi bhaveyyāthāti attho. *Kupitā*³ kopena *anattamaṇā* domanassena *tumhaṃ ye' assa tena antarāyo ti*, tumhākaṃ yeva tena kopena tīya ca anattamaṇatīya paṭhamajjhānādināṃ antarāyo bhaveyya. Evaṃ dutiyena nayena ādinavaṃ dassetvā tatiyena vacanatta-sallakkhana-matto pi asamatthataṃ⁴ dassento 'Apī nu tumhe paṇasaṃ' ti ādim āha.

Tattha *Paṇasaṃ* ti yesaṃ kesaṃ ci. Kupito hi n' eva Buddha-Pacceka-buddha-ariyasāvakaṇaṃ na mātā-pitunaṃ na⁵ paṇatthikānaṃ subbhāsita-dubbhāsitaṃsa atthaṃ jānāti. Yath' āha:

Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati,

Andhantamaṃ tadā hoti yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.

Anattha-janano kodho, kodho cittaṃpakopano.⁶

Bhayaṃ⁷ antarato jātamaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhatiti.

Evaṃ sabbathā pi avagge mano-padosaṃ nisedhetvā idāni paṭipajjitabbākāraṃ dassento—*Tatra tumhehi abhūtaṃ abhūtaṃ ti* ādim āha.

Tattha—*Tatra tumhehi*, tasmim avagge tumhehi.

Abhūtaṃ abhūtaṃ nibbhettabbaṃ ti, yaṃ abhūtaṃ taṃ

¹ Soḍ omiṭ.

² SS, kupitā ti . . . anattamaṇā ti.

³ Soḍ ayaṃ atthaṃ na dassenti; S¹ asamatthataṃ taṃ na d¹.

⁴ Soḍ omiṭ.

⁵ S¹ ayaṃ.

⁶ Soḍ assāṇaṃ.

⁷ So 'pakopano,

abhūta-bhāven' eva apanetabbam. Katham? *Iti p' etaṃ abhūtaṃ* ti ādinā nayena. Tatrāyaṃ yojanā. 'Tumbhākaṃ Satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo darakkhāto, saṃgho duppaṭipanno ti' ādini sutvā na tuṅhi bhavitabbam, evaṃ pana vuttabbam, *'Iti p' etaṃ abhūtaṃ*, yaṃ tumbhehi vuttaṃ taṃ iminā pi kāraṇena abhūtaṃ, iminā pi kāraṇena ataccam, *N' atthi e' etaṃ amhesu, na ca paṇ' etaṃ amhesu saṃvijjati*, sabbaññū yeva amhākaṃ Satthā, svākkhāto va dhammo, suppaṭipanno va saṃgho, tatra idaṃ ca idaṃ ca kāraṇaṃ' ti. Ittha ca dutiya-padaṃ paṭhamassa, catutthaṃ ca tatiyassa vevacananaṃ ti veditabbam. Idaṃ ca avappaṇo yeva nibbheṭhanam.¹ kūtabbam na sabbattha. Yadi hi 'Tvam dussilo, tav' ācariyo dussilo, idaṃ e' idaṃ ca tayā kutaṃ, tav' ācariyena katan' ti vutte tuṅhi-bhūto adhivāseti, āsākaṇiyo hoti. Tasmā manopadosaṃ akatvā avappaṇo nibbheṭhetabba.¹ 'Oṭṭho 'si goṇo 'siti' ādinā pana nayena dasshi akkosa-vatthūhi akkosantaṃ puggalaṃ ajjhupekkhitvā adhivāseṇa-kkhanti yeva tattha kātubbā.

6. Evaṃ avappaṇa-bhūmiyaṃ tūdi-lakkhaṇam dassetvā idāni vappaṇa-bhūmiyaṃ dassetum—*Mamaṃ eā bhikkhace pare vappaṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *pare* ti yo keci pasanna-deva-manussā. Ānandaṃ ti etenāti ānando, pītiyā etaṃ adhivacanam. Sumanaseva bhāvo somanassam, cetasika-sukhass' etaṃ adhivacanam.

Ubbillāvino bhūvo ubbillāvitattam.² Kassa ubbillāvitattam² cetaso ti? uddhaccāvalūya. Ubbillāpana-pītiyā³ etaṃ adhivacanam. Iti idhāpi dvīhi padehi saṃkhāra-kkhando ekena vedanā-kkhando vutto. Evaṃ paṭhama-nayena ubbillāvitattam³ nivāretvā dutiyena tattha ādinavaṃ dassento—*Tatra ce tumbhe assatthāti* ādim āha.

Idhāpi *tumhaṃ yeva assa tena antarāyo* ti, tena ubbillāvitattena⁴ tumhaṃ yeva paṭhamajjhānādinam antarāyo assāti⁵ attho veditabbo.

¹ Dm: nivedhanam, nivedhetabham.² Dm: uppilā* throughout.³ So: itā; Dm: uttan ti.⁴ Sh: adās evam.⁵ St: vitān; So: vitān.⁶ St: vitāna corrected to vitattam; So: itāna.⁷ Dm: bhareyyāti.

Kasmū pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ? Nānu Bhagavatā 'Buddho ti kittayantassa' ¹ kāye bhavati yā pīti varam eva hi sū pīti kasiṇena pi Jambudipassa, dhammo ti . . . pe . . . saṃgho ti kittayantassa kāye bhavati yā pīti varam eva hi sū pīti kasiṇena pi Jambudipassāti' ca 'Ye bhikkhavo Buddhhe pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ca ādīhi anekasatthi suttehi ratana-ttaye pīti-somanassam eva vaṇṇitan ti. Saccam vaṇṇitam. Tam pana nekkhamma-sitam.² 'Idha ambhakaṃ Buddho ambhakaṃ dhammo'³ ti ādinā nayena āyasmato Channassa uppanna-sadisam geha-sitam pīti-somanassam adhippetam. Idam hi jhānādi-paṭilābhāya antarāya-karam hoti. Ten ev' āyasmā Channo pi yāva Buddhā na parinibbāyimsu⁴ tāva viasesam nibbattetaṃ nāsakkhi. Parinibbāna-kūle paññattena pana brahma-daṇḍena tujjito, tam pīti-somanassam pahāya, nibbattesi.⁵ Tasmā antarāya-karam yeva sandhāya idam vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ hi lobha-sahagatā pīti, lobho ca kodha-sadisō va, yath' āha :

Luddho attham na jānāti, luddho dhammam na passati,
 Andhantamaṃ tadā hoti yaṃ lobho sahate navam.
 Anatta-janano lobho, lobho cittappakopano
 Bhayam antarato jūtaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhatīti.

Tatiya-vāro pana idha anāgato ti atthato āgato yevāti veditabbo, yath' eva hi kuddho evaṃ luddho pi attham na jānāti. Paṭipajjitabbākāra-dassana-vāre pana ayaṃ yojanū. 'Tumbhakaṃ satthū sabbaññū arabaṃ sammā-sambuddho, dhammo svākkhāto, saṃgho suppaṭipanno' ti ādīni suttā na tuṃhī bhavitabbaṃ. Evaṃ pana *paṭijānitabbaṃ* : 'Iti p' etaṃ yaṃ tumhehi vuttaṃ taṃ iminā pi kāraṇena *bhūtaṃ*, iminā pi kāraṇena *taccaṃ*, so hi Bhagavā itī pi arabaṃ, itī pi sammā-sambuddho, dhammo itī pi svākkhāto itī pi san-

¹ See add. pases.

² See add. ambhakaṃ saṃgho.

³ See nibbatti; See nibbatti.

⁴ See nikkhamasitam.

⁵ See Buddho na parinibbāyī.

dīṭṭhiko, saṃgho iti pi suppaṭipanno iti pi uju-paṭipanno.¹
 'Tvaṃ sīlavā' ti pucchitenāpi, sace sīlavā, 'sīlavā' haṃ
 asmi²ti' paṭijānitabbam eva. 'Tvaṃ paṭhamassa jhānassa
 lābhi' . . . pe . . . arahā' ti puttrena pi sabbāgānaṃ³
 bhikkhūnaṃ yeva paṭijānitabbam.⁴ Evaṃ hi pāpicchatā
 c' eva parivajjitā hoti, sāsanaṃ ca amoghataṃ dipitā hotīti.
 Sesaṃ vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.

7. *Appamattakaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ bhikkhave* ti. Ko anusandhi?
 Idam suttam dvīhi padehi ābaddham, vaṇṇena ca avavṇena
 ca. Tattha avavṇo 'Iti p' etaṃ abhūtaṃ iti p' etaṃ atacehan'
 ti etth' eva udakam⁵ patvā aggi viya nivatto. Vavṇo pana
 bhūtaṃ bhūtato paṭijānitabbo 'Iti p' etaṃ bhūtan' ti evaṃ
 anuvattati yeva. So pana dauidho Brahmādatteṇa bhāsita-
 vaṇṇo ca bhikkhu-saṃghena 'Acchāriyaṃ āvuso' ti ādina
 nayena āraddho vaṇṇo ca. Tesu⁶ bhikkhu-saṃghena vutta-
 vaṇṇassa upari-suññatā-pakāsane anusandhiṃ dassessati. Idha
 pana Brahmādatteṇa vutta-vaṇṇassa anusandhiṃ dassetuṃ—
Appamattakaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ bhikkhave ti desanā āraddhā.

Tattha Appaṇ⁷ ti parittassa nāmaṃ, oraṇ⁸ ti tass' eva
 vevacanam, mattā vuccati pamāṇam. Appamattā etassāti
appamattakaṃ, oramattā etassāti *oramattakaṃ*, sīlam eva
sīlamattakaṃ. Idam vuttam hoti: 'Appamattakaṃ kho
 paṇ' etaṃ, bhikkhave, sīlamattakaṃ nāma yena Tathāga-
 tassa vaṇṇam vadāmiti,⁹ ussāham katvā pi caṇṇaṃ tadamāno
 puthujjano vadeyyāti.

Tattha siyā: 'Nanu idam sīlam nāma yogino agga-bhūsa-
 nam?' Yath' āhu porāṇā:

Sīlam yogiss' alaṅkāro; sīlam yogissa maṇḍanam,
 Sīleh'¹⁰ alaṅkato yogī, maṇḍane aggaṭam gato ti.

Bhagavatā pi ca anekesu sutta-sutesu sīlam mahantam eva
 katvā kathitam. Yath' āha: 'Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave

¹ SS labhi.

² S¹ pari, corrected to paṭi.

³ SS etena.

⁴ B¹ vibhāsanaṃ.

⁵ So puttō nāpi sabbagataṃ; S¹ puttō.

⁶ All MSS, udakan taṃ.

⁷ B¹ appamattakaṃ, oramattakaṃ.

⁸ So B¹ sīlhi 'lā'.

bhikkhu "sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo e' assuṃ manāpo ca garu-
bhāvaṇiyo cāti" sile avey' assa paripūrakārī' ti ca.¹

* Kikī va aṇḍaṃ camarī va vāladhīm
Piyam va puttam nayanam va ekakaṃ
Tath' eva silam anurakkhamānaka
Supesalā hotha sadā sagāravā' ti ca.

* Na puppha-gandho paṭivātam eti,
Na candanam tagara-mallikā vā
Sataṇ ca gandho paṭivātam eti
Sabbā diṣā sappuriso pavūti.²

Candanam tagaram vāpi uppalam stha vassikā
Etesam gandha-jātānam sīla-gandho anuttaro.
Appamatto ayam gandho yāyam tagara-candanā
Yo ca silavatam gandho vāti devesu uttamo.
Tesaṃ sampanna-sīlānaṃ appamāda-vihāriṇaṃ
Sammad-aññā-vinuttānaṃ Māro maggaṃ na vindatīti' ca.³

* Sile paṭiṭṭhāya naro sapañño cittaṃ paññaṇi ca bhāvayam.
Ātāpi upako bhikkhu so imam vijaṭṭhe jatan' ti ca.⁴

* Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci bijagāma-bhūtagāmā
vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajanti, sabbe te paṭhaviṃ
nisāya paṭhaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya evam vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ
vepullaṃ āpajanti. Evam eva bhikkhave bhikkhu silam
nisāya sile paṭiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta
bojjhaṅge bahulī-karento mahantaṃ vepullattaṃ pūpupāti
dhammesūti' ca, evam aññāni pi aneke-satāni suttāni
daṭṭhabbāni. Evam anekesu sutta-satesu silam mahantaṃ
eva katvā kathitaṃ, tam kasmā imaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya Appamattakan
ti ūhāti ? *

¹ Alankheyya Sutta 3. (Rhys Davids, 'Buddhist Suttas,' p. 210).

² Im pavūti.

³ S. I. 3. 3. = VII. 1. 6.

⁴ Dhammapada 54-57 = Anguttara 3. 79.

Upari guṇe¹ upanidhāya. Silaṃ hi samādhim na pāpuṇāti, samādhī paññaṃ na pāpuṇāti, tasmā uparimaṃ upanidhāya² heṭṭhimaṃ oramattakaṃ nāma hoti.

Kathaṃ silaṃ samādhim na pāpuṇāti?

Bhagavā hi abhisambodhito sattame samvaccare Sāvatthi-nagara-dvāre gaṇḍamba³-rukka-mūle dvādasa-yojane ratana-maṇḍape yojana-ppamāṇe pallaṅka nisiditvā, ti-yojanike dibba-setacechatte dhāriyamāno dvādasa-yojanāya parisāya attū - dāna - paridipanaṃ tiṭṭhiya-parimaddanaṃ⁴ uparima-kāyato aggi-kkhandho pavattati, heṭṭhima-kāyato udaka-dhūrū pavattati . . . pe⁵ . . . ekeka-loma-kūpato aggi-kkhandho pavattati ekeka-loma-kūpato udaka-dhūrū pavattati chaṇṇaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ ti ādi-naya-ppavattaṃ yamaka-pāṭibhūriyaṃ dasseti. Tassa suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-sarīrato suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-rasmiyo ug-gantvā yāva bhavaggū gacchanti, sakala-dasa-sahassa-cakka-vūlassa⁶ āloka-karaṇa-kālo viya hoti, dutiyā dutiyā rasmi purimāya purimāya yamaka-yamakū viya ekakkhaṇe viya pavattati. Dviguṇā ca cittaṇaṃ ekakkhaṇe pavatti nāma n'atthi, Buddhānaṃ pana bhavaṅga-parivūsaṃsa laha-katāya paṇeḥ⁷ ākārehi saciṇṇa-vasitūya⁸ ca tā ekakkhaṇe viya pavattanti. Tassā tassā pana rasmiyā āvajjana-parikkammādhitiṭṭhānāni visuṃ yeva. Nīla-rasmi-atthāya hi Bhagavū nīla-kasiṇaṃ samāpajjati, pīta-rasmi-atthāya pīta-kasiṇaṃ, lohitaṃ . . . pe . . . odāta-rasmi-atthāya odāta-kasiṇaṃ, aggi-kkhandhatthāya tejo-kasiṇaṃ, udaka-dhūr-atthāya āpo-kasiṇaṃ samāpajjati. Satthā caṅkamati nimmito tiṭṭhati vū nisidati vā seyyaṃ vū kappetiti sabbaṃ vitthā-retabbāṃ. Ettha ekam pi silassa kiccaṃ n'atthi, sabbaṃ samādhī-kiccaṃ eva. Evaṃ silaṃ samādhim na pāpuṇāti.

Yaṃ pana Bhagavū sata-sahassa-kappādhikāni⁹ catthāri asakkheyyūni pāramiyo pūretvā, ekūna-tiṇsa-vassa-kālo cakkavatti-siri-nivāsa-bhūtū bhavanaṃ nikkhamma, Anoma-

¹ Se guṇo.

² Im gaṇḍamba.

³ Im omā.

⁴ Im śīṣṇa-

⁵ Se mūlāya.

⁶ Im maddanaṃ.

⁷ Sa omā cakkavāṇa.

⁸ Im kappā-sataśasādhikāni.

nadi-tīre pabbajitvā, chabbassāni padhāna-yogaṃ katvā, Viśākha-puṇṇamāya Uruvela-gāme Sujātāya dinnam pakkhitta-dibboja-madhu-pāyāsam paribhujitvā, sāyaṇha-samaye dakkhiṇa-dvārena bodhi-maḍḍam pavisitvā, assattha-dumārājānam tikkhattam padakkhiṇam katvā, pubbuttara-bhāge hito, tiṇa-santharam santharitvā, tisandhi-pallaṅkam ābhujitvā, caturaṅga-samannāgataṃ mettā-kammaṭṭhānam pubbaṅgamam katvā, viriyādhiṭṭhānam adhiṭṭhāya, cuddasa-hattha-pallaṅka-vara-gato, suvaṇṇa-piṭhe ṭhapita-rajata-kkhandham viya paññāsa-hattham bodhi-kkhandham piṭṭhito katvā, upari-maṇiechattena viya bodhi-sākhāya dhāriyamānāya,¹ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-cīvare pavāḷa-sadīsesu bodhi-sūkuresu patamānesu, suriye attham upagacchante Māra-balam vidhametvā, paṭhama-yāme pubbe nivāsam anussaritvā, majjhima-yāme dibba-cakkhum visodhetvā, paccūsa-kāle sabba-Buddhānam āciṇṇe paccayākūre ṇāṇam otāretvā, ānāpāna-catutthajjhānam nibbattetvā, tad eva pādakam katvā vipassanam vadḍhento magga-paṭipattiyā adhigatena catuttha-maggena sabba-kilese khipetvā, sabbe Buddha-guṇe paṭivijjhi—idam oesa paññā-kiccam. Evaṃ samādhī paññam na pāpuṇāti.

Tattha yathā hatthe udakam pātiyam udakam na pāpuṇāti, pātiyam udakam ghaṭe udakam na pāpuṇāti, ghaṭe udakam kolambe² udakam na pāpuṇāti, kolambe udakam eṭṭiyam udakam na pāpuṇāti, eṭṭiyam udakam mahā-kumbhiyam udakam na pāpuṇāti, mahā-kumbhiyam udakam kassebbhe³ udakam na pāpuṇāti, kassebbhe udakam kandare udakam na pāpuṇāti, kandare udakam kunnadiyam udakam na pāpuṇāti, kunnadiyam udakam pañca-mahānadiyam udakam na pāpuṇāti, pañca-mahānadiyam udakam cakkavāḷa-mahāsamudde⁴ udakam na pāpuṇāti, cakkavāḷa-mahāsamudde udakam Sineru-pādaka-mahāsamudde udakam na pāpuṇāti, pātiyam udakam upanidhāya hatthe udakam parittam . . . pe . . . Sineru-pādaka-mahāsamudde udakam upanidhāya

¹ Bm dhāriyamāna.

² Set kassebbhe; Bm kumbhe.

³ Bm kolambe.

⁴ Set nadi.

cakkavāla-mahāsamudde udakaṃ parittan ti, iti upari upari udakaṃ upādāya heṭṭhā heṭṭhā udakaṃ parittam hoti, evam eva upari upari guṇe upādāya sīlaṃ appamattakaṃ oramattakan ti veditabbam. Ten' āha—*Appamattakaṃ kho paṇ' eteṇ Bhikkhave oramattakaṃ ālamattakan ti.*

Yena puthujjano ti. Ettha

Duve puthujjanā vuttā Buddhen' ādicca-bandhunā,
Andho puthujjano eko kalyāṇ' eko puthujjano ti.

Tattha yassa khandha-dhātu-āyatanādisu uggaha-paripucchā-savana-dhāraṇa-paccavekkhanāni n' atthi, ayaṃ andha-putthujjano. Yassa tāni atthi, so kalyāṇa-puthujjano. Duvidho pi paṇ' esa.

Puthūnaṃ jananādihi kāraṇehi puthujjano,
Puthujjanantogadhattā puthu cāyama jano iti.

So hi puthūnaṃ nānappakāraṇānaṃ kilesādīnaṃ jananādihi kāraṇehi puthujjano. Yath' āha: 'Puthu-kilesa janentīti puthujjanā, puthu-avihata-sakkāya-diṭṭhikā ti puthujjanā, puthu-Satthārūnaṃ mukhullokakā ti puthujjanā, puthu-sabba-gatīhi avuṭṭhitā ti puthujjanā, puthu-nānābhisaṃkhāre abhisaṃkharontīti puthujjanā, puthu-nānā-oghehi vayanantīti puthujjanā, puthu-nānā-santāpehi santappantīti puthujjanā, puthu-nānā-pariṭābehi pariḍayhantīti puthujjanā, puthu-paṇcasu kāma-guṇesu rattā giddhā gathitā¹ mucchitā ajjhoppannā²aggā lagitā paliboddhā ti puthujjanā, puthu-paṇcahi nīvaraṇehi āvutā nivutā oputā³ paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti puthujjanā, puthūnaṃ bahūnaṃ gaṇana-patham atītūnaṃ ariya-dhamma-parammukhānaṃ nīca-dhamma-samācārūnaṃ janānaṃ antogadhattā ti puthujjanā, puthu vā ayaṃ viṣama yeva saṃkham gato viṣamaṣaṭṭho sīla-sutādi-gaṇa-yuttehi ariyehi janehīti pi puthujjano' ti.

Tathāgatassāti, atthahi kāraṇehi Bhagavā Tathāgato. Tathā āgato ti Tathāgato. Tathā gato ti Tathāgato. Tatha-

¹ Sāte gathitā; So gathikā; B= gadhitā.

² B= ajjhoppannā (see A. II. 8. 7; Ud. VII. 3, 4).

³ B= āvutā nivutā phutā ophuṭā pihitā.

lakkhaṇaṃ¹ āgato ti Tathāgato. Tatha-dhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato. Tatha-lassitāya Tathāgato. Tatha-vāditāya² Tathāgato. Tathā-kāritāya Tathāgato. Abhibhavanatthena Tathāgato.

1. Kathaṃ Bhagavā tathā āgato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sabba-loka-hitāya usukkam āpannā³ purimakā Sammā-Sambuddhā āgatā, yathā Vipassī Bhagavā āgato, yathā Sikhi Bhagavā, yathā Vessabhū Bhagavā, yathā Kakusandho Bhagavā, yathā Koṇāgamano Bhagavā, yathā Kassapo Bhagavā, āgato.⁴ Kiṃ vattaṃ hoti? Yona abhinibharena eto Bhagavanto āgatā, ten'eva amhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Atha vā yathā Vipassī Bhagavā . . . pe . . . yathā Kassapo Bhagavā dāna-pāramiṇaṃ pūretvā, sīla-nekkhamma-paṇṇā-viriya-khanti-sacca-adhiṭṭhāna-mettā-upekkhā-pāramiṇaṃ pūretvā, imā dasa pāramiyo dasa upapāramiyo dasa paramattha⁵-pāramiyo ti sama-tiṇsa pāramiyo pūretvā, aṅga-pariccāga nayana-dhana-rajjū-puttadāra-pariccāgan ti ime pañca mahā-pariccāge paricejjitvā, pubbayoga-pubbacariya-dhammakkhāna-ñātattha⁶-cariyādayo pūretvā, buddhi-cariyāya koṭim patvā āgato, tathā amhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Yathā Vipassī Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Kassapo Bhagavā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammappadhāne cattāro iddhipāde paño⁷ indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅge ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvetvā brūhetvā āgato, tathā amhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Evaṃ tathā āgato ti Tathāgato.

Yath'eva lokamhi Vipassī-ādayo
Sabbāññu-bhāvaṃ munayo idhi' āgatā
Tathā ayaṃ Sakya-munī pi āgato
Tathāgato vuccati⁸ tena cakkhumā ti

Evaṃ tathā āgato ti Tathāgato.

2. Kathaṃ tathā gato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sampatī-jāto Vipassī Bhagavā gato . . . pe . . . Kassapo Bhagavā gato.

¹ SS tatha-lak'.

² Eccl' usukkumāyapannā.

³ All MSS. paramattha.

⁴ SS 'akkhāna-ñātattha.

⁵ Eccl' vuccanti; SS 'nti corrected to 'ti.

⁶ SSth omit tatha-vād' T⁹.

⁷ Bm adda ti.

Kathañ ca so gato? So hi sampati-jāto va samehi pādehi paṭhaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya uttarābhimukho satta pada-vitūhāro¹ gato. Yath' āha: 'Sampati-jāto Ānanda Bodhisatto samehi pādehi paṭiṭṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho satta pada-vitūhāro gacchati, setamhi chatte anuhīramāne sabba ca disā anuvilo- keti, āsabbhiñ ca vācam bhāsati "Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo"' ti. Tañ c' assa gama- nam tatham ahesi avitatham anekesaṃ visesādhigamanam pubba-nimitta-bhāvena. Yaṃ hi so sampati-jāto va samehi pādehi paṭiṭṭhahi, idam assa catur-iddhipāda-paṭilābhassa pubba-nimittam, uttarābhimukha-bhāvo pana sabba-lok- uttara-bhāvassa pubba-nimittam, satta-pada-vitūhāro satta- bojjhaṅga-rajana-paṭilābhassa, savaṇṇa-daṇḍā vītipatanti cūmarā ti² ettha vutta-cūmar-ukkhepo pana sabba-tiṭṭhiya- nimmathanassa, setacchatta-dhāraṇam arahatta-vimutti-va- vimala-setacchatta-paṭilābhassa, sabba-di-ānuvilokanam sab- baññutā - ñānāvaraṇa³ - paṭilābhassa, āsabbhi-vācā - bhāsanam appativattiya-va- dhamma-cakkappavattanassa pubba-nimi- ttam. Tathā ayam Bhagavū pi gato, tañ c' assa⁴ gamanam tatham ahesi avitatham tesam yeva visesādhigamanam pubba- nimitta-bhāvena. Ten' āhu parāṇā:

Muhutta-jāto va gavampati yathā
Samehi pādehi phusi vasundharam⁵
So vikāmi satta padāni Gotamo
Setaṇ ca chatteram anudhārayam marū.
Gantvāna so satta padāni Gotamo
Disvā vilokesi samā-samantato
Aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ giram abbhudirayi
Siho yathā pabbata-muddhani tṭhito ti.

Evam tathā gato ti pi Tathāgato. Atha vā yathā Vipassī Bhagavā . . . pe . . . yathā Kassapo Bhagavā ayam pi Bhagavā tath' eva nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ pahāya

¹ B^o vitūhārena (twice).

² So "ñānāvaraṇa-"; S^o "ññutānāvaraṇa-ñāna"; B^o "ññutānāvaraṇa-";

³ S^o tañ ca.

⁴ S^o al; S^o ā; S^o u.

⁵ S^o vasundharam.

gato, avyāpādena vyāpādam, āloka-saññāya thīna-middham,
avikkhepena uddhaoca-kukkaccam, dhamma-vavatthānena
vicikiccham pahūya gato, ānāna avijjam padāletvā gato,
pāmujjena aratim vinodetvā, paṭhamajjhānena nivarana-
kavātakam ugghātetvā, dutiyajjhānena vitakka-vicāra-dhū-
mam vūpasasmetvā, tatiyajjhānena pītiṃ virūjetvā, catuttha-
jjhānena sukha-dukkham pahūya, ākāśānañcāyatana-samā-
pattiya rūpasaññā-paṭighasaññā-nānattasaññāyo samatikka-
mitvā, viññānañcāyatana-samāpattiya ākāśānañcāyatana-sañ-
ñānam ākiñcānañcāyatana-samāpattiya viññānañcāyatana-saññānam
neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiya ākiñcānañcāyatana-
saññānam samatikkamitvā gato. Aniccānupassanāya nicca-
saññānam pahūya, dukkhānupassanāya sukha-saññānam, anatt-
ānupassanāya atta-saññānam, nibbidānupassanāya naandim,
virūḍḍānupassanāya rūgam, nirodhānupassanāya samudayam,
paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādānam, khayānupassanāya ghana-
saññānam, vāyānupassanāya āyūhanam, vipariṇāmanupassanāya
dhuva-saññānam, animittānupassanāya nimitta-saññānam, appaṇi-
hitānupassanāya paṇidhūnam, suññatānupassanāya abhinive-
sam, adhipaññā-dhamma-vipassanāya sārādhānābhinivesanam,
yathā-bhūta-niṇṇa-dasseanena sammohābhinivesanam, ādinav-
ānupassanāya ālayābhinivesam, paṭisaṃkhamānupassanāya
appaṭisaṃkhamam, vivatṭhānupassanāya samyogābhinivesam,
sotāpatti-maggena diṭṭhe kaṭṭhe kilēse bhajitvā gato, saka-
dāgāmi-maggena oṭārike kilēse pahūya, anāgāmi-maggena
anusahagato¹ kilēse samugghātetvā, arahatta-maggena
sabba-kilēse samucchinditvā gato. Evam pi tathā gato ti
Tathāgato.

3. Katham tathā-lakkhaṇam āgato ti Tathāgato? Paṭhavi-
dhātuyā kakkhalatta-lakkhaṇam tatham avitatham,
āpo-dhātuyā paggharaṇa-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
tejo-dhātuyā uphatta-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
vāyo-dhātuyā vitthambhana-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
ākāśa-dhātuyā asaṃpluttā²-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
viññāna-dhātuyā vijñānana-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .

¹ Ss anusahagato; S² anasahagato.

² Sot asaṃpluttā.

rūpassa rūpana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
vidanāya vedayita-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
saññāya sañjānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
samkhārānaṃ abhisamkhāraṇa ¹ -lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
viññāṇassa vijānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
vitakkassa abhiniropana ² -lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
vicāraṇassa anumajjana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
pītiyā pharaṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
sukhassa sūta-lakkhaṇaṃ ³ . . .	pe . . .
citt-ekaggatāya avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
phaṇsaṇṇassa phusaṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
saddh-indriyassa adhimokkha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
viriy-indriyassa paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
sat-indriyassa upatthāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
samādh-indriyassa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
paññ-indriyassa pejānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
saddhā-balassa asaddhiye akampiya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
viriya-balassa kosajje . . .	pe . . .
sati-balassa muttha-sacco . . .	pe . . .
samādhī-balassa uddhacce . . .	pe . . .
paññā-balassa avijjāya akampiya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
sati-sambojjhaṅgassa upatthāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
dhamma-vicaya-sambojjhaṅgassa pavicaya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
viriya-sambojjhaṅgassa paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
pīti-sambojjhaṅgassa pharaṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgassa upasama-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
samādhī-sambojjhaṅgassa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṃkhāṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
sammā-ditthiyā dassana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
sammā-saṃkappassa abhiniropana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
sammā-vācāya pariggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
sammā-kammantassa samutthāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .
sammā-ājīvassa vodāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .	pe . . .

¹ So abhisamkhāraṇa.² So sukhasasāta-l'; S² ghāṇa-l'.³ So here and below abhiniropana.

sammā-vāyāmasa	paggaha-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
sammā-satiyā	upatthāna-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
sammā-samādhissa	avikkhepa-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
avijjāya	aññāna-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
samphārāṇam	cetanā-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
viññāpessa	viññana-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
nāmasa	namana-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
rūpessa	ruppāna-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
sañjātanassa	āyatana-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
phassa	phusana-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
vedanāya	vedayita-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
taṇhāya	hetu-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
upādānassa	gahana ¹ -lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
bhava	āyūhana-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
jātiyā	niḥbatti-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
jarāya	jiṛaṇa-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
marapassa	cuti-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
dhātūnaṃ	suññatā-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
āyatanaṇaṃ	āyatana-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
satipatthānaṇaṃ	upatthāna-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
samma-ppadhānaṇaṃ	padahana-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
iddhipādānaṃ ²	ijjhana-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
indriyānaṃ	adhiṇati-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
balānaṃ	akampiya-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
bojjhaṅgānaṃ	niyyāna-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
maggassa	hetu-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
succānaṃ	tatha-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
samathassa	avikkhepa-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
vipassanāya	anupassanā-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
samatha-vipassanānaṃ	eka-rasa-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
yuganaddhānaṃ	anativattana-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
śīla-visuddhiyā	samvara-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
citta-visuddhiyā	avikkhepa-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
diṭṭhi-visuddhiyā	daṣṣana-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
khaye	śūṇassa samuechedana-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .
anuppadā	śūṇassa passaddhi-lakkhaṇam . . .	pe . . .

¹ S^o gahana.² S^o iddhipādānaṇaṃ.

chandassa mūla-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 manasikūraṇaṃ samutthāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 phassaṇaṃ samodhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vedanāya samossaraṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samādhissa pamukha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 satiyā ādhipateyya-lakkhaṇaṃ¹ . . . pe . . .
 paññāya tatuttariya-lakkhaṇaṃ² . . . pe . . .
 vimuttiyā sara-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

amat-ogadhaṇaṃ nibbānaṇaṃ pariyoṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ tathā
 avitathā. Evaṃ tathā-lakkhaṇaṃ nāpa-gatiyā āgato avi-
 rajjhitaṃ patto anupatto ti Tathāgato. Evaṃ tathā-lakka-
 ṇaṃ āgato ti Tathāgato.

4. Kathaṃ tathā-dhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti
 Tathāgato? Tathā-dhammā nāma cattāri ariya-saccāni. Yath'
 āha: 'Cattār' imāni bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anañña-
 thāni. Katamāni cattāri? idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bhikkhave
 tathā etan, avitathā etan, anaññathā etan³ ti. Vitthāro.
 Tāni ca Bhagavā abhisambuddho. Tasmā tathānaṃ abhi-
 sambuddhattā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Abhisambodh-attho hi
 ettha gata-saddo. Api ca jarā-maraṇassa jāti-paccaya-sam-
 bhūta-samudāgatattā tathā avitathā anaññathā . . . pe . . .
 saṃkhārānaṃ avijjā-paccaya-sambhūta-samudāgatattā tathā
 avitathā anaññathā. Tathā avijjāya saṃkhārānaṃ paccay-
 attho, saṃkhārānaṃ viññāṇassa paccayattho, . . . pe . . .
 jātiyā jarā-maraṇassa paccayattho tathā avitathā anaññathā.
 Taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavā abhisambuddho, tasmā pi tathānaṃ
 abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Evaṃ tathā-
 dhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato.

5. Kathaṃ tathā-dassitāya Tathāgato? Bhagavā yaṃ sade-
 vake loke . . . pe . . . sadeva-manussaṃ aparimāṇaṃ loka-
 dhātusaṃ aparimāṇaṃ sattānaṃ cakkha-dvāre āpāthaṃ
 āgacchantaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ nāma atthi taṃ sabbākū-
 rato jānāti passati. Evaṃ jānatā passatā ca tena taṃ
 itthāniti⁴ vasaṇa vā, dīṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātesu⁵ labbha-
 māṇaka-pada-vasena vā. Katamaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ rūpāyatanaṃ?

¹ So Sm adhipateyya- (comp. A. III. 40. 1, 3).

² Sm tatuttari-.

³ So viññāṇaṃ.

Yam rūpaṃ cetunnam mahā-bhūtānam upādāya vaṇṇa-nibhāsa-nidassanam sappaṭigham oḷam pītakan ti ādinā nayena anekehi nūmekhi terasahi vārehi dvi-paṇṇāsa-nayehi vibhajjamānam tatham eva hoti, vitatham n' atthi. Esa nayo sota-dvūrādisu pi āpātham āgacchantesu saddādisu. Vuttaṃ o' etam Bhagavatā: 'Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pe . . . sadeva-manussēya dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam ahaṃ janāmi, tam ahaṃ abhiññāsim, tam Tathāgatassa viditam, tam Tathāgato na upatthāsīti.'¹ Evam tatha-dassitāya Tathāgato. Tattha tatha-dassi-atthe Tathāgato ti pada-sambhavo veditabbo.

6. Katham tatha-vāditāya Tathāgato? Yaṃ ca rattim Bhagavā bodhi-mayde aparājita-pallaṅke nisinnu tiṇṇam Mārūṇam matthakam² madditvā anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho, yaṃ ca rattim yamaka-sālānam antare anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyi, etth' antare pañca-eattūḷḷa-vassa-parimūḷa-kāle paṭhama-bodhiyā pi majjhima-bodhiyā pi pacima-bodhiyā pi yaṃ Bhagavatā bhāsitam sutam geyyam . . . pe . . . vedallam tam sabbam atthato vyaññanto ca anupavajjam anūnam anadhikam sabbākāra-paripunnam rūga-mada-nimaddanam dosa-mohamada-nimaddanam. N' atthi tattha vālagga-mattam pi avakkhalitam.³ Sabban tam eka-muddikāya lañchitam⁴ viya, eka-nūliya mitam viya, eka-tulāya tulitam viya ca, tatham eva hoti avitatham.⁵ Ten' āha: 'Yaṃ ca Cunda rattim Tathāgato anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambujjhati, yaṃ ca rattim anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāsati lapati niddisati tam sabbam tath' eva hoti, no aññathā. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.' Gada⁶-attho hi ettha gata-saddo. Evam tatha-vāditāya Tathāgato. Api ca āgadanam āgado vacanan ti attho. Tatho aviparīte āgado assāti da-kāreṣa ta-kāram katvā Tathāgato ti. Evam p' etasmiṃ atthe pada-siddhi veditabbā.

¹ S⁴ 'ena upatthāsī; S¹ 'to na utthāsī.

² S⁴ avakkhalitam.

³ B^m addh anaññatham.

⁴ B^m matthakam.

⁵ S⁴ B^m lañjitam.

⁶ S⁴ gada.

7. Kathaṃ tathā-kāritāya Tathāgato? Bhagavato hi vācāya kāyo anulometi, kāyassa pi vācā. Tasmā yathā-vādi tathā-kāri yathā-kāri tathā-vādi ca hoti. Evaṃ-bhūtaṃ c'assa yathā vācā kāyo pi tathā gato pavatto ti attho, yathā ca kāyo vācā pi tathā gatā ti Tathāgato. Ten' ev' āha: 'Yathā-vādi bhikkhave Tathāgato tathā-kāri, yathā-kāri tathā-vādi, iti yathā-vādi tathā-kāri, yathā-kāri tathā-vādi, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.' Evaṃ tathā-kāritāya Tathāgato.

8. Kathaṃ abhiḥbavan-aṭṭhena Tathāgato? Upari bhavaggaṃ heṭṭhā avicim¹ pariyantaṃ katvā tiriyaṃ aparimāṇeṃ loka-dhātusa sabba-sutte abhiḥbhavati sīlena pi samādhinā pi puññāya pi vimuttiyā pi,² na tassa tulā vā paṇāsaṃ vā atthi, atulo appameyyo anuttaro rāja-rājo³ deva-devo sakkānaṃ ati-sakko brāhmānaṃ ati-brahmā. Ten' āha: 'Sadevake bhikkhave loke . . . po . . . manussāya⁴ Tathāgato abhiḥbhū anabhiḥbhūto⁵ aññadatthu-daso vasavattī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.' Tat' evaṃ pada-siddhi veditabbā. Agado viya agado. Ko pan' esa? Desanā-vilāso c' eva puññassayo⁶ ca. Tena h' esa mahānubhāvo bhisakko dibbāga-dena sappe viya sabba-parappavādino sadevakaṃ ca lokaṃ abhiḥbhavati. Iti sabba-lokābhiḥbhavano⁷ tatho aviparīto desanā-vilāsa-mayo⁸ c' eva puñña-mayo ca⁹ agado assāti da-kārassa ta-kāraṃ katvā Tathāgato ti veditabbo. Evaṃ abhiḥbhavan-aṭṭhena Tathāgato.

Api ca tathāya¹⁰ gato ti pi Tathāgato, tathaṃ gato ti pi Tathāgato. Gato ti avagato atīto patto paṭipanno ti attho. Tattha sakala-lokaṃ tiraṇa-pariññāya tathāya¹¹ gato avagato ti Tathāgato, loka-samudayaṃ pakāṇa-pariññāya tathāya¹² gato atīto ti Tathāgato, loka-nirodhaṃ sacchikiriṇāya tathāya¹³ gato patto ti Tathāgato, loka-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadaṃ tathaṃ gato paṭipanno ti Tathāgato.

¹ S^o avicim; S^o it iya corrected to i.

² Iṃ rājābhīrājo.

³ S^o abhiḥbhūta abhiḥbhūto; S^o abhiḥbhūta-anabhiḥbhūto.

⁴ Iṃ vīlāsamayo puññassayo.

⁵ S^o vīlāsamayo; S^o vīlāsamaye.

⁶ S^o tathā.

⁷ Iṃ siddhi vimutti-ñāya-dassanaṃ pi.

⁸ Iṃ sadeva-manussāya.

⁹ S^o bhavanena.

¹⁰ Iṃ puññassayo.

¹¹ S^o tathā.

Tena yaṃ¹ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā: 'Loka bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokasmā Tathāgato visamyutto, loka-samudayo bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, loka-samudayo Tathāgatassa pahlo, loka-nirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, loka-nirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato, loka-nirodha-gāmini-paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddhū, loka-nirodha-gāmini-paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvītū. Yaṃ bhikkhave andevakassa lokassa . . po . . . sabban taṃ Tathāgatena abhisambuddhaṃ. Tasmā Tathāgato ti² vuccatīti' tassa evaṃ pi attho veditabbo. Idam pi ca Tathāgatassa tathāgata-bhāva-dīpano mukha-mattam eva. Sabbākārena paṇa Tathāgato vā Tathāgatassa tathāgata-bhāvaṃ vaṇṇeyya.

Katamā ca taṃ bhikkhave ti yena appamattakena oramattakena sila-mattakena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya taṃ kataman ti pucchati. Tattha pucchā nāma aditṭha-jotaṇā pucchā, ditṭha-saṃsandanā pucchā, vimati-ccchedanā pucchā, anumati pucchā, kathetu-kamyatā pucchā ti pañca-vidhā hoti.

Tattha aditṭha-jotaṇā pucchā nāma pakatiyā lakkaṇaṃ aññūtaṃ hoti aditṭhaṃ atulitaṃ atīritaṃ avibbūtaṃ avibhūvitaṃ, tassa ōṇāya dassanāya tulanāya tīraṇāya vibhāvanāya pañhaṃ pucchati. Ayaṃ aditṭha-jotaṇā pucchā.

Katamā ditṭha-saṃsandanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkaṇaṃ ōṭaṃ hoti ditṭhaṃ tulitaṃ tīritaṃ vibhūtaṃ vibhāvitaṃ, taṃ² aññehi paṇḍitehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchati. Ayaṃ ditṭha-saṃsandanā pucchā.

Katamā vimati-ccchedanā pucchā? Pakatiyā saṃsaya-pakkhanto² hoti vimati-pakkhanto² dvejhaka-jūto, evaṃ nu kho, na nu kho, kin nu kho, kathan nu kho ti, so vimaticchedanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchati. Ayaṃ vimati-ccchedanā pucchā.

Katamā anumati-pucchā? Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ anumatiyā pañhaṃ pucchati, 'Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, Bhante. Yaṃ

¹ SS omit.

² *pa* pakkhanto.

² *pa* tassa lakkaṇaṃ.

panāniocam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?¹ Dukkham Bhanto ti.² Sabbam vattabbam. Ayam anumati-pucchā.

Kathamā kathetu-kamyatā pucchā? Bhagavā bhikkhūnam kathetu-kamyatāya paṇham pucchati: 'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā, katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave maggaṅgā, katame aṭṭhāti?' Ayam kathetu-kamyatā pucchā.

Iti³ imāsu pañcaasu pucchāsu aditṭhassa tva kassaci dhammassa abhāvato Tathāgatassa aditṭha-jotana pucchā n' atthi. 'Idam nāma aññehi paṇḍitehi asama-brāhmaṇehi saddhim saṃsandetvā desessāmiti' samannāhārass' eva anuppajjanato ditṭha-saṃsandana-pucchā pi n' atthi. Yasmā pana Buddhānam eka-dhamme pi āsappanā parisappanā n' atthi, bodhimāṇo va sabba-kaṅkhā chinnā, tasmā vimatī-ccchedanā pucchā pi n' atthi yeva. Avasesā pana dve pucchā Buddhānam atthi. Tāsu ayam kathetu-kamyatā pucchā nāma. Idāni tam kathetu-kamyatā-pucchāya pucchitam attham katbetam *Pāṇātipātam pahāyāti* ādim āhu.

[Culla-sila.]⁴

8. Tattha paṇassa atipāto *pāṇātipāto*. Pāṇa-vadho pāṇa-ghāto ti vuttam hoti. Pāpo ti e' ettha volārato satto paramatthato jīvit-indriyam, tasmim pana pāpo pāṇa-saññāno jīvit-indriyūpacchedaka-upakkama-samutṭhāpikā kāya-vāci-dvārūṇam aññatarappavattā vadhaka-cetanā pāṇātipāto. So guṇa-virahītesu tiracchāṇa-gatādisu pāṇesu khuddake pāṇe appa-sāvajjo, mahā-sarīre mahā-sāvajjo. Kasmā? Payoga-mahantatāya. Payoga-samatte⁵ pi vatthu-mahantatāya guṇavantesu manussādisu appa-guṇe pāṇe appa-sāvajjo, mahā-guṇe mahā-sāvajjo, sarīra-guṇānam pana samabhāve sati kilesānam upakkamānā ca mudutāya appa-sāvajjo tībbatāya mahā-sāvajjo ti veditabbo. Tassa paṇa sambhārū honti: pāpo, pāṇa-saññitā, vadhaka-cittam, upakkamo, tena

¹ B= tam sukham vā dukkham vā ti (but see Mahāvagga, I. 6. 42).

² B= pucchā ti. Imāsu.

³ Not in the MSS.

⁴ S= samante; S= mahante.

marāṇaṃ ti. Cha-ppayogā sūhatthiko ānattiko nissaggiako¹ thāvaro vijjānayo² iddhimayo ti. Imasmiṃ pan' atthe vitthūriyamāne atipapaṇe hoti, tasmā taṃ na vitthūrayāma.³ Aññaṃ ca evarūpaṃ. Atthikehi Samanta-pāsādikāṃ Vinay-atthakathāṃ oloketvā gahetabbāṃ.

Pahāyāti, imaṃ pāṇātipātā-cetanā-samkhātāṃ dussilyāṃ pajahitvā.

Paṭivirato ti, pahīna-kālate paṭṭhāya tato dussilyato⁴ orato virato va. N' atthi tassa vitimissāpi⁵ calukhu-sota-viññeyyā dhammā pag eva kāyikā ti. Iminā va nayena aññesa pi evarūpesu padesu attho vedittabbo.

Somaṇo ti, Bhagavato samāta-pāpatāya laddha-vohāro.

Golaṃ ti, gotta-vasena.

Na kevalaṃ ca Bhagavā va pāṇātipātā paṭivirato,⁶ bhikkhu-saṃgho pi paṭivirato.⁷ Deśanā pana ādito paṭṭhāya evaṃ āgatā, atthāṃ pana dīpentena bhikkhu-saṃgha-vasenāpi dīpetuṃ vuttati.

Nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho ti, parūpaghātattāya daṇḍaṃ vū satthāṃ vā ādāya avattanato nikkhitta-daṇḍo e' eva nikkhitta-sattho cāti attho. Ettha ca ṭhapetvā daṇḍaṃ sabbāṃ pi avasesaṃ upakaraṇaṃ sattānaṃ vihiṇsena⁸ bhūvato satthāṃ ti vedittabbāṃ. Yaṃ pana bhikkhū kattara-daṇḍaṃ vā danta-katthāṃ vā vāsāṃ vā pipphalakaṃ⁹ vā gahetvā vicaranti, na taṃ parūpaghātattāya, tasmā nihita-daṇḍā nihita-satthā tv' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti.

Lajjiti pāpa-jigucchana-lakkhaṇāya lajjāya samaunāgato.

Dayāpanno ti dayāṃ metta-cittaṃ āpanno.

Sabba-pāpa-bhūta-bhūtanukampitī sabbe pāpa-bhūte hitena anukampako, tāya dayāpannatāya abbesaṃ pāpa-bhūteṇa hita-cittako ti attho.

Viharattī iriyati, yāpeti pāleti.

Iti eā hi Bhikkhave ti, evaṃ vū Bhikkhave. Vū saddo upari

¹ Iti nissaggiyo.

² Iti vitthārayā; B^m viññāmi.

³ Iti vitimissāmi; B^m vitikkhamāmi.

⁴ Iti paṭivirato ti.

⁵ B^m pipphalikaṃ (? scissura. See *Ayāsaṅga*, II. 7. 1. 6).

⁶ Iti vijjānayo.

⁷ Iti dussilyaṃ to.

⁸ Iti paṭivirato; S^d paṭivirahito.

⁹ B^m vihetthana.

adinnādānaṃ pahāyāti ādīni apekkhītvā, vikapp-attho¹ vutto. Evaṃ sabbattha purimaṃ vā pacchimam vā apekkhītvā vikappana-bhāvo vedītabbo. Ayam pan' ettha saṃkhepo: 'Bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgataassa vaṇṇam vadamāno evaṃ va vadeyya, "Samaṇo Gotamo pāṇam na hanti"² na ghāteti na tattha samanuddho hoti, virato imasmiṃ dussilyā, aho vata ro Buddha-guṇa-mahantatā"³ ti.³ Iti mahantaṃ ussāhaṃ katvā vaṇṇam vattu-kāmo pi appamattakam ācāra-sīla-mattakam eva vakkhati, upari-ssādhāraṇa-sabbhāvaṃ nissāya guṇam vattum na sakkhissati. Na kovalaṃ ca puthujjano va sotāpanna-sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-arahanto pi Pacceka-Buddhā pi na sakkonti yeva. Tathāgato yeva pana sakkoti. Tam vo upari vakkhāmīti.⁴ Ayam ettha sādhippāyā attha-vaṇṇanā. Ito param pana apubbam eva vaṇṇayissāma.

Adinnādānaṃ pahāyāti, ettha adinnassa ādānam adinnādānaṃ. Parassa haraṇam theyyam corikā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha *adiman* ti para-pariggahitaṃ,⁴ yattha paro yathā kāma-kārī tam āpajjanto adaṇḍāraho anupavajjo ca hoti. Tasmim pana para-pariggahīte para-pariggahita-saṇṇāno tudā dāyaka-upakkama-samuṭṭhāpikā theyya-cetapā adinnādānaṃ. Tam hiṇe para-santake appa-sāvajjam, paṇīte mahā-sāvajjam. Kasmā? vatthu-paṇītatāya. Vatthu-samattho sati guṇādhikānaṃ santake vatthusmim mahā-sāvajjam, tam tam guṇādhikam upādāya tato tato hīna-guṇassa santake vatthusmim appa-sāvajjam.

Tassa pañca sambhārū honti: parapariggahitaṃ, para-pariggahita-saṇṇitā, theyya-cittam, upakkamo, tenāharāṇam ti. Cha-ppayogā sāhatthikādayo va.⁵ Te ca kho yathānūrūpaṃ theyyāvahāro pasayhāvahāro paṭicchannāvahāro parikkappāvahāro kusāvahāro ti imesaṃ avahārūnaṃ vasena pavattā. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāro pana Samanta-Pāsādikāyaṃ vutto.

¹ See vikappattho.² See mahantā ti.³ See above, p. 70.⁴ See hanati.⁵ See -ggahita- throughout.

Dinnam¹ eva ādiyatīti dinnādāyī.

Cittena pi dinnam eva paṭikaṅkhatīti diṇṇa-pāṭikaṅkhatti.

Thenetīti theno. Na thenena athenena. Athenattā yeva suci-bhāvena. Attanā ti attabhāvena. Ayam ettha sampkhepo, Athenam suci-bhūtam attabhāvam katvā eiharattīti vuttam hoti. Soṇam paṭhamma-Sikkhāpade vutta-nayen² eva yojetabbam. Yathā ca idha evam sabbattha.

Abrahmacariyam ti asetttha-cariyam. Brahmaṇṇ seṭṭham ācāraṇa caratīti brahmacārī.

Āśācārī ti,³ abrahmacariyato dūra-cārī.

Methunā ti, rūpa-pariyuttāhāna-vaseṇa sadisattā methunakā ti laḍḍha-vohūrehi paṭisevitabbato methunā ti saṅkham gatā āśāddhammā.

Gāma-dhammā ti gāma-vāsīnaṇṇaṃ dhammā.

9. Musā-vadanaṃ pahāyati. Ettha musā ti viṣamvādana-purekkhārassa attha-bhañjanako vaci-payogo kāya-payogo vā. Viṣamvādanādhippāyena paṇ⁴ assa para⁵ viṣamvādaka-kāya-vaci-payoga-samuṭṭhāpikā cetanā musā-vādo. Aparo nayo. Musā ti abhūtam ataceham vatthum. Vādo ti tassa bhūtato tacchato viññāpanam. Lakkhaṇato pana atatham⁶ vatthum tathato param viññāpetu-kāmeṣṣu tathā viññatti-samuṭṭhāpikā cetanā musā-vādo. So yam attham bhañjati tassa appatāya appa-sāvajjo, mahantatāya mahā-sāvajjo. Api ca gahaṭṭhūnaṇṇaṃ attano santakaṇṇa adūta-kāmatāya 'n' atthīti⁷ ādi-naya-ppavatto appa-sāvajjo, eakkhinā⁸ hutvā attha-bhañjanattham vutto mahā-sāvajjo. Pabbajitānaṇṇaṃ appakaṇṇa pi telam vā sappiṇṇa vā labhivā haṣṣādhippāyena 'Ajja gāme tela-nadī maññe sandatthi⁹ purāṇa¹⁰ kathā-nayena pavatto appa-sāvajjo, adittham yeva pana dittham ti ādinā nayena vadantūnaṇṇaṃ mahā-sāvajjo.

Tassa cāttāro sambhārā honti: atatham⁷ vatthu, viṣamvādana-cittam, tājjo vāyāmo, parassa tad-attha-vijānanaṇṇaṃ ti. Eko payogo, sāhatthiko va. So kāyena vā kāya-paṭibaddhena

¹ Sth adinnam, S¹ ādiṇṇam.

² Bm parap.

³ Sth saṅkhatvā.

⁴ Sth attha tam; all MSS. vatthu.

⁵ Bm anācārī ti.

⁶ Sth attha tam.

⁷ So Bm purāṇa.

vācāya vā parum visamvādaka-kiriyaṇa karaṇe dattḥabbo. Tāya ce kiriyaṇa paro tam atthaṃ jñāti. Ayaṃ kiriya-samutthāpika-cetanā-kkhaṇe yeva musā-vāda-kammanā bajjhati.¹ Yasmā pana yathā kāya-paṭibaddha-vācāya parum visamvādeti, tathā² 'imassa bhaṇāhīti' āpāpento pi paṇṇaṃ likhītvā purato nissajjanto pi 'ayaṃ attho evaṃ veditabbo'³ ti kuḍḍādisu likhītvā ṭhapento pi, tasmā ettha āpattika-nissaggiya-thūvarā pi payogā yujjanti. Atthakathāsu pana anāgatattā vimañeītvā gaheṭabbam.⁴

Saccam vadatīti *sacca-vādi*.

Saccena saccam sandahati ghaṭetīti *sacca-sandho*. Na antaranantarā musā vadatīti⁵ attho. Yo hi puriso kadāci musā vadati kadāci saccam tassa musā-vādena antaritattā saccam saccena na ghaṭiyati. Tasmā na so sacca-sandho. Ayaṃ pana na tādiso, jīvita-hetu pi musā avatvā saccena saccam sandahati yevāti *sacca-sandho*.

Ṭṭha ti thiro. Ṭṭha⁶-katho ti attho. Eko puggalo haliddi⁷-rāgo viya, thusa-rāsinihi nikkhāta-khāṇu viya, assa-piṭṭhe ṭhapita-kumbhandam iva ca, na ṭṭha-katho hoti. Eko pāsāpa-lekhā viya indakhīlo viya ca ṭṭha-katho hoti, asinū sisan chindante pi dve kathā na khetvī. Ayaṃ vuccati tho.

Paccayiko ti pattiyāyitabbako. Saddhāyiko ti attho. Ekacco hi puggalo na paccayiko hoti. 'Idaṃ kena vuttam?' 'Asukenāti' vutte 'mā tassa vacanaṃ saddahathāti' vattabbataṃ āpajjati. Eko paccayiko hoti. 'Idaṃ kena vuttam?' 'Asukenāti' vutte 'yadi tena vuttam idaṃ eva pamāṇaṃ, idāni paṭikkhipitabbam'⁸ n' atthi, evaṃ evā idan' ti vattabbatam āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati *paccayiko*.

Acīṇacādako lokassāti, tāya sacca-vāditāya lokam na visamvādetīti attho.

Paṇṇaṃ vācam pahāyāti ādisu yāya vācāya yassa tam

¹ So kammanā bajjhati; S¹ kammanā khajjati.

² S¹ yathā.

³ SS omit ti; B^m evaṃ dattḥabbo ti tiro kuḍḍādisu.

⁴ B^m khaṇatthi.

⁵ B^m gaheṭabbā.

⁶ B^m kaliddhi.

⁷ B^m Thira.

⁸ B^m upaparikkhitabbam.

vācam bhāsati, tassa hadāye attano piya-bhāvaṃ parassa ca suñña-bhāvaṃ karoti, sū *pisuṇā vācā*. Yāya pana attānaṃ pi param pi pharusam karoti, yā vācā sayam pi pharusā, n' eva kaṇṇu-sukhā na hadaya-sukhā vācā, ayaṃ *pharusā vācā*. Yena saṃphappalapati niratthakaṃ so *saṃphappalāyo*.

Yā tesam mūla-bhūtā cetanā pi pisuṇā-vācādi-nāmaṃ eva labhati,¹ sū eva ca idha adhippetā ti. Tattha saṃkiliṭṭha-cittassa paresam vā bhedaṃ attā-piya-kamyatāya vā kāya-vacī-payoga-samuṭṭhāpikā cetanā pisuṇā vācā. Sā yassa bhedaṃ karoti tassa appa-guṇatāya appa-sāvajjā mahā-guṇatāya mahā-sāvajjā. Tassa cattāro sambhārā: bhinditaḥ paro, 'iti ime nānā-bhavissanti vinābhavissanti' bheda-purekkhārata vā 'iti ahaṃ piyo bhavissāmi viessāko' ti piya-kamyatā vā, tajjo vāyāmo, tassa tadattha-vijñānaṃ ti.

Imesam bhedaṃyāti, yesam ito vuttānaṃ santike sutam tesam bhedaṃ.

Bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā ti, dvinnam mittānaṃ vā samān-upajjhāyukādīnaṃ vā kenacid eva kāreṇa bhinnānaṃ ekaṃ ekaṃ upasaṃkamitvā, 'Tumhākaṃ idāsa kule jātānaṃ evaṃ bahussutānaṃ idāsa na yuttan' ti ādini vatvā, sandhānaṃ kattā anukattā.

Amuppādā ti sandhānaṃ nuppādātā. Dve jane samagge disvā, 'Tumhākaṃ evarūpe kule jātānaṃ evarūpehi guṇehi samannāgatānaṃ anucchavikaṃ etan' ti ādini vatvā, dāhi-kammaṃ kattā ti attho.

Samaggārāmo ti samagge ārāmo assāti samaggārāmo. Yattha samaggā n' atthi, tattha vasitum pi na icchatīti attho. Samaggārāmo ti pi Pāli.² Ayaṃ ev' attho.

Samagga-rato ti, samaggesu rato. Te pahāya aññattha gantum pi na icchatīti attho.

Samagge disvā pi sutvā pi nandatīti *samagga-nandi*.

Samagga-karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsati ti. Yā vācā satte samagge

¹ So nāmaṃ eva galati; S² nāmaṃ eva galati, corrected to labhati; S³ nama-
vabhati; S⁴ nāmaṃ evaṃ galati.

² So Ime Pāli.

³ Ime evattha.

karoti tam sāmaggim guṇa-paridīpakam eva vācam bhāsati na itaran ti.

Parassa mamacchedakāya vaci-payoga-samuttāpikā ekanta-pharusa-cetanā pharusa cced. Tassū āvibhāyattham idaṃ vatthup. Eko kira dārako mātā vacanam anādiyitvā araṇṇam gacchati. Tam mātā nivattetum asakkonti, 'Caṇḍā tam mahisi anubandhatūti' akkosī. Ath' assa tath' eva araṇṇe mahisi utthāsī. Dārako, 'Yaṃ mama mātā mukheṇa kathesi tam mā hotu, yaṃ cittaṇa cintesi hotūti,' saccakiriyaṃ akūej. Mahisi tath' eva baddhā viya utthāsī. Evaṃ mamacchedako pi payogo citta-saṃhatāya pharusa-vācā na hoti. Mātūpitaro hi kadāci puttako evaṃ pi vadanti, 'Corā vo' khaṇḍākhāṇḍam karontūti.' Uppala-pattam pi ca nesam upari patitum¹ na icchanti. Ācariy-apsajjhāyā ca kadāci nissitake evaṃ vadanti, 'Kiṃ ime ahirikū anotiāpiṇo caranti? Niddhamatha² ne' ti. Atha ca nesam āgamādhigama-sampattim icchanti.

Yathā ca citta-saṃhatāya pharusa-vācā na hoti, evaṃ vacana-saṃhatāya apharusa-vācā na hoti. Na hi mūrūpetu-kāmassa 'imaṃ sukhaṃ sayā-pethāti' vacanam apharusa-vācā hoti, citta-pharusa-tāya paṇ'esā pharusa-vācā va. Sā yaṃ sandhāya pavattitā tassa appa-guṇatāya appa-sāvajjā, mahā-guṇatāya mahā-sāvajjā. Tassā tayo sambhārā: akkositabbo paro, kapita-cittam, akkosanā ti.

Nelā³ ti. Elaṃ vuccati doṣo. N' assā elan ti nelā. Niddosā ti attho. 'Nelaṅgo⁴ setapacchādo' ti ettha vutta-nelaṃ⁵ viya.

Kaṇṇa-sukhā ti, vyañjana-madhuratāya kaṇṇānam sukhā. Sūcinā vijjhanam viya kaṇṇe sūlam na janoti.

Attha-madhuratāya sakala-sarīre kopam ajanetvā pemaṃ janetiti pemaṇiyā.

Hadayaṃ gacchati apaṭihaṇṇamānā, sukheṇa cittaṃ pavisaṭṭi hadayaṃ-gaṇā.

Guṇa-paripuṇṇatāya pure-bhavā ti porā. Pure sampvaddhā

¹ Jm te.

² Jm niddhamatha.

³ Soth telamāgo; 8th telamāgo (Ud. VII. 3).

⁴ Soth patantam.

⁵ 8th Neja.

⁶ Soth silam.

nāri viya sukumārā ti pi porī. Purassa esū ti pi porī.
¹ Purassa esū ti¹ nagara-vāsīnaṃ kathā ti attho. Nagara-
 vāsino hi yutta-kathā honti.² ³ Pīti-mattam pitā ti vadanti,³
 bhūti-mattam bhūtā ti vadanti.⁴

Evarūpi kathā bahuno janassa⁵ kantā hotīti bahu-jana-
 kantā.

Kanta-bhāven' eva bahu-janassa⁶ manūpā citta-vuddhi-
 karū ti bahujana-manūpā.

Anattha-viññūpikā⁷ kūya-vaci-payoga-samuṭṭhāpikā aku-
 sala-cetanā samphappalāyo. So āsevana-mandatāya appa-
 sāvajjo, āsevana-mahantatāya mahā-savajjo. Tassa dva sam-
 bhārā: Bhāratayuddha-Sītūharapādi-nirattthaka-kathā-pure-
 kkhārātā, tathā-rūpi-kathā-kathanā ca.

Kāle vadatīti kāla-rādī. Vattabba-yuttam kālam salla-
 kkhettvā vadatīti attho.

Bhūtam tatham⁸ taceham sabhāvam eva vadatīti bhūta-rādī.

Dīṭṭhadhammika-samparāyika-attha-sannissitam eva katvā
 vadatīti attha-rādī.

Nava-lokuttara-dhamma-sannissitam katvā vadatīti dham-
 ma-rādī.

Samvaravinaya-pahānavinaya-sannissitam katvā vadatīti
 vinaya-rādī.

Nidhānaṃ vuccati ṭhapan-okāso, nidhānam assū atthīti
 nidhānaratī. Hadaye nidhāttabba⁹-yuttam vācam bhāsatīti
 attho.

Kālenatī, evarūpiṃ bhasamāno pi ca, 'Ahaṃ nidhānavatīṃ
 vācam bhāsāmīti' na akālena bhāsati, yutta-kālam pana
 avekkhītvā¹⁰ va bhāsatīti attho.

Sāpadessaṃ ti sa-upamaṃ, sakāraṇaṃ ti attho.

Parigaṇṇaratiṃ ti, paricchedaṃ dassettvā, yathā 'esū'¹¹ pari-
 cchedo paññāyati evaṃ bhāsatīti attho.

¹⁻³ Bm omīta.

⁴ Sotā hotī.

⁵ Bm adda mātī-mattam mātā ti vadanti

⁶ Bm bahuno janassa.

⁷ SS omīti.

⁸ Bm avekkhītvā.

⁹⁻¹⁰ SS pi mattam tātīti.

¹¹ SS bahujanajanassa (S² v, v).

¹² SS viññūpikā.

¹³ SS nidhāttabbā.

¹⁴ Bm yo.

Attha-samhitā ti, anekehi pi nayehi vibhajantena¹ pari-yādātum asakkupeyya-attha-sampannam.² Yaṃ vā so attha-vādi attham vadati, tena atthena samhitattā attha-samhitam vācam bhāsati, na aññam nikkhipitvā aññam bhāsati vuttam hoti.

10. *Bija-gāma-bhūta-gāma-samārambhā* ti, mūla-bijaṃ lehaudha-bijaṃ agga-bijaṃ phala³-bijaṃ bija-bijaṃ ti pañca-vidhasa⁴ bija-gāmassa o' eva⁵ yassa kassaci alla⁶-tiṇa-rukkhādikassa bhūta-gāmassa ca samārambhā chedana-bhedana⁷-pacanādi-bhāvena vikopanaṃ paṭivirato ti attho.

Eka-bhattiko ti. Pātarāsa-bhattam sāyamāsa-bhattan ti dve bhattāni. Tesu pātarāsa-bhattam anto-majjhantikena paricchinnam, itaram majjhantikato uddham anto aruṇena. Tasmā anto-majjhantike dasakkhattum bhūṇjamāno pi eka-bhattiko hoti. Tam sandhāya vuttam eka-bhattiko ti.

Ratti-bhojanam ratti.⁸ Tato uparato ti *rattaparato*.

Atikkante majjhantike yāva suriyatthagamanā⁹ bhojanam vikāla-bhojanam nāma. Tato viratattā *virato vikāla-bhojanā*, kuddāci rato Anoma-nadi-tīre pabbajita-divasato paṭṭhāya sāsanaassa ananulomattā.

Visūkam paṭāni-bhūtam dassanam¹⁰ ti visūka-dassanam. Attanā naccana-naccāpanādi-vasena naccā ca gītā ca vādītā ca antamaso mayūra-naccanādi-vasenāpi pavuttānam naccādinam visūka¹¹-dassanā cāti *nacca-gīta-vādita-visūka-dassanā*. Naccādinā hi attanā payojetum vā parehi payojāpetum vā payuttāni passitum vā n' eva bhikkhūnam na bhikkhunīnam vuttanti.

Mūlādisu *mālā* ti yaṃ kiñci puppham. *Gandhan* ti yaṃ kiñci gandha-jātam. *Vilepanam* ti chavi-rūga-karānam. Tattha pilandhanto *dhāreti* nāma, ūnatthūnam pūrento *manjeti* nāma, gandha-vasena chavi-rūga-vasena ca sādhi-yanto *cibhāreti* nāma. *Thānam* vuccati kārānam. Tasmā

¹ Bm vibhajantena.

² Bm asakkupeyyatāya a. s. bhāsati.

³ All MSS. I here and below, p. 81.

⁴ These are distinguished in full below, p. 81.

⁵ Bm nīla.

⁶ SS omit.

⁷ Bm rattiya bhojanam ratti-bhojanam.

⁸ So Bm atthagamanā.

⁹ Soth dassan.

¹⁰ Bm alā bhāta.

yāya dussīlya-cetanāya tāni mālā-dhāraṇādini mahājāno karoti tato paṭivirato ti attho.

Uccā-sayanam vuccati pamāṇatikkantaṃ, *mahā-sayanam* akappiyatthataṃ.¹ Tato paṭivirato ti attho.

Jālarūpa ti suvaṇṇaṃ, *cajatan* ti kahāpaṇo loha-māsako jatu-māsako dāru-māsako ti ye robhuraṃ gacchanti, tassa ubhayaesāpi paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato. N'eva naṃ uggaṇhātī na uggaṇhūpeti na upanikkhittaṃ sādīyatīti attho.²

Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇā ti sālī-vīhi-yava-godhūma-kangu-varaka-kudrūsaka³-saṃkhatassa sutta-vidhassa pi āmaka-dhaññassa paṭiggahaṇā. Na kevaṇ ca etesaṃ paṭiggahaṇam eva āmasanam pi bhikkhūnaṃ na vaṭṭatī yeva.

Āmaka-mamsa-paṭiggahaṇā ti. Ettha aññatra odissa anuññātā āmaka-mamsa-maccānāṃ paṭiggahaṇam eva bhikkhūnaṃ na vaṭṭatī no āmasanam.

Itthi-kumārīka-paṭiggahaṇā ti. Ettha itthitī puris-antara-gatā, itarā kumārīkā nāma. Tāsaṃ paṭiggahaṇam pi āmasanam pi akappiyam eva.

Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇā ti. Ettha dāsi-dāsa-vasena va tesāṃ paṭiggahaṇam na vaṭṭatī, 'kappiya-dāraṇaṃ'⁴ dammī ārāmikaṃ dammīti' evaṃ vutte para vaṭṭatī.

Ajōlakādisu pi khetta-vatthu-pariyosānesu kappiya-akappiya-nayo Vinaya-vasen eva upaparikkhitabbo.⁵ Tattha *khettaṃ* nāma yasmiṃ pubbaṇṇaṃ rūhati, *vatthu* nāma yasmiṃ aparāṇṇaṃ rūhati. Yattha vā ubhayaṃ pi rūhatī taṃ khettaṃ, tadatthāya akata-bhūmi-bhāgo vatthu. Khetta-vatthu-sisena e' ettha vāpi-talākādīni pi saṃgahitūn' eva.

Dūteyyaṃ vuccati dūta-kammaṃ. Gihīnaṃ⁶ paṇṇaṃ vā sāsanaṃ vā gahetvā tattha tattha gamanaṃ. *Pahiṇa-gamanaṃ* vuccati gharā gharuṃ pesitassa khuddaka-gamanaṃ. *Annyogo* nāma tadobhaya-karaṇaṃ. Tasmā dūteyya pahiṇa-gamanānaṃ annyogā ti evaṃ ettha attho veditabbo.

Kaya-rikkayā ti kayā ca vikkayā ca.⁷

¹ Im. akappiya-jaṇatthamaṇaṃ.

² Sā *kudrūsaka*, corrected to *kudrūsaka*.

³ Sā upari parikkhitabbo; Sā upaparikkhitabbo.

⁴ Im. adāḥ pahitaṃ.

⁵ Comp. Pāc. 18. 19.

⁶ Im. kassapaṃ.

⁷ Comp. Pāc. 20.

Tulā-kūtādisu *kūṭan* ti vañcanam. Tattha *tulā-kūṭam* nāma rūpa-kūṭam aṅga-kūṭam gahaṇa-kūṭam paṭicchanna¹-kūṭan ti catubbidham hoti. Tattha rūpa-kūṭan nāma dve tulā-samarūpā² katvā gaṇhanto mahatiyā gaṇhāti, dadanto khuddikāya deti. Aṅga-kūṭan nāma gaṇhanto pacchā-bhāge hatthena tulam akkamati, dadanto pubba-bhāge. Gahaṇa-kūṭan nāma gaṇhanto mūle rajjam gaṇhāti, dadanto agge. Paṭicchanna³-kūṭan nāma tulam sasiram katvā anto ayacchuyyamaṃ pakkhipitvā gaṇhanto tam pacchā-bhāge kareti, dadanto agga-bhāge.

Kaṇso vuccati suvaṇṇa-pāti. Tāya vañcanam *kaṇsa-kūṭam*.

Katham? Ekam suvaṇṇa-pātim katvā aññā dve tisso lohapātiyo suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇe karonti. Tato janapadam gantvā, kiñcid eva addham kulam pavisitvā, 'suvaṇṇa-bhājanāni kinathāti' vatvā, agge pucchite samagghataram dātukāmaṃ honti. Tato tehi 'katham imesaṃ suvaṇṇa-bhāvo jānitabbo' ti vutte, 'vimaṇsitvā gaṇhathāti' suvaṇṇa-pātim pāsāne ghaṇsitvā, sabba-pātiyo datvā gacchanti.

Māna-kūṭam nāma⁴ hadaya-bheda-sikhā-bheda-rajjubheda-vasena tividham hoti. Tattha hadaya-bhedo sappi-telādi-minana-kāle labbhati. Tāni hi gaṇhanto hetthā chiddena mānena, 'saṇikam āsiñcāti' vatvā, anto bhājane bahum paggharāpetvā gaṇhāti, dadanto ebiddam pidhāya sigham pūretvā deti. Sikhā-bhedo pi tila-taṇḍulādi-minana-kāle labbhati. Tāni hi gaṇhanto saṇikam sikham ussāpetvā gaṇhāti, dadanto⁵ vegena pūretvā sikham bhindanto deti. Rajju-bhedo khetta-vatthu-minana-kāle labbhati. Lañcam⁶ alabhantā hi khettaṃ amahantam pi mahantaṃ katvā minanti.

Ukkoṭanādisu *ukkoṭanan* ti assāmiko sāmiko kāmam lañca-gahaṇam. *Vañcanam* ti tehi tehi upāyehi paresam vañcanam. Tat⁷ idam ekam vatthu.⁷

Eko kira luddako migaṇ ca miga-potakaṇ ca gahetvā

¹ SS paṭicchāna.

² So añ MSS.

³ SS dento.

⁴ S⁴ vattham.

⁵ SS sarūpā.

⁶ SS omī.

⁷ S⁴ labhanti; S¹ labam.

āgacchati.¹ Tam eko dhamto 'Kim bho migo agghati, kim miga-potako' ti āha, 'Migo dve kahāpaṇe, miga-potako ekan' ti ca vutto kahāpanaṃ datvā miga-potakaṃ gahetvā thokaṃ gantvā nivatto 'Na me bho miga-potakena attho, migam me dehīti' āha. 'Tena hi dve kahāpaṇe dehīti.' So āha 'Nanu² bho mayā paṭhamam eko kahāpaṇo dinno' ti, 'Āma dinno' ti.³ 'Imam pi miga-potakaṃ gaṇha, evam so ca kahāpaṇo ayaṃ ca kahāpaṇo-agghanaṃ miga-potako ti dve kahāpaṇā bhavissantīti.' So 'kāraṇam vadattīti' sallakkhetvā, miga-potakaṃ gahetvā migam adāsīti.

Nikkattī yoga-vasena vā mayā-vasena vā spāmaṅgam pāmaṅgam ti amapiṃ maṇiṃ ti usuvannaṃ suvannaṃ ti katvā patirūpakena vaṣeṇam.

Sūci-yogo ti kuṭila-yogo. Etesam yeva ukkoṭanādīnam etaṃ nāmaṃ. Tasmā ukkoṭana-sūci-yogā⁴ vaṣeṇa-sūci-yogā nikati-sūci-yogā ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Kece aññaṃ dassetvā aññassa parivattanam *sūci-yogo* ti vadanti, taṃ pana vaṣeṇan⁵ eva saṃgahītaṃ.

Chedanādisu *chedanaṃ* ti hattha-chedanādi. *Vadho* ti mārāṇam. *Bandho* ti rajju-bandhanādihi bandhanaṃ. *Viparāmaṇo* ti hima-viparāmaṇo gumba-viparāmaṇo ti duvidho. Yaṃ hima-pāta-samaye himena paṭicchannā hutvā magga-paṭipannaṃ janam musanti, ayaṃ hima-viparāmaṇo. Yaṃ gumbādīhi paṭicchannā janam⁶ musanti, ayaṃ gumba-viparāmaṇo. *Ālopo* vuccati gūma-nigamādinam vilopa-karaṇam. *Sahasākāro* ti, sāhasa⁷-kiriya. Gahaṃ pavisitvā manussīnam ure sattham thapetvā icchita-bhaṇḍa⁸-gahaṇam. Evam etaṃ *chedanā . . . pe . . . sahasākārā patirato samaṇo Gotamo* ti. *Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujāna Tathāgataṃ caṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyyāti.*

Ettavatā Culla⁹-silam nāma niṭṭhitam hoti.

¹ SS āgacchanti.

² SS omīti ti.

³ B^m omīti.

⁴ B^m bhagānaṃ.

⁵ B^m adda te.

⁶ B^m thrice yogo.

⁷ B^m sāhasika.

⁸ L^m eḷla.

Majjhima-Sīlaṇ.

11. Idāni Majjhima-sīlaṇ vitthārento *yathā vā pan' eke bhonto* ti ādim āha. Tatrayaṇ anuttāna-pada-varaṇaṇā.

Saddhā-deyyānti, kammaṇ ca phalaṇ ca idha-lokaṇ ca para-lokaṇ ca saddahitvā dinnāni. 'Ayaṇ me āti vā, mitto vā, idaṇ vā paṭikarissati, idaṇ vā tena kata-pubbaṇ ti' evaṇ na dinnānti attho. Evaṇ dinnāni hi na saddhā-deyyāni nāma hoti.

*Bhojanānti*¹ desanā-sīsa-mattam etaṇ. Atthato² pana saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, cīvarāni pārupitvā senāsanaṇi sevamānā gilāna-bhesajjaṇ paribhuñjamānā ti sabbam etaṇ vuttam eva hoti. *Seyyathidaṇ* ti nipāto. 'Tass' attho, katamo so *bhaya-gāma-bhūtagāmo* yassa *samārambham* *avayulla cīharantti*? tato taṇ dassento *mūla-bijaṇ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha³ *mūla-bijaṇ* nāma haliddiṇ siṅgiveraṇ vacaṇ vacatthaṇ⁴ ativisaṇ kaṭukarohiṇi⁵ usiraṇ⁶ bhuddamuttakaṇ ti evaṇ-ādi. *Khandha-bijaṇ* nāma assattho nigrodho pila-kkho udumbaro kacchako⁷ kapitthano ti evaṇ-ādi. *Phalu-bijaṇ* nāma uccu veḷu naḷo ti evaṇ-ādi. *Agga-bijaṇ* nāma ujjukaṇ⁸ phañjikaṇ hiriveraṇ ti evaṇ-ādi. *Bija-bijaṇ* nāma pubbaṇṇaṇ nāma aparappaṇ ti evaṇ-ādi. Sappaṇ h' etaṇ rakkhato viyojitaṇ⁹ virūhaṇa-samattham eva *bija-gāmo* ti vuccati, rakkhato pana aviyojitaṇ asukkaṇ *bhūta-gāmo* ti vuccati. Tattha *bhūta-gāma-samārambho* pācittiya-vatthu, *bija-gāma-samārambho* dukkaṭa-vatthūti veditabbo.

12. *Sannidhi-kāra-paribhogaṇ* ti, sannidhi-katassa paribhogaṇ. Tattha duvidhā kathā, vinaya-vasena ca sallekha-vasena ca. Vinaya-vasena tāva yaṇ kiñci annaṇ ajja paṭiggahitaṇ¹⁰ aparajju sannidhi-kāraṇ hoti, tassa paribhoge

¹ SS add *śīsa*, comp. note 8, p. 82.

² S4 attano.

³ This first list occurs in the *Mahāvagga*, VI. 3, and the whole five in the *Old Com.* on *Pācittiya*, XI.

⁴ *Ima paṇṇa vacatthaṇ.*

⁵ SS -*piṇṇa*.

⁶ SS *usirakaṇ.*

⁷ All MSS. *kacchako*.

⁸ All MSS. *ajjakaṇ.*

⁹ S4 *viyojitaṇ.*

¹⁰ *Ima paṭiggahitaṇ.*

pācittiyam, attanā laddham pana sūmaṇerūnam datvā tehi laddham tṭhapētvā datiya-divase bhūñjitum vaṭṭati.¹ Sallekko pana na hoti.

Pāna-sannidhimhi pi es' eva nayo. Tattha pāsam nāma amba-pānādīni utṭha-pānāni, yāni ca nesaṃ anulomāni, Tesam vinicchayo Samanta-Pāsādikāyam vutto.

Vattha-sannidhimhi anadhiṭṭhitāvikappitam² sannidhi³ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti. Ayam nippariyāya⁴-kathū. Pariyāyato⁵ pana ti-civara-santutṭhena bhavitabbam, catuttham labhivā aññassa dātabbam. Sace yassa kassaci dātum na sakkoti, yassa pana dātu-kāmo hoti so uddesatthāya paripucchattāya vā gato, āgatamatte dātabbam, adātum na vaṭṭati. Civare pana uppahante satiyā paccūsayā anuññātā-kālam tṭhapetum vaṭṭati. Saci-sutta-civara-kārukānam alābhe tato param pi vinaya-kammaṃ katvā tṭhapetum vaṭṭati. 'Imasmiṃ jigne puna idesam kuto labhissamiti' pana tṭhapetum na vaṭṭati. Sannidhi⁶ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.⁷

*Yāsa-sannidhimhi*⁸ yāsam nāma vayham ratho sakataṃ sandamānikā pātānti. Na pan' etaṃ pabbajitassa yāsam, upāhanā yāsam pana,⁹ Eka-bhikkhussa hi eko araññatthāya eko dhota-pādaka-rakkhanatthāyāti¹⁰ ukkamsato dve upāhana-saṃghātā ca vaṭṭanti. Tatiyam labhivā aññassa dātabbo. 'Imasmiṃ jigne aññam kuto labhissamiti' hi tṭhapetum na vaṭṭati. Sannidhi¹¹ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.

Sayana-sannidhimhi sayanan ti mañco. Ekassa bhikkhuno eko gabbhe eko divātṭhāne ti ukkamsato dve mañcū vaṭṭanti. Tato uttarim labhivā aññassa bhikkhuno vā gacassa vā dātabbo. Adātum na vaṭṭati, sannidhi e' eva hoti sallekko ca kappati.¹²

Gandha-sannidhimhi bhikkhuno kaṇḍu-kacchu¹³-chavi-

¹ Comp. Pāc. 23 and 28.

² Bm anadhiṭṭhitam avikappitam.

³ Bm pariyāya.

⁴ SS sannidhi.

⁵ Setth sannidhiṇesamhi: S' sannidhiṇesamhi pi, comp. note 1, p. 81.

⁶ Bm a'etaṃ p. y., upāhanaṃ pana pabbajitassa yāsam yeva.

⁷ Bm pādakatthāya.

⁸ Bm ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.

⁹ SS sannidhi.

¹⁰ Bm nippariyāya.

¹¹ Comp. Niss. 28.

¹² SS sannidhi.

¹³ S' kaṇḍukacchari.

āharāpetvā pi t̥hapetum vattati. Aphāsuka-kāle ca yad ettha kappiyam tam attanā pi paribhuñjitum vattati. Kappiya-kūṭiyum pana bahum t̥hapentassāpi sannidhi nāma n' atthi. Tathāgatassa pana taṇḍula-nūḷi-ādisu vā yaṃ kiñci caturatana-mattam vā pilotika-kaṇḍam 'idam me ajja vā sve vā bhavissatīti' t̥hapitam nāma n' atthīti¹ puthujjano vanaṃ vadeyya.

13. *Vitūka-dassanesu naccam* nāma yaṃ kiñci naccam. Tam maggam gacchantenāpi gīvaṃ pasūretvā datthum na vattati. Vitthāra-vinicchayo paṇ' ettha Samanta-Pāsādikāyaṃ vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Yathū e' ettha evaṃ sabbesu sikkhāpada-paṭisamyuttesu autta-padesu. Ito param hi ettakam pi avatvā tattha tattha payojana-mattam eva vaṇṇayissāma.²

Pekkham ti nata-samajjā.³

Akkhānaṃ ti, Bhārata-Rāmāyanādi. Tam yasmiṃ thāne kathiyati tattha gantum na vattati.

Paṇissaran ti kaṇsa-tāḷam pūṇi-tāḷan ti pi vadanti.

Vetālan ti ghana-tāḷam, mantena mata-sarirutt̥hāpanan⁴ ti pi eke.

Kumbha-thūṇan ti caturassara⁵-aminayaka-tāḷam kumbhasaddan ti pi eke.

*Sobhanagarakan*⁶ ti, natānam abbhokkirānam, sobhanagarakam⁷ vā paṭibhāna-cittan ti vuttam hoti.

Caṇḍālan ti, ayogula-kijā. Caṇḍālānam sūṇa-dhovana-kijā ti pi vadanti.

Vaṇṇan ti veṇum⁸ ussāpetvā kijānam.

*Dhapanan*⁹ ti, atthi-dhovanam. Ekaccesu kira janapadesu kūla-kate ūtāke na jhūpentī, nikharitvā t̥hapenti. Atha nesaṃ pūti-bhūtaṃ kālāṃ ūatvā, niharitvā atthīni dhovitvā, gandhehi makkhetvā t̥hapenti. Tena nakkhatte-kāle ekasmiṃ thāne atthīni t̥hapetvā, ekasmiṃ thāne surādīni t̥hapāpetvā rodantā rodantā suraṃ pivanti. Vuttam pi e' etaṃ¹⁰ Atthi

¹ B^m n' atthi, and omits the rest.

² B^m sammajjā.

³ B^m caturassara.

⁴ B^m sobhanagarakan (comp. J. 3. 475).

⁵ B^m and S^m dhovanam; S² p corrected to v; S³ p throughout.

⁶ B^m māli.

⁷ S² sarirutt̥hāpanan.

⁸ B^m sobhanagan.

⁹ B^m veṇum.

bhikkhave dakkhiṇeṣu janapadesu atthi¹-dhovanān nāma, tattha bahum annam pi pānam pi khajjam pi bhojjam pi leyyam pi. Atth' etam bhikkhave dhovanam?² N' etam n' atthi ti vadāmi ti.³ Idha ekacce pana indajūlena atthi-dhovanam dhovanam⁴ ti vadanti.⁵

Hatthi-yuddhādān, bhikkhuno n' eva hatthi-ādili saddhim yujjhitaṃ na te yujjhāpetum na yujjhante dattim vattati.

Nibbuddhan ti malla-yuddham.

Uyyodhikan ti, yattha sampahāro dīyati.⁶

Balaggaṇ ti, bala-gaṇana-tthānam.

*Senā-vyāhan*⁷ ti senā niveso, sakata-vyūhādi⁸-vasena senāya nivesanam.

Anika-dassanan ti tayo⁹ hatthim pacchimam hatthāpikan ti ādinā nayena vuttaṃsa apikassa dassanam.

Pamādo ettha tittḥati pamādatthānam, jūtaṃ ca tarp pamādatthānaṃ cāti *jūta-ppamādatthānam*.

14. *Attha-padan* ti¹⁰ ekekāya pantiyā attha attha padāni assati attha-padam. *Dass-yado* pi es' eva nayo.

Ākkaṇ ti atthapada-dasapadesu viya ākāse yeva kīlanam.

Parihāra-pathaṇ ti bhūmīyam nānāpatham maṇḍalam katvā tattha pariharitabbam pariharantānam¹¹ kīlanam.

¹² *Santikaṇ* ti, santika¹³-kīlā-kīlanam. Ekajjham thapitā sariyo vā sakkarāyo vā acālentā nakhen' eva upanenti ca, ece tattha kaci calati parājayo hoti. Eva-rūpāya kīlāy' etam adhivacanam.

*Khalikaṇ*¹⁴ ti jūta-khalike¹⁵ pāsaka-kīlanam.¹⁶

Ghaṭikā ti vuccati dīgha-daṇḍakena rassa-daṇḍaka-paharaṇa-kīlā.

Salika-hatthān ti lākhāya vā mañjetthiā vā piṭṭha-udake¹⁷

¹ S4h omiṭ janapadesu atthi.

² So S4, which has hitherto had *dhovanam*, corrected to *dhov-*; Bm *dhov*.

³ Bm *dhv*.

⁴ Bm *dhv*.

⁵ S4h *bhūhādi*; Bm *byūhādī*.

⁶ So all MSS.; query insert *hatthiniyo*. Comp. B. on M. V. 1, 29.

⁷ Bm omiṭ *atthapadan* ti.

⁸ Bm *parihantānī*.

⁹ S4 *halikaṇ*, *halike*.

¹⁰ Bm *atthadākana*.

¹¹ So used at J. IV, 299.

¹² Bm *vyāhan*.

^{13, 14} Bm *pantikaṇ* ti *pantika*.

¹⁵ Bm *kīlanam*; S4 *kīlāṇ*.

vā salāka-battihaṃ temetvā, 'kimp hotūti' bhūmiyaṃ vā
bhittiyaṃ vā taṃ paharitvā, hatthi-assādi-rūpa-dassana-
kiḷanāṃ.¹

Akkhaṇ ti, gaḷa-kiḷaṃ.

Paṇḍitaṃ vuccati paṇḍa-nālikā.² Taṃ dhamantā kiḷanti.

*Vaṇḍakaṇ³ ti, gāma-dūrakāṇaṃ kiḷanaka⁴-khuddaka-
naṅgalāṃ.*

*Mokkha-cikāṇ ti samparivattaka-kiḷanāṃ.⁵ Ākāse vā
daṇḍaṃ gahetvā bhūmiyaṃ vā āsāṃ ṭhapetvā heṭṭhi-
uppariya-bhāvena parivattana-kiḷanāṃ⁶ ti vuttaṃ hoti.*

*Cūṅgulakāṃ vuccati tālapaṇḍādihi kataṃ vāṭappahārena
paribbhamana⁷-cakkakāṃ.⁸*

*Pattāḷhakaṃ vuccati paṇḍa-naḷi.⁹ Tāya vāḷikādīni minantā
kiḷanti.*

Rathakaṇ ti, khuddaka-rathaṃ.

Dhanukaṇ ti, khuddaka-dhanum eva.

*Akkharikā vuccati ākāse vā piṭṭhiyaṃ vā akkharā-jānana-
kiḷā.*

Manasikā nāma manasā cintita-jānana-kiḷā.

*Yathāvajjaṃ nāma kāṇa-kuṇi-khaṇḍ¹⁰-ādīnaṃ yaṃ yaṃ
vajjaṃ taṃ taṃ payojetvā dassana-kiḷā.*

16. *Āsandin ti pamāyātikkantāsanāṃ.*

*Anuyuttā ciharantīti. Idaṃ apokkhitvā pana sabba-padesu
upayoga-vacanāṃ kataṃ.*

Pallāṅko ti padesu vāḷa-rūpāni ṭhapetvā kato.

*Gonako¹¹ ti, diḷha-lomaṅko mahā-kojavo. Catur-aṅgul-
ādhikāni kira tassa lomāni.*

Cūṭika¹² ti vāna¹³-citra¹⁴-upāmay-attharaṇaṃ.

Paṭikā ti upāmayo setattharako.¹⁵

¹ B= kiḷanāṃ; SS kiḷan.

² S= vaṇḍakaṇ; S= naṅgalāṃ.

³ B= mokkha-cikāṇ vuccati samparivattana-kiḷā.

⁴ B= kiḷā; SS kiḷan.

⁵ S= cakkakāṃ.

⁶ B= khajj.

⁷ S= cittaṅka; S= cūṭivāḷā; B= cūṭalan.

⁸ B= cūṭalan.

⁹ B= nālikāṃ.

¹⁰ B= kiḷanakaṇ.

¹¹ S= mānu; S= bhāṣamāna.

¹² B= nālikā.

¹³ SS gonako; B= gūṇako.

¹⁴ S= cāna; S= vāna.

¹⁵ B= attharaṇo.

Paṭalikkā ti *ghana-puppho*¹ *unṇāmayo* atttharako. So *āmilāka*² *patto* ti *pi vuccati*.

Tullikā ti³ *tiṇṇaṃ tūlānaṃ aṇṇatara-puṇṇa-tūlikā*.

Vihatikā ti *sīha-vyagghādi-rūpa-vicītro unṇāmayatttharako*.

Udda-lomīti *ubhato dasaṃ unṇāmayatttharaṇaṃ*. Keci *ekato* *uggata-pupphan* ti *vadanti*.

Ekanta-lomīti, *ekato dasaṃ unṇāmayatttharaṇaṃ*. Keci *ubhato*⁴ *uggata-pupphan* ti *vadanti*.

*Kaṭṭhissaṃ*⁵ ti, *ratana-patisibbitaṃ*⁶ *koseyya-katṭhissa-mayaṃ paccatttharaṇaṃ*.

Koseyyaṃ ti *ratana-patisibbitaṃ*⁷ *eva kosiya-santamaya-paccatttharaṇaṃ*. *Suddha-koseyyaṃ* *pana vaṭṭatīti Vinaye vuttaṃ*,⁸ *Dighattthakathūyaṃ* *pana ṭhapetvā tūlikāṃ sabbān*⁹ *eva gonakādīni ratana-patisibbitāni na*¹⁰ *vaṭṭantīti vuttaṃ*.

Kattakan ti *soḷasaṇṇaṃ nāṭakīttthīnaṃ* *thatvā paccana-yoggaṃ unṇāmayatttharaṇaṃ*.

*Haṭṭhattthara-assaṭṭhara*¹¹ ti¹² *hatthi-assa-piṭṭhiṇa* *atttharaṇa-atttharakā* *va*. *Raṭṭhattthare* *pi es*¹³ *eva nayo*.¹⁴

*Ajinaṃ pacceti*¹⁵ ti, *ajina-cammehi mācappaṃ māgena* *sibbitvā katā paveṇi*.

*Kadali*¹⁶ *miga-pavara-paccatttharaṇaṃ* ti. *Kadali*¹⁷ *miga-cammaṃ* *nāma* *atthi*. *Tena* *katāṃ pavara-paccatttharaṇaṃ* *uttama-paccatttharaṇaṃ* ti *attho*. *Taṃ kira seta-vatthassa* *upari kadali-miga-cammaṃ* *pattharītvā* *sibbetvā* *karonti*.

Sa-uttaracchadanaṃ ti, *saha-uttaracchadana* *upari baddhena*¹⁸ *ratta-vitānena* *saddhīn* ti *attho*. *Seta-vitānaṃ* *pi* *hetthiā* *akappaṃ* *paccatttharaṇe* *sati na* *vaṭṭati*, *asati* *pana* *vaṭṭati*.

Ubhato-lohitakūpadhānaṃ ti, *sīsūpadhānaṃ* *ca* *pādūpadhānaṃ*

¹ Bm *puppho*.

² Bm *āmalaka* (see *Chullavagga*, VI. 2. 3).

³ All MSS. *tulika* and *tulānaṃ*; but comp. *Mahāvagga*, V. 2. 3, and *Chullavagga*, VI. 2. 6.

⁴ So all MSS. query *ekato*.

⁵ Bm *kattissa* (twice).

⁶ Sh. Bm *parisibbitaṃ*.

⁷ All MSS. *parisibbitaṃ*.

⁸ Comp. *Niss. XI.*; *M. VIII. 1. 36.*; *VIII. 3. 1.*

⁹ Bm *amita*.

¹⁰ SS omit *ti*; Bm *Haṭṭhatttharaṇaṃ assaṭṭharaṇaṃ* ti.

¹¹ Bm *atttharaṇāni* *yeva*.

¹² Sh. *kadali*.

¹³ So all MSS.

¹⁴ Bm *baddhena*.

cāti mañca-sa ubhato lohitam¹ upadhānam. Etam na kappati. Yam pana ekam eva upadhānam ubhoso passesu ruttam vā hoti paduma-vannam vā citram² vā, sace pamāya-yuttam, vaṭṭati. Mahā-upadhānam pana paṭikkhittam. Alohitakāni pi dve³ vaṭṭanti yeva. Tato uttarim labhivā aññesaṃ dātābhāni, dūtam asakkonto mañce tiriyaṃ attharivā upari paccattharaṇaṃ dātvā nipajjitum pi labhati. Āsandi-ādīsu pana vutta-nayena paṭipajjitabbam. Vuttam h' etam :⁴ 'āsandiyā pāde chinditvā paribbuñjitum, pallaṅkaassa vāle bhinditvā paribbuñjitum, tūlikam vijatetvā bimbobhanaṃ kātum, avasesaṃ bhummattharaṇaṃ kātum' ti.

16. Uccādanādisu, mātu-kucchito nikkhanta-dārakānaṃ sarīra-gandho dvādasa-yassa-mutta⁵-kāle nassati. Tesam sarīra-gandha⁶-haraṇatthāya gandha-cuṇṇādihi uccādentī. Evarūpaṃ uccādanam na vaṭṭati. Puñṇavante pana dārake ūrusu nipajjāpetvā, telena makkhetvā, hattha-pāde ūrū-nābhi-ādīni santhāna⁷-sampādanattham parimaddanti. Evarūpaṃ parimaddanam na vaṭṭati.

Nahāpanam ti, tesam yeva dārakānaṃ gandhādihi nahāpanam viya.⁸

Sambāhanam ti, mahā-mallānaṃ viya hattha-pāde muggarādihi paharivā bāhu-vaḍḍhanam.

Ādāsaṃ ti, yam kiñci ādāsaṃ pariharitum na vaṭṭati.

Añjanaṃ, alaṃkārañjanam eva.

Mālā ti, boddha-mālā vā aboddha-mālā vā.

Vilepanam ti, yam kiñci chavi-rāga-karaṇam.

Mukha-cuṇṇakaṃ⁹ mukhālepanam ti, mukho kūḷaka¹⁰-pilakādinam haraṇatthāya mattika-kakkaṃ denti. Tena lohite calite sāsapa-kakkaṃ denti, tena dose khādite tila-kakkaṃ denti, tena lohite sannisinne haliddi-kakkaṃ denti, tena chavi-vagge ārūḷhe mukha-cuṇṇakena mukhaṃ cuṇṇenti. Tam sabbam na vaṭṭati.

¹ Dm lohitakam.

² Dm dve pi for pi dve.

³ Collaranga, VI. 14. 1; compare also ibid. VI. 2. 9; and Pāc. 87-92.

⁴ Dm patia.

⁵ Dm aññam saṃhāna.

⁶ Dm cuṇṇaka.

² Dm vitram.

⁸ Dm sarikāsaṃ daggandha.

⁹ Dm adda nahāpanam.

¹⁰ Dm kūḷa.

Hattha - bandhādissa hatthe citra¹ - saṅkha - kapālādini² bandhitvā vicaranti, tam vā aññaṃ vā sabbam pi hatthā-bharaṇaṃ na vaṭṭati. Apare *sikkhaṃ* bandhitvā vicaranti suvappacīraka - muttālātādīhi ca naṃ parikkhipanti, tam sabbam na vaṭṭati. Apare catu-hattha-*daṇḍakaṃ* aññaṃ vā pana alaṅkāra³ - daṇḍakaṃ gahetvā vicaranti, tathā itthi-purisa-rūpādi vicitraṃ bhesajja-*nāḷikaṃ* suparikkhitaṃ vāma-passe oḷgitaṃ,⁴ apare aneka⁵ - ratana-parikkhitta-kosaṃ atitikkhiṇaṃ asin, pañca-vaṇṇa-sutta-sibbitaṃ makara-dantak-kādi-vicitraṃ *chattaṃ*, suvaṇṇa-rajatādi-vicitraṃ mora-piñj-ḷdi-parikkhita⁶ *upāhāṇa*, keci ratana-mattāyānaṃ catur-angula - vitthataṃ kesanta-paricchedaṃ dassetvā megha-mukhe vijjallataṃ⁷ viya naḷāṭe *vaḷisa*-pattaṃ bandhanti, *chūḷa-maṇi* dhūrenti, camara-*calavijaniṃ*⁸ dhūrenti. Tam sabbam na vaṭṭati.

17. Aniyānikattā⁹ sagga-mokkha-maggānaṃ tiraccha-bhūtā kathā ti *tiracchāna-kathā*. Tattha rūjānaṃ ārubba 'Mahāsammato Mandhātā Dhammāsoko evaṃ mahānubhāvo' ti ādinā nayena pavattā kathā *vāja-kathā*. Esa nayo *cora-kathādissa*. Tesu 'asuko rūjā abhirūpo dassaniyo' ti ādinā nayena gehasita-kathā va tiracchāna-kathā hoti. 'So pi nāma evaṃ mahānubhāvo khayam gato' ti evaṃ pavattā pana kammaṭṭhāna-bhāve tiṭṭhati. *Coresu* pi 'Mūladevo evaṃ mahānubhāvo, Meghamālo evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti,' tesuṃ kammaṃ paticca 'aho surā'¹⁰ ti, gehasita-kathā va¹¹ tiracchāna-kathā. *Yaddhe* pi 'Bhārata-Rāma'¹² -yoddhādissu asukena asuko evaṃ mārīto evaṃ viddho ti' kāmassāda-vasen' eva kathā tiracchāna-kathā. 'Te pi nāma khayam gatā' ti evaṃ pavattā pana sabbattha kammaṭṭhānam eva hoti. Api ca *anuddissu* 'evaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ gandhavantaṃ rasavantaṃ phassa-sampannaṃ khādīnaṃ bhuñjīnaṃ pivīnaṃ paribhuñjīmīhāti' kāmassāda-vasena kathetaṃ na vaṭṭati.

¹ Bm vicitra.² Bm alaṅkāra.³ Bm kaṇṭhika.⁴ Bm vijjullataṃ.⁵ Bm anyanikattā.⁶ All MSS. ca.⁷ Bm Adhihi.⁸ Bm oḷgitaṃ.⁹ Bm piṇḍiparikkhita.¹⁰ Bm chūḷa-calavijaniṃ.¹¹ Bm surā.¹² SS omit. See above, pp. 76, 84.

Sāttakam pana katvā 'pubbe evaṃ vappādi-sampannaṃ annaṃ pāṇaṃ vatthaṃ sayanaṃ mālaṃ gandhaṃ silavantaṇaṃ adamba cetiyesu pūjaṃ akamhāti' kathetum vaṭṭati.

Nāti-kathādiṃ pi 'amhākaṃ ātakā sūrā samatthā' ti vā 'pubbe evaṃ mayam' vicittrehi yānehi vicarimbhāti' vā assāda-vasena vattum na vaṭṭati. Sāttakam pana katvā 'te pi no ātakā khayaṃ gatā' ti vā 'pubbe mayam eva-rūpā upāhanā saṅghassa adambhāti' vā kathetabbam.

*Gāma-kathā*² pi sunivittā-dunnivittā-subhikkhā-dub-bhikkhādi-vasena vā, 'asuka-gāma-vāsino sūrā samatthā ti' vā, evaṃ assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. Sāttakam pana katvā 'saddhā paṇaṇṇā' ti vā 'khayaṃ vayaṃ gatā' ti vā vattum vaṭṭati.

*Nigama-janapada-kathāsu*³ pi es' eva mayo.

Itthi-kathā pi vappa-saṅghānādiṇi paticca assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. 'Saddhā paṇaṇṇā khayaṃ vayaṃ gatā' ti evaṃ vaṭṭati.

Sūra-kathā pi 'Nandimitto nāma yodho sūro ahoṣṭi' assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. 'Saddho ahoṣi khayaṃ gato' ti evaṃ evaṃ vaṭṭati.

Visikhā-kathā pi 'asukā visikhā sunivittā dunnivittā sūrā samatthā ti' assāda-vasen' eva na vaṭṭati. 'Saddhā paṇaṇṇā khayaṃ gatā' ico' eva⁴ vaṭṭati.

Kumbhatthāna-kathā ti udakatthāna-kathā.⁵ Udaka-tittā-kathā ti pi⁶ vuccati kumbha-dāsi-kathā vā. 'Sā pi pāṇḍikā naecitum gāyitum ciekā' ti assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. 'Saddhā paṇaṇṇā' ti ādinā nāyen' eva vaṭṭati.

Pubba⁷-peta-kathā ti atīte nāti-kathā. Tattha vattamānā nāti-kathā⁸ sadiso va vinicchayo.

Nānatta⁹-kathā ti purima-pocchima-kathāhi¹⁰ vimattā avasesā nūnā-sabbhāvā niratthaka-kathā.

Lokakkhāgikā ti 'ayaṃ loko kena nimmito?'¹¹ 'Asukena

¹ B= mayam evaṃ.

² B= kathādiṃ.

³ SS kumbhatthāna-kathā.

⁴ SS pubbe.

⁵ S' sāvatthā.

⁶ B= kathādiṃ.

⁷ B= ti evaṃ.

⁸ SS omā ti pi.

⁹ S' 'manakāṇṭhikā sad'; B= 'mana-ā-kathā.

¹⁰ SS kathā.

nāma nimmitto.' 'Kāko seto atthinaṃ setattā, balakū' rattā lohitassa rattattā' ti evam-ādikā lokāyata-vitaṇḍa¹-sallāpa-kathā.

Samuddakkhāgikā nāma 'Kasmā samuddo sāgaro?' 'Sagara-devena khatattā sāgaro,'² 'khato me' ti hatthamuddāya niveditattā samuddo' ti evam-ādikā niratthakā *samuddakkhāyana-kathā*.

Bhavo ti vuddhi, abhavo³ ti hāni.⁴ Iti bhavo iti abhavo ti-yaṃ vā taṃ vā niratthaka-kāraṇaṃ vatvā pavattitā kathā *itibharābhava-kathā*.

18. *Viggāhika-kathā* ti viggaha⁵-kathā sārambha-kathā. Tattha *sahito me* ti mayhaṃ vacanaṃ sahitaṃ siliṭṭhaṃ, attha-yuttaṃ kāraṇa-yuttan ti attho. *Asahito te* ti, tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ asahitaṃ.⁶ *Āciṇṇa⁷ te viparācattā* ti, yaṃ tuyhaṃ digha-rattāciṇṇa-vasena suppaguṇaṃ, taṃ mayhaṃ eka-vacanen⁸ eva *viparācattāṃ*, parivattitvā ṭhitaṃ, na kiñci jānāsi⁹ ti attho. *Āropito te rūdo* ti mayā tava vade¹⁰ doso āropito. *Cara rādappamokkhāyāti*, dosa-mocanattamaṃ cara, vicara, tattha tattha gantvā sikkhāti attho. *Nibbethehi vā sace pahositi*, 'attha sayam pahosi idāni e' eva nibbethehiti.'

19. *Dūteyya-kathāyaṃ idha gacchāti* ito asukaṃ¹¹ nāma ṭhānaṃ gaccha. *Amutrāgacchāti*, tato asukaṃ nāma ṭhānaṃ āgaccha. *Idaṃ harāti*, ito idaṃ nāma hara. *Amutra idaṃ dharāti*¹² asukaṭṭhānato idaṃ nāma idha āhara.¹³ Saṃkhepato pana idaṃ dūteyyaṃ nāma ṭhapetvā pañca sahadhammike ratanattayassa upakāra-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ eva gihī-sāsanaṃ aññe-saṃ na vattati.

20. *Kuhakā* ti ādisu tividhena kuhana-vatthunā lokaṃ kuhayanti vimhāpayantīti *kuhakā*. Lābha-sakkāratthikā hutvā lapantīti *lupakā*. Nimittaṃ sīlaṃ etesaṃ ti *nemittikā*. Nippeso sīlaṃ etesaṃ ti *nippesikā*. Lābhena labhaṃ nijigim-

¹ Im bakā.² Se sāgarā; Im sāgara-devena khato tasmi sāgaro.³ Im cibhavo.⁴ Im viggāhika.⁵ Im adhiciṇṇaṃ.⁶ Im omā.⁷ Im āharāti.⁸ Sāb vitaṇḍā.⁹ Sā haṇi; Se pāni; Sā pahāni.¹⁰ Im adde siliṭṭhaṃ.¹¹ Sā jāna ti.¹² Sāhi asukā.¹³ Im āhara.

santi¹ magganti² pariyesanti³ *lābhena lābham nijigimsitāro*. *Kuhana*⁴-*lapanā* nemittikatā nippesikatā *lābhena-lābham* nijigimsanata⁵ ti etāhi samannāgatanam puggalanam etam adhiivacanam. Ayam ettha samkhepo, vittharena pan' etā kuanādikā Visuddhi-Magge Sila-niddese yeva Pāliu ca Atthakathanā ca āharitvā pakāsita ti.

Ettāvatā Majjhimanam Silam niṭṭhitam hoti.⁶

Ito param Mahā-Silam hoti.

21. *Aṅga* ti, hattha-pād-ādisu yena kenaci evarūpena aṅgena samannāgato dighāya yasavā hotīti ādi-naya-pavat-tam aṅga-sattham.

Nimittan ti nimitta-sattham. Paṇḍu⁷-rājā kira tisso muttāyo mutthiyam katvā, nemittikam pucchi 'Kim me hattho' ti? So ito e' ito ca vilokesi. Tasmāu ca samaye ghara⁸-goḷikāya makkhikā⁹ gabetvā muttā. So 'muttā' ti āha. Pama 'Katīti' puttā, kukkuṭassa ti-kkhattam vassantassa¹⁰ saddam sutvā, 'Tisso' ti āha. Evam tap tap ādisitum¹¹ nimittam anuyuttā viharanti.

*Uppādan*¹² ti, asani-pāt-ādinam mahantānam uppādam.¹³ Tam hi disvā 'idaṃ bhavissati evam¹⁴ bhavissatīti' ādisanti.

Supīnan ti, 'yo¹⁵ pubbaṅga-samayam¹⁶ supīnam passati evam-vipāko hoti, yo idaṃ nāma passati tassa idaṃ nāma hotīti' ādinā nayena supīnakam anuyuttā viharanti.

Lakkhaṇa ti, 'iminā lakkhaṇena samannāgato rājā hoti iminā uparājā' ti ādikam.

Māsika-cchinna ti, andura-khāyitam. Tenāpi hi āhaṭe vā¹⁷ anāhaṭe vā vattho 'ito paṭṭhāya evam chinne idaṃ nāma hotīti' ādisanti.

¹ Bm nijigimsanti and nijigimsitāro.

² All MSS. 'nā, but S¹ corrected to 'na as in the Suttanta.

³ SS 'gimsanti'; Bm nijigimsanti.

⁴ Set Parva.

⁵ SS maccikā.

⁶ Bm ādisitvā.

⁷ Bm uppātitaṃ.

⁸ S¹ yo so; S² yo so.

⁹ Bm adds vartho; SS alate vā anāhaṭe vā v.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ Bm omits hoti.

¹² Bm omits hoti.

¹³ S¹ sara.

¹⁴ Bm ravantassa.

¹⁵ Bm uppātan.

¹⁶ SS bhavissati etam.

¹⁷ Bm 'pubbaṅga-samaye.

Aggi-homa ti, 'evarūpena dāru-agginā¹ evaṃ hute idam nāma hotīti' *aggi-jūhanam*.² *Dabbihomā*dini pi *aggi-homān'* eva. 'Evarūpāya dabbīyā edisehi *thusādīhi*³ hute idam nāma hotīti' evaṃ pavatti-vasena pana visum vuttāmi.

Tattha *kaṇṇo* ti kuṇḍako. *Taṇḍalā* ti sāli-ādīnaṃ e' eva tiṇa-jātināṃ ca taṇḍalā. ⁴ *Sappīti* go-sappi-ādikaṃ. ⁵ *Telan* ti tila-telādikaṃ. Sāsapādīni pana mukhena gahetvā aggimhi pakkipaṇaṃ vijjaṃ pariṇipitvā⁶ jūhanam vā *mukha-homaṃ*. *Dakkhiṇa-jattu*⁷ lohitādīhi jūhanam *lohita-homaṃ*.

Aṅga-vijjā ti, pubbe aṅgam eva disvā vyākaraṇa-vasena aṅgam vuttam. Idha aṅgul-atthim disvā vijjaṃ pariṇipitvā 'ayaṃ kula-putto vā no vā siri-sampanno vā no vā' ti ādi vyākaraṇa-vasena aṅga-vijjā vuttā.

Vatthu-vijjā ti, gharavatthu-ārūnavatth-ādinam guṇa-dosa-sallakkhaṇa-vijjā. Mattikādi-visesaṃ disvā pi hi vijjaṃ pariṇipitvā heṭṭhā paṭhaviyaṃ tīṇa-ratana-matte ākūse ca asīti-ratana-matte paḍese guṇa-dosaṃ passanti.

Khatta-vijjā ti aṅgeyyamāsa rakkhādi nīti-sattham.⁸

Sicca-vijjā ti susāne parivasitvā santi⁹-karaṇa-vijjā. Sigāla-rūta-vijjā ti pi vadanti.

*Bhūta-vijjā*¹⁰ ti bhūta-vejja-manto.

Bhūri-vijjā ti bhūri-ghare vasantena uggahetabba-manto.

Ahi-vijjā ti sappa-datṭha-tikicchana-vijjā e' eva sappavhāyana-vijjā ca.

Visa-vijjā ti yāya purāṇa-visaṃ vā rakkhati nava-visaṃ vā karoti, visa-tantrum¹¹ eva vā.

Vicchika-vijjā ti vicchika-datṭha-tikicchana-vijjā, *mārika-vijjā* pi es' eva nayo.

Sakuṇa-vijjā ti sapakkhaka-apakkhaka-dīpada¹²-entuppādānam rūta-gatādi-vasena sakuṇa-ñāṇam.

Vāyasa-vijjā ti kākā-rūta-ñāṇam. Taṃ visum yeva sattham,

¹ B^o daruṇā.

² B^o kenādīhi.

³ B^o pariṇipitvā, and so twice below.

⁴ B^o *khatta-vijjā* ti abbhayaṃ rakkha-rāja-satthādi sattham (Sakka on Chand. Up. VII. 1. 2 says 'science of weapons,' dhanurveda).

⁵ B^o parivasitvā santi.

⁶ B^o karoti, visā-mantani.

⁷ B^o *aggi-jūhanā*.

⁸ S^o *sappihomaṃ* *sappi-ādikaṃ*.

⁹ B^o *Dakkhiṇa-akkhaṇa-juṇṇa*.

¹⁰ S^o B^o *bhūta-vijjā*; S^o *bhūvejja*.

¹¹ B^o *dīpada*.

tasamā visum vuttam. *Pakkha-jhāna* ti paripāka-gata-cintā.
 * Idāni ayam ettakam jīvissati, ayam ettakan' ti, evam pavattam
 ariṭṭhakam¹ nānam ti attho.

Sara-parittāna ti sara-rakkhayaṃ. Yathā attano upari
 na āgacchati evaṃ karaṇa-vijjā.

Miṇa-cakka ti, idaṃ sabba-saṃgāhikam, sabba-sakuṇa-
 catuppadānam rūta-hūṇa-vasena vuttam.

22. *Maṇi-lakkhaṇa*-ādisu, 'evarūpo maṇi pasattho evarūpo
 appasattho, sāmīno ārogya-issariy-ādīnam hetu hoti na hotīti'
 evaṃ vaṇṇa-saṅghāna-guṇādi-vasena maṇi-ādīnam lakkha-
 ṇam anuyuttā viharantīti attho.

Tattha *ārudhan* ti tlapetvā asi-ādīni avasesam.²

Itthi-lakkhaṇa-ādīni pi yamhi kule te itthi-puris-ādāyo
 vasanti, tassa vuddhi-hāni-vasen' eva veditabbāni.

Aja-lakkhaṇa-ādisu pana 'evarūpānam ajādīnam mamaṃ
 khādītabbā evarūpānam na khādītabban' ti ayam pi viśeso
 veditabbo.

Api o' ettha *godhā-lakkhaṇa* 'cittakamma-pilāndhan-ādisu
 pi evarūpāya godhāya soti idaṃ nāma hotīti' ayam pi viśeso
 veditabbo. Idaṃ o' ettha vutthu. Ekasmim kira vihāro
 cittakamme godham aggim dhamamānam akāsu. Tato
 paṭṭhāya bhikkhūnam mahā vivādo jāto. Eko āgantuka-
 bhikkhu tam disvā makkhesi. Tato paṭṭhāya vivādo mandī-
 bhūto ti.³

Kaṇṭhika-lakkhaṇam pilāndhana-kaṇṭhikāya pi geha-kaṇṭhi-
 kāya pi vasena veditabbam.

Kaccapā-lakkhaṇam godhā-lakkhaṇa-sadisam eva.

Miṇa-lakkhaṇam sabba-saṃgāhikam, sabba-catuppadānam
 lakkhaṇa-vasena vuttam.

23. *Raṇṇam* *niyyānam* *bhavissatīti*, 'asuka-nivāse asuka-
 nakkhattena sukassa nāma raṇṇo niggamaṇam bhavissatīti'
 evaṃ rūjūnam pavāsa⁴-gamaṇam vyākaroṭi. Esa nayo
 sabbattha. Kevalam pan' ettha *niyyānam*⁵ ti vippavuttānam
 puna āgamaṇam. *Abbhāndarānam* *raṇṇam* *upayānam*⁶ *bha-*

¹ Iti ādīta.

² Iti mandī-bhūto hoti.

³ Iti aniyānam.

⁴ Iti asukā ārudhan.

⁵ Iti pakkhaṇa; Iti saṅghāna.

⁶ Iti paṭṭhānam; Iti upayānam.

cissati, bāhirānaṃ raṇṇaṃ apayānaṃ ti, 'anto-nagare ambhākaṃ rājā paṭiviruddhaṃ bahi-rājānaṃ upasamkamissati, tato tassa paṭikkamaṇaṃ bhavissatīti' evaṃ raṇṇo¹ upayānāpayānaṃ vyākaroti. Duttiya-pade pi es' eva nayo. *Jaya-parājaya* pākaṭā yeva.

24. *Candaggaḥādaya* 'asuka-divasaṃ Rāhu candaṃ gahesatīti' vyākaraṇa-vasen' eva veditabbā. Api ca nakkhattassa aṅgarakādi-gaḥa-samāyogo pi nakkhatta-gāho yeva.

Ukkā-pāto ti, ākāsato ukkānaṃ patanaṃ.

*Disa-dāho*² ti disā kālussiyaṃ,³ aggisikha-dhūmasikkhāhi⁴ ākula-⁵ bhāvo viya.

Dera-dundubhī,⁶ sukkha-vaḥhaka-gajjanaṃ.

Uggamanaṃ ti, udayanaṃ. *Oggamanaṃ*⁷ ti, atthaṅgamaṇaṃ.⁸ *Saṃkilesa*⁹ ti, avisuddhatā. *Vodānaṃ* ti, visuddhatā. *Evaṃ rūpaṃ* ti lokassa evaṃ vividha¹⁰-sukha-dukkh-¹¹ āvaho.

25. *Suenthika* ti, devassa sammā dhārāruppaveccanaṃ.¹²

¹³ *Dubbuttika* ti avaggaho. Vassa-vibandho ti vuttaṃ hoti.¹⁴

Muddā ti, hattha-muddā-gaṇanā vuccati.

Gaṇanā ti,¹⁵ acchiddaka¹⁶-gaṇanā.

Saṃkhaṇḍaṇa ti, saṃkalana-paṭuppādan-ādi-vasena¹⁷ piṇḍa-gaṇanā. Yassa sū paguṇā hoti, so rukkhāṃ pi diṣvā 'ettakāni ettha paguṇāni' jānāti.

Kāreyyaṃ ti, cattāro me bhikkhave kavi: cintā-kavi, sutu-kavi, attha-kavi, paṭibhāṇa-kavīti. Imesaṃ catunnaṃ kaviṇaṃ attano cintā-vasena vā 'Vessantaro nāma rājā nhesitī' ādini sutvā suta-vasena vā, 'Imassa ayaṃ attho, evaṃ taṃ yojessāmiti' evaṃ attha-vasena vā, kiñcid eva diṣvā 'Tappa-ṭibhāṇaṃ kariessāmiti' evaṃ ṭhāṇ-uppattika-paṭibhāṇa-vasena vā jivikatthāya kabba-karaṇaṃ.

¹ Bm raṇṇaṃ.

² Bm kālussiyaṃ.

³ Bm 'akkhāhi'; S⁴ ākulo.

⁴ Bm akkamaṇaṃ.

⁵ Bm saṃkilesaṃ.

⁶ S⁷ saṃkilesikha.

⁷ S⁸ 'anuppa remecanaṃ; S⁹ anappaveccanaṃ; B¹⁰ anupparaveccanaṃ.

⁸ S¹¹ omitt.

⁹ See below on 2. 14; Bm acchiddaka.

¹⁰ Bm dāho.

¹¹ S¹² aggisikhamasikkhāhi.

¹² S¹³ dandabhi; Bm dandabhi.

¹³ S¹⁴ attha-gaṇanaṃ.

¹⁴ S¹⁵ viḍḍā.

¹⁵ Bm sandippādan.

Lokāyatam vuttam eva.¹

26. *Arāhanan* nāma 'imassa dārikassa usuka-kulato asuka-nakkhattena dārikam ānethāti' āvāha-karaṇam.

Vīcedhanan ti, 'imam dārikam usukassa nāma dārikassa usuka-nakkhattena detha, evam assā vuddhi bhavissatīti' vivāha-karaṇam.

²*Samvadanān* ti, samvadanān² nāma, 'Ajja nakkhattam sundaram, ajj' eva samaggā hotha, iti vo viyogo na bhavissatīti' evam samagga-karaṇam.

Viyujjanam, nāma, 'Sace viyujjitu-kām' attha ajj' eva viyujjathā, iti vo pana sampayogo³ na bhavissatīti' evam viyoga-karaṇam.

Samkharān ti, 'Tamhehi⁴ uddhāram⁵ vā inam vā dinnam dhanam ajja samkadāhattha, ajja samkadāhitam⁶ thāvaram hotīti' evam dhana-piṇḍāpanam.

Vikarān ti, 'Sace āyoga⁷-uddhār-ādi-vasenā dhanam payojitu-kām' attha, ajja payojitam dīḡḡanam catuggaṇam hotīti' evam dhana-payojāpanam.

Subhaga-karaṇan ti, piya-manūpa-karaṇam vā sassirika-karaṇam vā.

Dubbhaga-karaṇam, tabbiparītam.⁸

Viruddha-gabbha-karaṇan ti, viruddhassa vinassamānassa⁹ gabbhassa karaṇam, puna avināsiya osadha¹⁰-dānan ti attho. Gabbho hi vātena pāṇakehi kammaṇā ti¹¹ tibi kāraṇehi vinassati. Tattha vātena vinassante¹² nigādhaniyam¹³ sitalam bhesajjam deti, pāṇakehi naessante pāṇakānam paṭikammaṇ karoti, kammanā naessantam¹⁴ pana Buddhā pi paṭibāhitam na sakkonti.

*Jichā-nittāddanan*¹⁵ ti mantena jivhāya thaddha¹⁶-karaṇam.

¹ Above, p. 91, on 1. 1. 17.

² Bm ito vo pana sampayogo.

³ Bm uthānam.

⁴ Sdā āyoga; Bm payoga.

⁵ Bm vīlāssā utthāssa mātassā.

⁶ Bm kammanā cāti.

⁷ Sdā nigādhaniyam; S² nig²; S² nigādhaniyam; Bm nebbāpaniyam (see below, p. 98).

⁸ Bm kammanā vinassante.

⁹ Bm bandha.

¹⁰ Bm samvadanān ti samvadanān.

¹¹ Bm omā.

¹² Bm abhā tū tam.

¹³ Sdā tabbā.

¹⁴ Bm bhesajja.

¹⁵ Bm nibbādhanaṇ.

Hana-samphanan ti mukha-bandhana-mantena yathā hanukam cūletum na sakkonti evaṃ thaddha¹-karaṇam.

Haṭṭhābhijappana ti haṭṭhānam parivattanattham manta-jappanam. Tasmim kira manto satta-pad-antare² thatvā jappite itaro haṭṭhe parivattetvā khipati.

*Kaṇṇa-jappana*³ ti kaṇṇehi saddaṃ asavanatthāya vijjā⁴-japanam. Tam kira japitvā vinicchayaṭṭhāne yaṃ icchatī tam bhāṇati, paccatthiko tam na supāti, tato paṭivacanam sumpādetum na sakkoti.

Ādāsa-paṭhan ti ādāsa devataṃ otāretvā paṇha-pucchanaṃ.⁵

Kumārī⁶-paṭhan ti kumārīkāya sarīre devataṃ otāretvā paṇha-pucchanaṃ.

Devā-paṭhan ti deva⁷-dūsiyā sarīre devataṃ otāretvā paṇha-pucchanaṃ.

*Ādācupaṭṭhāna*⁸ ti jīvikaṭṭhāya⁹ ādieca-paricariyā.

Mahatupaṭṭhāna ti tath' eva Mahā-Brahma-paricariyā.

Abbhujjana ti mantena mukhato aggi-jālā-niharaṇam.

Sirichāyana ti, 'Ehi Siri mayhaṃ sīre¹⁰ patitṭhāhīti' evaṃ sīre¹⁰ Sīriyā avhayaṇam.¹¹

27. *Saṇṭi-kamma* ti, devaṭṭhānam gantvā 'Sace me idaṃ nāma samijjhati¹² tumhākaṃ iminā ca iminā ca¹³ upahāraṃ karissāmīti,' samiddha-kāle katabbhaṃ saṇṭi-paṭissava-kammaṃ. Tasmim pana samiddhe tassa karaṇam *paṇḍhi-kamma* nāma.

Bhūri-kamma ti bhūri-ghare vasitvā gahīta-mantassa payoga-karaṇam.

Vassa-kamma *vassa-kamma* ti. Ettha vasso ti puriso, vasso ti paṇḍako. Iti vossassa vassa-karaṇam vassa-kammaṃ, vossassa vassa-karaṇam vassa-kammaṃ. Tam pana karonto acchanda-ka-bhāva-mattam pāpeti, na līgaṃ autaradhāpetum sakkoti.

¹ Im bandha.

² Im vijjāya.

³ Im kumārīka.

⁴ Satt-*upatthā*.

⁵ Im sarīrena.

⁶ Im avhayaṇam.

⁷ Sī sante; Im iminā nāma ap⁸.

⁸ SS jappa ti.

⁹ Im paṇḍa-p¹⁰ (thrice).

¹⁰ Im omite.

¹¹ Im jivita.

¹² Im sūtra; SS sīreya.

¹³ Im samijjhanti.

Vatthu-kamman ti akaṭa-vatthumhi¹ geḥa-paṭiṭṭhāpanaṃ.
*Vatthu-parikkhaṇaṃ*² ti, 'Idaṃ e' idaṃ ca āharathāti' vatvā,
 tattha³ balikamma-karaṇaṃ.

Acamanana ti udakena mukha-siddhi⁴ karaṇaṃ.

Nahāpanaṃ ti aññesaṃ nahāpanaṃ.

Jūhanaṃ ti tesāṃ atthāya aggi-jūhanaṃ.

Vamanaṃ ti yogaṃ datvā vamaṇa-karaṇaṃ.

Virecana pi es' eva nayo.

Uddha-virecanaṃ ti uddhaṃ dosānaṃ nīharaṇaṃ.

Adha-virecanaṃ ti adho⁵ nīharaṇaṃ.

Sisa-virecanaṃ ti siro-virecanaṃ.

*Kaṇṇa-telanaṃ*⁶ ti kaṇṇānaṃ vajjhaṇatthaṃ⁷ vā vasa-
 haraṇatthaṃ vā bhosaṃja-tela-pucanaṃ.

*Netta-tappanaṃ*⁸ ti akkhi-tappana-telaṃ.

Natthu-kamman ti telaṃ⁹ yojetvā natthu-karaṇaṃ.

Añjanaṃ ti, dve vā tīpi vā paṭalāni nīharaṇa¹⁰ samatthaṃ
 khāraṇaṇaṃ.

Paccañjanaṃ ti bhāvaniya-sītala¹¹ bhosaṃjañjanaṃ.

Sālakiyaṃ ti sālaka¹² vejja-kammaṃ.

Sallakattiyaṃ ti sallakatta-vejja-kammaṃ.

Dāraka-tikicchā vuccati koṇāra-bhacca-vejja-kammaṃ.

*Māla-bhesajjanaṃ anuppādānaṃ*¹³ ti, iminā kūya-tikicchaṃ¹⁴
 dasseti.

Osadhānaṃ paṭimokkha ti, khārādini datvā tad-anurūpa
 khāṇe gate tesāṃ apuṇaṇaṃ.

Ettāvati Mahā-Sīlaṃ nīṭṭhitam¹⁵ hoti.

28. Evaṃ Brahmadaṭṭena vutta-vannaṃ annasandhi-vaseṇa
 tividhaṃ sīlaṃ vitthāretvā¹⁶ idāni bhikkha-saṃghena vutta-

¹ B^m vatthumhi.

² B^m adda vattho.

³ B^m adda dosānaṃ.

⁴ B^m bodhanatthaṃ.

⁵ B^m telena.

⁶ B^m telena.

⁷ B^m saccañjanaṃ ti nibbāṇaniyaṃ sītalaṃ (see above, p. 96).

⁸ S⁴ B^m, Sālaka.

⁹ B^m tikicchaṇaṃ.

¹⁰ B^m vitthāretvā.

¹¹ B^m parikkhaṇaṃ.

¹² S⁴ addhi.

¹³ B^m telan.

¹⁴ B^m pūṇa.

¹⁵ B^m haraṇa.

¹⁶ B^m anuppādānaṃ.

¹⁷ S⁴ nidditthaṃ.

vajjassa anusandhi-vasena *Atthi bhikkhave aññe ca dhamma gambhīra duddasā* ti ādinā nayena Suññatā-pakāsanam ārabhi. Tattha¹ guṇe, desanāyam, pariyattiyam, nissatte ti evam-ādisu dhamma-saddo vattati.

Na hi dhammo adhammo ca ubho sama-vipākino,
Adhammo nirayam ueti, dhammo pāpeti suggatin ti²

ādisu hi guṇe dhamma-saddo. 'Dhammam vo bhikkhave desissāmi ādi-kalyāṇam' ti ādisu desanāyam. 'Idha bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam geyyam' ti ādisu pariyattiyam. 'Tasmim kho pana samaye dhammā honti khaudhā hontitī' ādisu nissatte. Idha pana guṇe vattati. Tasmā 'Atthi bhikkhave aññe va Tathāgataassa guṇā' ti evam ettha attho dātthabbo.

Gambhīra ti mahā-samuddo viya, makasa-tuṇḍa-sūciyā aññatra Tathāgatā aññesaṃ nāṇena alabbhaneyya-patitthā. Gambhīratā yeva *duddasā*, *duddasattā* yeva ca *durambodhā*, nibbuta-sabba-pariñāhattā *santā*, santārammāṇesu pavattanato pi *santā*. Atittikaraṇatthena³ *paṇḍā*, *sāda*⁴-rasa-bhojanam viya. Uttama-ñāṇa-visayattā na takkena avacaritabbā ti *atukkhācarā*. *Nipunā*⁵ saṅha-sukhuma-sabhāvattā. Bālānam aviseyato⁶ paṇḍitehi yeva veditabbā ti *paṇḍita-vedanīya*.

Ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā saccakateva pavesetthi, ye dhamme Tathāgato annāñāṇeyyo hutvā sayam eva abhi-visitthena nāṇena paccakkham katvā paveseti, dīpeti, katheti, pakāsetthi attho.⁷

Yekhi, yehi guṇa-dhammehi.

Yathābhuccam ti, yathā-bhūtam.

Vaggaṃ sammā sadamāna vedeyyū ti, Tathāgataassa vaggaṃ vattu-kāmū sammā vedeyyū, ahāpetvā vattaṃ sakkameyyū ti attho.

Katame pana te dhammā Bhagavatā evam thomitā ti? Sabbāññuta-ñāṇam. Yadi evam 'Kasmā putha-vacana-

¹ Iti ekhe dhammā ti.

² Soti karatthena.

³ Iti nipunā ti.

⁴ 88 pakāsetti.

⁵ Therag. 394.

⁶ Iti sūdda.

⁷ Iti aviseyattā.

niddeso kato¹ ti? 'Puthu-citta-sampayogato² c' eva puthu-ārammanato ca. Tam hi catusu āṇa-sampayutta-mahā-kiriya³-cittesu labbhati, na c' assa koci dhammo ārammanan nāma na hoti. Yath' āha "Atītaṃ sabbaṃ jānāsi sabbānūta-ṇāpaṃ. Tattha āvarapaṃ n' atthi anāvarapa-ṇāpaṃ" ti ādi. Iti puthu-citta-sampayogato³ pumappuna uppatti-vasena puthu-ārammanato ca puthu-vacana-niddeso kato⁴ ti.

Aññe eā ti, idaṃ pan' otha vavatthāpana-vacanapa. Aññe va, na⁵ pāṇātipātā veramaṇi ādayo, gambhīrā va na uttānā ti. Evaṃ sabba-padehi yojetabbaṃ. Sāvaka-pārami-ṇāpaṃ hi gambhīraṃ,⁶ tattha vavatthānaṃ n' atthi.⁷ Paccaka-Buddha-ṇāpaṃ pana tato gambhīrataraṃ ti, tattha pi⁸ vavatthānaṃ n' atthi. Sabbaputa-ṇāpaṃ ca tato pi gambhīrataraṃ ti.⁹ Ito pan' aññaṃ gambhīrataraṃ n' atthi. Tasmiṃ gambhīrā vāti¹⁰ vavatthānaṃ labhati. Tathā duddasā va duranubodhā vāti sabbaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Katame ca te bhikkhave ti, ayaṃ pana tesam dhammānaṃ kutheta-kamyatā-pucchā,

29. *Santi*¹¹ bhikkhave eke Samana-Brāhmaṇā ti ādiṃ pucchā-vissajjanaṃ. 'Kasmā pan' etaṃ evaṃ āradḍhaṃ' ti ce, 'Buddhānaṃ hi cattāri thūnāni patvā gajjitaṃ mahantaṃ hoti, āṇaṃ anupavisati, Buddha-ṇāpassa mahanta-bhāvo paññāsyati, desanā gambhīrā hoti ti¹². lakkhaṇāhatā¹³ suññatā-patisamyuttā. Katamāni cattāri? Vinaya-paññattim, bhummantaṃ, paccayākūraṃ, samayantaraṃ ti.

'Kasmā? Idaṃ lahukaṃ idaṃ garukaṃ, idaṃ satekiechaṃ idaṃ atekiechani, ayaṃ āpatti¹⁴ ayaṃ anāpatti, ayaṃ¹⁵ chejja¹⁶ gāmini ayaṃ vutthāpa-gāmini ayaṃ desanā-gāmini, ayaṃ loka-vajjā ayaṃ paññatti¹⁷ vajjā, imasmim vatthusmim idaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ¹⁸ ti, yaṃ evaṃ otiṇṇe vatthus-

¹ B^m samāyogato.

² B^m samāyogato.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ B^m adds tatthāpi vavatthānaṃ n' atthi.

⁵ S^s yanti; B^m sū.

⁶ S^s lakkhaṇāhatā.

⁷ B^m chejja.

⁸ All MSS. peṇṇatti here, but above and below ān.

⁹ S^s B^m paññap—

¹⁰ B^m kiriya.

¹¹ S^s pana.

¹² B^m omits.

¹³ B^m gambhīratarāti.

¹⁴ S^s hoti.

^{15, 16} S^s omit.

mīṃ sikkhāpada-paññāpanan nāma, tattha aññesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n'atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, Tathāgataṃ¹ eva visayo. Iti vinaya-paññattip patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitam mahantaṃ hoti, āṇaṃ anupavisati . . . pe . . . suññatā-patisamyuttā ti.

'Tathā ime cattāro sati-paṭṭhānā nāma . . . pe . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nāma . . . pañcakkhandhū nāma, dvādas-āyatanaṇi nāma, aṭṭhāraṇa dhātuyo nāma, cattāri ariya-saccāni nāma, dvāvisati indriyāni nāma, nava hetu nāma, cattāro āhārā nāma, satta² phassā nāma, satta vedanā nāma, satta saññā³ nāma, satta cetanā nāma, satta cittaṇi nāma. Etesu etakā kāmāvacara-dhammā nāma, ettakā rūpāvacara⁴-arūpāvacara-apariyāpanna-dhammā nāma, ettakā lokiya⁵-dhammā nāma, ettakā lokuttara⁶-dhammā nāma, catuvīsati samanta-paṭṭhānaṃ ananta-nayaṃ Abhidhamma-Piṭakaṃ vibhajitvā vibhajitvā⁷ kaṭhetuṃ aññesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n'atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, Tathāgataṃ⁸ eva visayo. Iti bhummantara-paricchedaṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitam mahantaṃ hoti, āṇaṃ anupavisati . . . pe . . . suññatā-patisamyuttā ti.

'Tathā yā eyaṃ avijjā saṃkhārāṇaṃ navah' ākārehi paccayo hoti, uppādo hutvā paccayo hoti, pavattaṃ hutvā, nimittaṃ, āyūhanaṃ, samyogo, palibodho, samudayo, hetu, paccayo hūva paccayo hoti. Tathā saṃkhārādayo viññāṇ-ādināṃ. Yath' āha "Kathaṃ paccaya-pariggahe paññā dhamma-tṭhiti-āṇaṃ?" Avijjā saṃkhārāṇaṃ uppāda-tṭhiti ca pavatti-tṭhiti ca nimitta-tṭhiti ca āyūhana-tṭhiti ca samyoga-tṭhiti ca palibodha-tṭhiti ca samudaya-tṭhiti ca hetu-tṭhiti ca paccaya-tṭhiti ca. Imehi navah' ākārehi avijjā paccayo, saṃkhārā paccaya-samuppannā, ubho p' ote dhammā paccaya-samuppannā ti, paccaya-pariggahe paññā dhamma-tṭhiti āṇaṃ. Atītam pi addhānaṃ anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ avijjā saṃkhārāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jāti-jarā-maraṇassa . . .

¹ All MSS. satta.

² S^o satta sepaññāna; S^o saññāna; S^o seppaññāna; S^o satta saññāna.

³ S^o rūpāvacarā; B^o rūpāvacarā arūpāvacarā pariyāpannā.

⁴ B^o 'lokiya.

⁵ B^o 'uttara.

⁶ S^o B^o omitt.

pe . . . paccaya-ttḥiti ca, imehi navah¹ ākārehi jāti paccayo, jurā-roarapaṃ paccaya-samuppannan ti paccaya-pariggāhe paññā dhamma²-ttḥiti-ūpan³ ti. Evam imaṃ tassa tassa dhammassa tathā tathā paccaya-bhāvena pavattan ti-addha⁴ ti sandhiṃ catu-saṅkhepaṃ visatākāraṃ paṭicu-samuppādaṃ vibhajitvā vibhajitvā⁵ kathetuṃ aññesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n' atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, Tathāgata⁶ssa' eva visayo. Iti paccayākāraṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitam mahantaṃ hoti, āṇaṃ anupavisati . . . pe . . . suññatā-patisamyuttā ti.

'Tathā cattāro janā sassata-vādā nāma. Cattāro ekacca-sassata-vādā. Cattāro antānantikā. Cattāro amarā-vikkhepikā. Dve adhicca-samuppannikā.⁷ Soḷasa saññi-vādā. Atṭha asaññi-vādā. Atṭha n' eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā. Satta uccēda-vādā. Pañca diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā nāma. Te idaṃ nissāya idaṃ gaṇhissantiti⁸ dvā-satthi diṭṭhi-gutāni bhinditvā nijjaṭam⁹ niggumbaṃ katvā kathetuṃ aññesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n' atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, Tathāgata⁶ssa' eva visayo. Iti samayantaraṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitam mahantaṃ hoti, āṇaṃ anupavisati, Buddhā-āṇassa mahanta-bhāvo paññāyati, desanā gambhīrā hoti ti-lakkhaṇāhatā suññatā-patisamyuttā ti.⁷

'Imasmiṃ pana thūso samayantaraṃ labbhati. Tasmā sabbaññuta-āṇassa mahanta-bhāvo-dassanattipaṃ desanāya ca suññatā-pakāsa-bhāv⁸-attham samayantaraṃ anupavisanto Dhamma-rājā Santi bhikkhava eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇa⁹ ti evaṃ pucchā-vissajjanaṃ ārabhi.¹

Tattha santti atthi samvijjanti upalabbhanti.

Bhikkhava ti ālapana-vacanam.

Eke ti ekacce.

Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇa⁹ ti, paribbājjūpagata²-bhāvena Samaṇa jātiyā Brāhmaṇa, lokena vā Samaṇa ti ca Brāhmaṇa ti ca, evaṃ sammatā.

¹ So Dhammas ti.

² Bm omits.

³ Bm gaṇhantīti.

⁴ SS omit ti.

⁵ Bm paribbājjūpagata.

⁶ Bm ti-rattay ti-yaddham.

⁷ Ss¹ paṇikā.

⁸ SS omit (comp. J. I. 187).

⁹ Bm -vibhāva.

Pabbantaṃ kappetvā vikappetvā¹ gaṇhantīti pabbanta-kappikā, pabbanta-kappo vā etesaṃ atthīti *pabbanta-kappikā*.

Tattha anto ti ayaṃ saddo anta-abbhantara-mariyādā² lāmaka-parabhāga-koṭṭhāsesu dissati. 'Antapūro udara-pūro'³ ti ādisu hi ante anta-saddo.

'Caranti h' eke parivāracchannā.

Anto asuddhā bahi sobhamānā⁴ ti

ādisu abbhantare. 'Kāya-bandhanassa anto jīrati dasāharitantaṃ⁵ vā pathantaṃ vā ti 'eclantam vā' ti⁶ ādisu mariyādāyaṃ.⁷ 'Antaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave jīvikāsaṃ'⁸ ti ādisu lāmuke, 'Es' ev' anto dukkhassāti'⁹ ādisu parabhāge, 'Sabbapaccaya-samkhaḍḍo hi dukkhassa parabhāge koṭṭi' pi vuccati. 'Sakkāyo kho āvuso eko anto' ti ādisu koṭṭhāse vattati. Svāyaṃ idhāpi koṭṭhāse vattati.

Kappa-saddo pi 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam.'¹⁰ 'Atthi kappo'¹¹ nipajjitum' 'Kappa-katena akappa-kataṃ samabbhitaṃ hotīti,¹² evaṃ āyukappa-lesakappa-vinayakappa-ādisu sambahulesu atthesu vattati. Idha taṇhā-ditṭhisu vattatīti veditabbo. Vuttam pi e' etaṃ 'Kappāti, uddānato dve kappā, taṇhā-kappo ca ditṭhi-kappo eāti.' Tasmā taṇhā-ditṭhi-vasena atītaṃ khandha-koṭṭhāsaṃ kappetvā pakappetvā¹³ tīhitāti *pabbanta-kappikā* ti evaṃ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Tesaṃ evaṃ pabbantaṃ kappetvā tīhitānaṃ punappuna uppujjana-vasena pabbantaṃ eva anugatā ditṭhīti *pabbantānuditṭhino*. Te evaṃ-ditṭhino taṃ pabbantaṃ ārabhha āgamaṃ paticca aññam pi janam ditṭhi-gatikam karontā *aneka-vihitāni adhiṇutti*¹⁴-padāni *abbhivadanti oṭṭhādanāhi*¹⁵ *catthāhi*.

Tattha *aneka-vihitānti* aneka-vidhāni.

*Adhiṇutti*¹²-padānti, adhivacana-padāni. Atha vā bhūtam

¹ Ds kappitvā vikappitvā.

² Ds saharitantaṃ.

³ Sds mariyādāyaṃ ; S¹ paridāyaṃ.

⁴ Ds adda yad idam piṇḍāyaṃ.

⁵ M.P.S. XVII. 3.

⁶ Ds adibhantī.

⁷ Ds adhiṇutti.

⁸ Sds mariyādā ; Ds mariyāda.

⁹ S² 85 omis (comp. Cullavagga, V. 29, 2).

¹⁰ Sds dukkhassāti.

¹¹ Sds kappo ti.

¹² Ds atthārasāhi.



attham abhūbhavitvā yathā-sabbhāvato agahetvā vattanato adhivuttiyo¹ ti dīṭṭhiyo vuccanti, adhivuttinam² padāni dīṭṭhi-dīpakāni vacanānti attho.

Atthādasahi³ catthāhīti, atthādasahi kāraṇehi. Idāni yehi atthādasahi vatthūhi abhivadanti, tesam kathetu-kamyatāya te ca bhonto ti ādinā nayena pucchitvā tāni vatthūni vibhajitvā dassetum *Santi bhikkhave* ti ādim āha.

30. Tattha vadanti etenāti vādo. Dīṭṭhi-gatass' etam adhivaccanam. Sassato vādo etesan ti *sassato-vādā*, sassato-dīṭṭhino ti attho. Eten' eva nayena ito paresam pi evarūpanam padānam attho veditabbo.

Sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ cāti rūpādisu aṇṇatarāṃ attā ti ca ⁴loko ti ca⁵ gahetvā, tam sassataṃ amaram niccam dhuvaṃ paññāpenti.⁶ Yath' āha 'rūpaṃ attā c' eva loko ca sassato cāti attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti. Vedanam . . . saññam . . . samkhāre . . . viññāṇam attā c' eva loko ca sassato cāti attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti.⁷

Ātappam anāyāti ādisu viriyam kilesānam ātāpāna-vasena ātappam ti vuttam. Tad eva padahana-vasena *padhānam*, paṇappama payutta-vasena *anugogo*. Iti etam ti-ppabbadam viriyam anvāya āgamaṃ paṭiccati attho.

Appamādo vuccati satiyā avippavāso.

Sammā-manusikāro ti upāya-mamasikkāro pathana⁸-manasikūro, atthato āñṇam ti vuttam hoti. Yasmiṃ hi manasikāro ṭhitassa pubbe nivāsa⁹-āñṇam ijjhati, ayam imasmiṃ ṭhāne manasikāro ti adhippeto. Tasmā viriyāṃ ca satīṃ ca āñṇāṃ ca āgammāti ayam ettha samkhepattho.¹⁰

Tathārājan ti tathā-jātikam.

Ceto-samādhin ti citta-samādhim.

Phussatī vundati paṭilabbati.¹¹

Yathā sammāhite cille ti yena samādhinā sammā āhite sūṭhapite cittamhi.

¹ Iṃ pavattanato adhivuttiyo.

² Iṃ atthānam.

³ Iṃ paññāpenti (thrice).

⁴ Iṃ -nivāsa vassati.

⁵ Iṃ paṭilabbati.

⁶ Iṃ adhivuttinam.

⁷ S' eva loko ti ca.

⁸ Iṃ patha.

⁹ S' samkhepo.

Aneka-cikīṭṭam pubbe nirāsaṃ ti ādinam attiko Visuddhi-Maggo vutto.

So evaṃ āhāti, so¹ evaṃ jhānānubhāva-sampanno hutvā diṭṭhi-gatiko evaṃ vadati.

*Vaṇṇho*² ti, vaṇṇhapasu-vaṇṇhatālādayo³ viya sphalo kassaci ajanako ti. Etena attā ti ca loko ti ca gahitānaṃ jhānādināṃ rūpādi-janaka-bhūvaṃ paṭikkhipati.

Pabbata-kūṭam⁴ viya ṭhito ti *kkhūṭtho*. *Esikkatthāyi-ṭṭhito* ti esikkatthāyi viya hutvā ṭhito ti esikkatthāyi-ṭṭhito. Yathā sunikkhāto esikkatthambho niccaḷo tiṭṭhati, evaṃ ṭhito ti attho. Ubhayena pi lokassa vināsābhāvam dīpeti. Keci pana isika⁵-ṭṭhāyi-ṭṭhito Pālini⁶ ratvā muñje⁷ isikā viya ṭhito ti vadanti. Tatrādhippāyo yam p'idam⁸ jāyatīti vuccati, tam muñjato isikā viya vijjamaṇaṃ eva nikkhamati. Yasmā isika-ṭṭhāyi-ṭṭhito tasmā *te ca satta sandhāvantī*, ito aññattha gacchantīti attho.

Samsarantīti, aparūparam sañcaranti. *Cacantīti*, evaṃ saṅkhatam gacchanti. Tathā *appaṇantīti*. Atthakathāyaṃ pana 'pubbe "sasso attā ca loko cāti" ratvā "idāni te ca satta sandhāvantī" ādinā vacanena yaṃ diṭṭhi-gatiko attanā yeva attano vādam bhindati. Diṭṭhi-gatikassa dassaṇaṃ nāma anibaddham,⁹ thusa-rūsimhi nikkhāta-khānu¹⁰ viya cañcaṇam, ummatika-pacchiyam pūva-khaṇḍa-gūṭha-gomay-ādinī viya c'¹¹ ettha sandaram pi asandaram pi hoti yevāti¹² vuttam.

Attā tveva sasso-samma ti. Ettha sassatīti niccaṃ vijjamaṇatāya mahā-paṭhavim¹³ maññati, tathā Sineru-pabbata-canda-suriye,¹⁴ tato tehi samaṃ attānaṃ maññamāno 'Attā tveva sassatī-samma' ti vadati.¹⁵ Idāni 'sasso attā ca loko cāti' ādikāya paṭināya sādhanattham hetum dassento *Tuṃ kista hetu?* *Ahaṃ*¹⁶ *hi atuppannāyāmi* ādim āha.

¹ SS omit so.

² Ssā "dayo.

³ B= isika (4 times).

⁴ B= muñento twice.

⁵ B= anibaddham.

⁶ B= paṭhati.

⁷ B= maññamāna-vadanti.

⁸ SS always vaṇṇho.

⁹ MSS. kuta.

¹⁰ S= B= Pālini.

¹¹ B= Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo. Validam.

¹² B= nikkhāta-khānuke.

¹³ B= candima-suriye.

¹⁴ B= ssañ.

Tattha *imind-m-ahaṃ etaṃ*¹ *jānāmiti*, iminā visesādhigamena aham etaṃ peccakkhato jānāmi, na kevalaṃ saddhā-mattakena vadāmiti dassoti. Ma-kūro pan' ettha pada-sandhi-karapaṭṭhaṃ vutto.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam *thūnaṃ* ti. Catuhi² vatthūhīti vatthu-saddena vuttesu catusu³ thānesu paṭhamam⁴ thānam, idaṃ anekā⁵-jāti-sata-sahasā-mattānussaraṇam paṭhamam kārūṇaṃ ti attho. Upari-vāra-dvāye pi es' eva nayo. Keva-
lam hi ayaṃ vāro anekā⁶-jāti-sata-sahasānussaraṇa-vasena vutto. Itare dasa cattārisam samvatta-vivatta-kappānussaraṇa-vasena. Manda-paṇṇā hi titthiyā anekā-jāti-sata-sahasā-mattam anussaranti.⁷ Majjhima-paṇṇā dasa samvatta-vivatta-kappāni. Tikkha-paṇṇā cattārisam. Na tato uddham.

34. Catuttha-vāre takkayatīti *takki*, takko vā nesa atthīti.⁸ Takkotvā vitakketvā dīṭṭhi-gāhino etaṃ adhivacanam.

Vimāṇsāya⁹ samannāgato ti *vimāṇsā*. Vimāṇsā nāma tulānā ruccanā khamāpanā.¹⁰ Yathā hi puriso yaṭṭhiyā udakam vimāṇsitvā vimāṇsitvā¹¹ otarati, evam evam yo tulayitvā ruccitvā khamāpetvā dīṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti so vimāṇsīti vedītabbo.

Takka-pariyāhatan ti, takkena pariyūhatam, tena tena pariyāyena takkotvā ti attho.

Vimāṇsānucaritaṃ ti, tīya vuttappakārāya vimāṇsāya anuvicaritam.¹²

*Sayam paṭibhāman*¹³ ti attano paṭibhāsa-matta-sañjātam.

Evam ahāti, samsata-dīṭṭhiṃ gaṇetvā evam vadati.

Tattha catubbidho takki, anussutiko jātissaro¹⁴ lābhi suddha-takkiko ti. Tattha yo 'Vessantaro nāma rājā ahoṣiti' ādini sutvā, tena hi 'yadi Vessantaro va Bhagavā

¹ SS *imind-pamham* evam.

² B= catūhi.

³ B= omite.

⁴ B= sing. for plural (paṇṇā twice, titthiyo, anussaranti).

⁵ B= adde takki.

⁶ B= khamānā.

⁷ B= anussaritam.

⁸ B= jātissaro.

⁹ B= catūhi.

¹⁰ B= paṭhamam thānam.

¹¹ B= omite.

¹² B= vimāṇsāya (and so throughout xi).

¹³ B= omite.

¹⁴ B= paṭibhāman.

saśśato attā¹ ti takkayanto diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti, ayaṃ anussutiko nāma. Dve tisso jātiyo saritvā 'Ahaṃ eva pubbe seukasmim nāma ahoṣiṃ tasmā saśśato attā² ti takkayanto jātiassu-takkī³ nāma. Yo pana lābhitāya 'Yathā me idāni attā sukhito⁴ atīte pi evaṃ āsi,⁵ anāgate pi evaṃ bhavissatīti⁶ takkayitvā diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti, ayaṃ lābhi takkiko⁷ nāma. 'Evaṃ sati idam⁸ hoti, evaṃ sati idam⁹ na¹⁰ hotīti¹¹ takka-matten¹² eva pana gaṇhanto¹³ suddha-takkiko nāma.

35. *Etesaṃ vā aññatarena*ti etesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ vatthūnaṃ aññatarena,¹⁴ ekena vā dvihi vā tihi vā.¹⁵

N' attā ito bahiddhā ti, imehi pana vatthūhi bāhi aññaṃ eka-kāraṇaṃ pi saśśata-paññattiyā n' attāti appaṭivattiyam siha-nādaṃ nadati.

36. *Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānāti*, Bhikkhave taṃ idam catubbīdham pi diṭṭhi-gataṃ¹⁶ Tathāgato nāna-ppakārato jānāti. Tato taṃ pajānanākāraṃ dassento *Ime diṭṭhi-tṭhānā* ti ādin ādha.

Tattha diṭṭhiyo vā diṭṭhi-tṭhānā nāma. Api ca diṭṭhinam kāraṇaṃ pi diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ eva, yath' āha 'Katumaṇi attā diṭṭhi-tṭhānāni? Khandhā pi diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ, avijjā pi, phasso pi, saṇṇā pi, vitakko pi, ayoniso manasikāro pi, pāpa-mitto pi, parato ghoso pi diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ. Khandhā hetu khandhā paccayo diṭṭhinam uppādāya samutṭhānatthena. Evaṃ khandhā pi diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ. Avijjā hetu . . . pe . . . pāpamitto . . . pe . . . parato ghoso hetu parato ghoso paccayo diṭṭhinam uppādāya samutṭhānatthena. Evaṃ parato pi ghoso diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ¹⁷ ti.

Evaṃ-gahitā ti, diṭṭhi-samkhatā tāva diṭṭhi-tṭhānā 'saśśato attā ca loko eāti' evaṃ gahitā ādinnā¹⁸ pavattitā ti attā. *Evaṃ-pariṇatṭhā* ti, nirāsanka-cittatāya pariṇappana āmatṭhā pariṇatṭhā. 'Idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ' ti parini-

¹ Bm jātiassu-takkiko.

² Bm ahoṣi; SS āsi.

³ SS anuttakkiko.

⁴ Bm gaṇhanto pana.

⁵ Bm adda n' attā ito bahiddhā.

⁶ S¹ gataṃ, corrected from gataṃ; S² gataṃ. Comp. below, p. 108.

⁷ S¹ ādinnā; S² ādinnāya; S³ ādinnāya.

⁸ Bm sukhito ti.

⁹ S¹ lābhi.

¹⁰ Bm smiti.

¹¹ Bm adda vā.

ttāpita. Kāraṇa-saṅkhiātā pana diṭṭhi-ttānā yathā gayhamānā diṭṭhiyo samuṭṭhāpentī. Evaṃ ārammaṇa-vasena ca pavattana-vasena ca sevana¹-vasena ca gahita², anādinava-dassitīya punappuna gahana-vasena parāmaṭṭhā.

Evaṃ-gatikā ti, evaṃ niraya-tīracchāna-petti³-visaya-gatīnaṃ⁴ aññatara-gatikā.

Evaṃ abhisamparāyātī, idam parima-padaṃ⁵ eva vevacanaṃ⁶, evaṃ-vidhū⁷ parulokā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Taṃ ca Tathāgato pajānattī, na kevalaṃ ca Tathāgato sakāraṇaṃ sagatikaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ eva pajānāti, atha kho taṃ ca subhaṃ pajānāti, *tato ca ullasitarāṃ* silā⁸ c' eva samādhī⁹ ca subbaññita-ñāṇaṃ ca pajānāti.

Taṃ ca pajānantaṃ na parāmasuttī, taṃ ca evaṃ-vidhaṃ anuttaraṃ viśeṣaṃ pajānanto pi 'Alaṃ pajānāmitī' taṃhā-diṭṭhi-māna-parāmasana¹⁰-vasena¹¹ na parāmasati.

Aparāmasato c' asā paccuttaraṃ yeva nibbuti viditā ti, evaṃ aparāmasato c' asā a-parapaccayā, sayam eva attanā yeva, tesam parāmāsa-kilesānaṃ nibbuti¹² viditā. Pākaṭaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ Nibbānaṃ ti dasseti. Idāni yathā paṭijānena Tathāgataṃ nā nibbuti adhiḡatā, taṃ paṭijattim dassetum, yāsu vedanāsu rattā ttiṭhiyā 'Idha sukhino bhavissīma, ettha sukhino bhavissīmāti' diṭṭhi-gahanaṃ pavisaṃti, tūsaṃ yeva vedanānaṃ vasena kammaṭṭhānaṃ ūcikkhanta *Vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ cāti* ādim āha.

Tuttha yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā ti. "Avijjā-samudayā vedanā-samudayo, taṃhā-samudayā, kamma-samudayā, phassa-samudayā vedanā-samudayo" ti paccaya-samudayaṭṭhena vedanā-kkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, nibbattikkhaṇaṃ passanto pi vedanā-kkhandhassa udayaṃ passa-ti imesaṃ pañcannaṃ lakkaṇānaṃ vasena vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā—"Avijjā-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho, taṃhā-nirodhā, kamma-nirodhā, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho" ti paccaya-nirodhaṭṭhena vedanā-kkhan-

¹ Im sevana.

² Im gatikānaṃ.

³ Im vidha.

⁴ Im addo taṃ ca.

⁵ Im pitti.

⁶ S8 vacanaṃ.

⁷ Im parāmasa.

⁸ So S¹, S⁴ nibbutā.

dhassa vayan passatī, vipariṇāma lakkaṇaṃ passanto pi vedanū-kkhandhassa vayan passatīti imesaṃ pañcannaṃ lakkaṇānaṃ vasona vedanānaṃ atthugamaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā,—“yaṃ vedanaṃ¹ paṭicea uppijati sukhaṃ soma-passaṃ, ayaṃ vedanāya assūdo” ti evaṃ assādaṃ² yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā,—“Sā” vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā, ayaṃ vedanāya ādinavo” ti evaṃ ādinavaṃ³ yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā,—“Yo vedanāya chanda-rāga-vinayo chanda-rāja-pahūgaṃ, idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ” ti evaṃ nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā, vīgata-ecchanda-rāgaṭāya anupādāno *anupāda vimutto bhikkhave Tathāgato*, yasmim upādāno soti kiñci upādiyeyya upādinnaṭṭā ca baddho⁴ bhaveyya, tassa abhāvā kiñci dhammaṃ anupādiyitvā va⁵ *vimutto Bhikkhave Tathāgato*⁶ ti.⁷

37. *Ime kho te bhikkhave* ti, ‘ye vo ahaṃ “katasme ca te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā” ti apucchip, ime kho te bhikkhave “Taṃ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānātīti” evaṃ niddiṭṭhā subbaññata-āñña-dhammā gambhīrā duddasā . . . pe . . . paṇḍita-vedaniyā ti⁸ veditabhā yehi Tathāgatassa n’ eva puthujjano na sotāpantādisu aññatara vaṇṇaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ vattum sakkoti, atha kho Tathāgato va *yathā-bhuttaṃ vaṇṇaṃ samā vedanāno cadesyātī*.⁹

Evaṃ pucchamānenāpi subbaññata-āññaṃ eva puṭṭhaṃ, niyyātentenāpi tad eva niyyātitaṃ. Antarā pana diṭṭhiyo vibhattā ti.

Paṭhamaka²-Bhāṇavāra-Vaṇṇanā niṭṭhita.

2.

1. *Ekacca-sassatikā* ti¹⁰ ekacca-sassata-vādā. Te duvidhā honti, satt-ekacca-sassatikā, samkhār-ekacca-sassatikā ti, duvidhā tā¹¹ pi idha gahitā yeva.

¹ So vedanā; S¹ vedanānaṃ.

² So ya.

³ So bandho.

⁴ So omiṭṭa ti.

⁵ So puthama.

⁶ So omiṭṭa.

⁷ So adda ca.

⁸ So adda ra.

⁹ So ca;

¹⁰ So cātī.

¹¹ So Taṭṭha s. s. H.

2. *Yen ti nīpāta-mattam.*

Kadūceti kiṃmiṇoi kāle.

Karakaceti tass' eva vevacanam.

Dighassa addhuno ti dighassa kālassa.

Accayenāti atikkamena.

Samruṭṭatīti vinassati.

Yebbhuyyendati yo upari Brahma-lokesu vā āruppesu¹ vā nibbattanti, tad avasese sandhāya vuttam.

Jhānamattena² nibbattatū manomaya.

Pīti tesam bhakkho āhāro ti pīti-bhakkhā.

Attano attano va tesam pabbhā ti sayam-pabbhā.

Antalikkhe carantīti antalikkhe-carā.

Subhesu uyyāna-vimāna-kapparakkhādisu tiṭṭhantīti.

² *sabbhā manorama³-vatthābharaṇā hutvā tiṭṭhantīti sabbha-ṭṭhāpino.*

Ciram digham addhānam ti ukkaṇṇena attha-kappe.⁴

3. *Vicattatīti sayṭhātī.*

*Suññam Brahma-Vimānam ti, pakatiyā nibbatta-sattānam n' atthātāya suññam. Brahma-kāyikā⁵ bhūmi nibbattatīti attho. Tassa kattā vā kāretā vā n' atthi.⁶ Viuddhi-Magge vutta-nayena pana kamma-paccaya-utu-samutṭhānā ratana-bhūmi nibbattati. Pakati-nibbatti-ṭṭhānesu⁷ yeva e' ettha uyyāna-kapparakkhādayo nibbattanti. Atha sattānam pakatiyā vasita-ṭhāne⁸ nikaṇṭi appajjati. Te paṭhamajjhānam bhāvotvā tato etaranti. Tasmā—*Atth'⁹ aññalāro satto ti ādim āha.**

Āyukkhaya vā puññakkhaya eā ti. Uḷāram yo¹⁰ puñña-kammam katvā yattha kattha ci appāyuko dibba-loko nibbattanti, te attano puṇṇa-baleṇa ṭhātā na sakkonti, tassa pana deva-lokassa āyuppamāṇen' eva cavantīti āyukkhaya cavantīti vuccanti. Ye pana parittam puñña-kammam katvā dighāyuke devaloke nibbattanti, te yāvut' āyukam

¹ Dm arūpesu.

² Dm jhānamattena; S^o jhānamatta.

³ Dm sabbhatthāyico, sabbhā vā manomayam.

⁴ Soht ciram (i. at 1. 2. 7).

⁵ Dm kāyika.

⁶ Dm n' atthīti.

⁷ Dm nibbattana-ṭhāne.

⁸ So ṭhāne.

⁹ S^o sabbhā; Dm atha aññ.

¹⁰ Dm ye uḷāram; S^o adā va.

ṭhātum na sakkonti, antarū va cavaṇṭiṭi *puññakkhaya* carantīti vuccanti.

Digham addhāvaṃ tiṭṭhatīti kappam vā upaḍḍha-kappam vā.

4. *Anubhirattīti* aparassāpi¹ sattassa āgamaṇa-paṭṭhanā. Yā pana paṭigha-sampayuttā ukkaṭṭhikā² sī Brahma-loko n'atthi.

Paritassanā ti ubbiṭṭhanā, phandanā. Sū pan' esā tāsā-tassanā tuṇhā-tassanā diṭṭhi-tassanā āṇa-tassanā ti euta-bbidhā hoti. Tattha 'Jāṭiṃ paṭicca bhayaṃ bhayānakam chambhitattum lomahanāso cetaso ubbego³ utrāso, jaraṃ vyādhim maraṇaṃ paṭicca . . . po . . . utrāso⁴ ti' ayaṃ tāsā-tassanā nāma. 'Aho eata nāma pi satta itthattaṃ āga-ccheyyuṃ⁵ ti' ayaṃ tuṇhā-tassanā nāma. 'Paritassita-vippahanditam evāti⁶ ayaṃ diṭṭhi-tassanā nāma. 'Te pi Tathāgataṃ dhamma-deśanaṃ satvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ samvegaṃ santāsaṃ āpajjantīti⁷ ayaṃ āṇa-tassanā nāma. Idha pana tuṇhā-tassanā pi diṭṭhi-tassanā pi vuttatī.

Brahma-Vimānaṃ ti idha paṭhamābhiniṭṭhattassa atthitāya suññā ti na vuttam.

Uppajjantīti uppattī¹-vasena upagacchanti.

Sahavyatan ti saha-bhāvam.

5. *Abhibhā* ti 'abhibhavitvā ṭhito jetṭhako 'ham asmiti.'

Anabhibhūto ti aññehi anabhibhūto.

Āññadattikā ti ekaṇṇa-vacane nipāto. Dassana-vasena dāso—'Sabbam passūmiti' attho.

Vasa-vattīti 'sabbam janam vasa vattemi.'

Issaro, kattā, nimopāto ti, 'Ahaṃ loke issaro, ahaṃ lokassa kattā ca nimmitā ca, paṭhavi²-himavanta-sineru-cakkavāla-mahāsamudda-candima-suriyā mayā nimmitā ti.'

Setṭha³ saṅgitā⁴ ti, 'Ahaṃ lokassa uttamo ca, saṅjitā⁵ ca, "Tvam khattiyo nāma hohi, tvam Brāhmaṇo nāma⁶ Vesso nāma⁷ Suddo nāma⁸ Galattṭho nāma⁹ Pabbajito nāma,¹⁰ anta-

¹ Sī aparassāpi; Ss aparassāpi.

² Sī anubhiggo.

³ Sī paṭhavi.

⁴ Sī saṅgitā.

⁵ Sī ukkaṭṭhikā.

⁶ Sī upapajjantīti upapatti.

⁷ MSS. repeat setṭha.

⁸ Sī omā.

maṣo tvaṃ oṭṭho hohi, goṇo hohīti," evaṃ sattiānaṃ sam-
vissajjetū¹ ahaṃ² ti maññati.

Vasi Pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti, 'Ahaṃ asemi ciṅṇa-vasitattā³
vasi, ahaṃ pitā bhutānaṃ ca bhavyānaṃ cāti' maññati.
Tattha aṇḍaja-jalābujā sattaṃ anto aṇḍa-koso c' eva anto
vatthusaṃ⁴ ca bhavyā nāma bahi nikkhanta-kālato paṭṭhāya
bhūtā nāma, samsedajā paṭhama-citta-kkhaṇḍe bhavyā duti-
yato paṭṭhāya bhūtā, opapātikā paṭhama-iriyāpathe bhavyā
dutiya-to paṭṭhāya bhūtā ti veditabbā. 'Te sabbe pi mayhaṃ
puttā' ti saññāya 'Ahaṃ Pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ' ti maññati.
Idāni kārāṇato⁵ sādhetu-kāmo 'Mayā ime satta nimmittā ti
paṭiññaṃ kutvā,' *Taṃ kiṃ ketāti* ādīṃ āha.

Itthattaṃ ti ittha-bhāvaṃ. Brahma-bhāvaṃ ti attho.

Imiṇaṃ maggaṃ ti attano kamma-vasena cutū pi uppannā pi
ca keralāṃ maññanāmattaṃ⁶ eva 'imiṇaṃ maggaṃ nimmittā' ti
maññamānā vaṅka-cobhāde⁷ vaṅka-āpi viya oṇamitvā tase⁸
eva pāda-mulaṃ gacchanti.⁹

6. *Voppatantataro cāti* vaṇṇavantaturo ca.¹⁰ Abhirūpo
pāsādiko ti attho.

Mahesakkhaturo ti issariya-parivāra-vasena mahāyasaturo.

Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ ti kārāṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ. Yo¹¹
tato cavitvā aññatra na gacchati, idhi¹² eva āgacchati, taṃ
sandhāya etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Agāraṃ ti gehā.

Anagāriyaṃ ti pabbajjaṃ. Pabbajjū hi yasmiṃ agāra-
sahitaṃ kasi-gorakkhādi-kammaṃ tattha n' atthi, tasmā
anagāriyā ti vuccati.

Pabbajjātti upagacchati.

Tato paraṃ ānussarati tato pubbe nivāsā¹³ paraṃ na
saruti, saritum asakkonto tattha ṭhatvā diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti.

Nicco ti ādiso, tassa uppattim āpassanto nicco ti vadati,¹⁴
maraṇaṃ āpassanto dhuvo ti, sādā-bhāvato mesato ti, jarā-

¹ Ime samvissajjetā.

² Ime vatthumhi.

³ Ime ciṅṇa-vasita.

⁴ Ime vatthumhi.

⁵ Ime kārāṇato.

⁶ Ime maggaṃ.

⁷ Ime cobhāde.

⁸ Ime oṇamitvā.

⁹ Ime gacchanti.

¹⁰ Ime vaṇṇavanta.

¹¹ Ime ādiso.

¹² Ime ādiso.

¹³ Ime ādiso.

¹⁴ Ime ādiso.

¹ Ime vasita; Sd vasitattā.

² Ime kārāṇa-vasita.

³ Ime cobhāde.

⁴ Ime oṇamitvā.

⁵ Ime ādiso.

⁶ Ime ādiso.

⁷ Ime ādiso.

⁸ Ime ādiso.

⁹ Ime ādiso.

¹⁰ Ime ādiso.

¹¹ Ime ādiso.

¹² Ime ādiso.

¹³ Ime ādiso.

¹⁴ Ime ādiso.

vasenūpi vipariṇāmassa abhāvato *avipariṇāma-dhammo* ti. Sesam ettha paṭhama¹-vāre uttānam eva.²

7. Dutiya-vāre khiddāya padussanti³ vinassanti⁴ *khiddā-padosikā*. ⁴ *Khiddā-padusikā*⁴ ti pi Pāṇiṇi likhanti, sā Atthakathāyaṃ n' atthi.

Attecan ti, atikālam aticiran ti attho.

*Hassa*⁵-*khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā* ti, *hassa*⁵-*rati-dhamma*ñ c' eva *khiddā-rati-dhamma*ñ ca samāpannā, anuyuttā. Keji-*hassa*⁶-*sukha*ñ c' eva *kāyika-vācasika-kijā*⁷-*sukha*ñ ca anuyuttā vutta-ppakāra-rati-dhamma-samaṅgino hutvā *cikharanti* ti attho.

Sati mussantī,⁸ khādaniya-bhojaniyessa sati pamussati.⁹ Te kira puñña-visesādhigatena mahantena attano śiri-vibhavana nakkhattam¹⁰ kiṇantā tāya¹⁰ sampatti¹¹-mahantatāya 'Āhāraṃ paribhuñjīmha na paribhuñjimbhāti' pi na jñanti. Atha ekāhārātikkananato paṭṭhāya nīrantaraṃ khādantā pi pivantā pi cavanti yeva na tiṭṭhanti. Kasmā? Kamma-jejaasa balavatāya, [karaṇa-kāyassa mandatāya.]¹² Manussānaṃ hi kamma-jejo mando, karaṇa-kāyo balavā. Tesam jejaasa mandatāya kāyassa balavatāya sattāham pi atikkamitvā uḥodaka-accha-yāgu-ādīhi sakkā vatthum upatthambhetum. Devānaṃ pana¹³ tejo balavā hoti, karaṇam¹⁴ mandam. Te ekaṃ āhāra-velaṃ atikkamitvā saṇṭhātum na sakkonti. Yathā nāma gimhānam majjhantike tatta-pāsāne ṭhapitaṃ padumaṃ vā uppalaṃ vā sāyapha-samaye ghaṭa-satenāpi śūciyamānaṃ pākatikaṃ na hoti vinassati yeva, evam evaṃ pucchā nīrantaraṃ khādantā pi pivantā pi cavanti yeva na tiṭṭhanti. Ten' āhu—*Sati-sammasā ta decā tamhā kāyā caranti* ti.

¹ B^o omits.

² B^o evāti.

³ B^o padussanti.

⁴ S^o *Khiddapadusikā*; S^{ss} *Khiddapadusikā*; B^o *padusikā*.

⁵ B^o *hassa*.

⁶ B^o *kelihassa*.

⁷ S^o *kijā*.

⁸ B^o *sammussanti*.

⁹ S^{ss} *sammussati*; S² *pamussati*, corrected to *pamussati*; S^o *pamussati*; B^o *sammussati*. See Morris in J.P.T.S for 1884, p. 94.

¹⁰ S^{ss} *kiṇantāya*.

¹¹ B^o *sampattiya*.

¹² In B^o only.

¹³ B^o omits.

¹⁴ B^o *karaṇa-kāyaṃ*.

Katame pana *te devā* ti? Ime nāmāti¹ atthakathāya vicāranā n' atthi. Devatānam² kammaja-tejo balavā hoti, karajam mandan ti avisesena vuttattā pana ye keci kabalinkā-rāhūrūpajivino³ devā evam karonti, te evam cavantīti veditabbā, ye keci pan' āhu Nimmānarati-Paranimmitta-vasavattino te devā ti. Khiddāya⁴ padussaṇa-matten' eva h' ete khiddā-padosikā ti vuttā. Sesam ettha purima-nayen' eva veditabbam.

10. Tatiya-vare manena padussanti vinassantīti *Mano-Padosikā*. Ete Cātummahārūjikā.⁵ Tesu kira eko deva-putto 'Nakkhattam kilīssimūti' saparivāro rathena vīthim paṭipajjati. Ath' aṇḍo nikkhamanto tam purato gacchantam diṣvā 'Kim bho ayaṃ kapaṇo⁶ adittha-pubbam viya etaṃ diṣvā pīṭiya uddhumāto viya gacchamāno⁷ viya ca gacchatīti' kujjhati. Purato gacchanto pi nivattitvā⁸ tam kuddham diṣvā—Kuddhā nāma suviditā⁹ hontī¹⁰—kuddha-bhāvaṃ assa ñatvū, 'Tvaṃ kuddho mayham. Kim kariyasi? Ayaṃ sampatti mayā dāna-sīlādīnaṃ vasena laddhā, na tvaṃ vāsenāti' paṭikujjhati. Ekasmim hi kuddhe itaro akuddho rakkhati. Ubhoṃ pana kuddhesu ekassa kodho itarassa paccayo hoti, tassa pi kopo itarassa paccayo hotīti ubho kandaṇṭānaṃ yeva orodhānaṃ cavantī. Ayaṃ ettha dhammatā. Sesam vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.

13. Takki-vāde,¹¹ ayaṃ cakkhādīnaṃ bhedaṃ passati. Cittam pana yasmā purimaṃ purimaṃ paccchimassa paccchimassa paccayaṃ datvā va nirujjhati, tasmā cakkhādīnaṃ bhedato balavataram pi cittassa bhedaṃ na passati. So tam opassanto 'yathā nāma sakunā ekam rakkham jahitvā aṇḍasmim¹² nilīyanti,¹³ evam eva imasmim attabhāva blinne cittam aṇḍattha¹⁴ gacchatīti' gahetvā evam āha. Sesam ettha vutta-nayena veditabbam.

¹ B= devā ti.² B= kabalī.³ B= Cātummahā.⁴ B= hijjamāno.⁵ B= saviṇṇā.⁶ B= vāro.⁷ B= nilīyati (and sakuno above).⁸ B= devānaṃ.⁹ B= khiddā.¹⁰ B= pakarṇa.¹¹ B= nivattitvā.¹² B= hontīti.¹³ B= ekasmim.¹⁴ B= aṇḍattha.

16. *Antānantikā* ti antānanta-vādā. Antam vā anantam vā antānantam vā n' ev' antam vā nānantam vā ārabha pavatta-vādā ti attho.

17-20. *Anta-saṇṇi lokasmiṃ viharatthi*, paṭibhāga-nimittam cakkavāḷa-pariyantam avaḍḍhetvā, tam loko ti gahetvā, anta-saṇṇi lokasmiṃ viharati. 18. Cakkavāḷa-pariyantam katvā vaḍḍhita-kasiṇo¹ pana *ananta-saṇṇi* hoti. 19. Uddham adho avaḍḍhetvā pana tiriyaṃ vaḍḍhetvā *uddham-adho-anta-saṇṇi tiriyaṃ ananta-saṇṇi*. 20. Takkivādo² vutta-nayen'³ eva veditabbo. Ime cattāro pi attanā diṭṭha-pubbānusaṅgen' eva diṭṭhiyā gahitattā pubbanta-kappikesu pavittḥā.

23. Na maratitī amarā. Kā sā? Evam⁴ pi me no ti ādinā nayena pariyaṇta-rahitā diṭṭhi-gatikassa diṭṭhi o' eva vācā va. Vivādho khapo ti vikkhepo. Amarāya diṭṭhiyā vācāya vā⁵ vikkhepo ti *amarā-vikkhepo*. So etesaṃ atthitī *amarā-vikkhepikā*. Aparo nayo. Amarā nāma⁶ maccha-jāti, sā ummu-jjana-nimujjanādi-vasena udake sandhāvamaṇā gahetuṃ na sakkoti.⁷ Evam eva ayaṃ pi vādo ito o' ito ca sandhāvati gāhaṃ na upagacchati *amarā-vikkhepo* ti vuccati. So etesaṃ atthitī *amarā-vikkhepikā*.

24. *Idaṃ kusalaṃ ti yathā-bhūtaṃ na ppajānātthi*, dasa kusala-kumma-pathe yathā-bhūtaṃ na ppajānātthi attho. *Akusale* pi dasa akusala-kumma-pathā va adhippetā.

So mam' assa vighāto ti, musā mayā bhaṇitaṃ ti vippatīsār-uppatiyā mama vighāto assa dukkhaṃ bhaveyyāti attho.

So mam' assa antarāyo ti, so mama saggassa o' eva maggassa ca antarāyo assa.

Musā-cāda-bhayaṃ musā-cāda-parijegucchā ti, musā-vādo ottappena o' eva hiriyaṃ ca.

Vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjattī, vācāya vikkhepaṃ āpajjati. Kīdisaṃ? Amarā-vikkhepaṃ, apariyaṇta-vikkhepaṃ ti attho.

Ecāṃ pi me no ti ādisu, evam pi⁸ me no ti aniyāmita-

¹ B= kaspe.

² See above on 1. 2. 13.

³ B= ca.

⁴ S= sakkā ti.

⁵ B= vāro.

⁶ B= Evam ti pi.

⁷ B= addo ekā.

⁸ B= Evam ti pi (twice).

vikkhepo. *Tathā ti pi?* *Me no ti*, Sassato attā en loko cāti vuttam sassata-vādam paṭikkhipati. *Aññathā ti pi?* *Me no ti*, sassato aññathā vuttam ekacca-sasatam paṭikkhipati. *No ti pi?* *Me no ti*¹ na² hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vuttam ucchedam paṭikkhipati. *No no ti pi?* *Me no ti*, n'eva hoti na na hoti ti vuttam takki-vādam paṭikkhipati.

Seyam pana, 'Idam kusalan ti' vā 'akusalan ti' vā puṭṭho, na kiñci vyākareti. 'Idam kusalan ti pi vā puṭṭho' *Eesam*³ *pi me no* ti vadati. Tato 'Kiṃ? Akusalan ti' vutte, *Tathā ti pi me no* ti vadati. 'Kiṃ? Ubhayato aññathā' ti vutte *Aññathā ti pi me no* ti vadati. Tato 'Ti-vidhenāpi'⁴ na hoti⁵ te laddhi' ti vutte *No ti pi me no* ti vadati. Tato 'Kiṃ? No no te laddhiti' vutte *No no ti pi me no* ti evam vikkhepam eva upajjati, evam⁶ ekasmim pi pakkhe na tiṭṭhati.

25. *Chando vā rāgo vā ti*. Ajānanto⁷ pi sahasā kusalam eva 'kusalan' ti,⁸ akusalam eva ca 'akusalan' ti vatvā, 'Mayā asukassa nāma evam vyūkatam, kiṃ nam⁹ suvyūkatam' ti aññe paṇḍite pucchitvā, tehi 'Suvyūkatam bhadrakulha-kusalam eva tayā kusalam, akusalam eva ca¹⁰ akusalan ti vyūkatam' ti vutte, 'N'atthi mayā saddiso paṇḍito' ti evam *me tattha chando vā rāgo vā assāti* attho. Ettha ca chando dubbala-rūgo, rūgo balava-rūgo.¹¹

Doso vā paṭigho vā ti, kusalam pana akusalan ti akusalan ca kusalan ti vatvā, aññe paṇḍite pucchitvā tehi 'Davyūkatam tayā'¹² ti vutte, 'Ettakam pi nāma na jānāmi' tattha *me assa doso vā paṭigho vā ti* attho. Idhāpi doso dubbala-kodho, paṭigho balava-kodho.

Tam mam assa upādānam, *So mam assa vighāto ti*. Tam chanda-rāga-dvayaṃ mama upādānam assa, dosa-paṭigha-dvayaṃ vighāto, ubhayam pi vā tam¹³ gahaṇa-vesena upādā-

¹ S² omits ti.² B² evam ti.³ B² hoti kiṃ (for hoti).⁴ B² sampajānanto.⁵ B² kiṃ tam.⁶ SS add ti.⁷ S² tataya; S² tatiya; S² B² tayā (for tam tayā).⁸ B² daja (for dajha).⁹ S² omits na.¹⁰ S² vidhamāti.¹¹ B² omits.¹² B² adds vatvā.¹³ B² omits.

naṃ, vihanana-vasena vighāto. Rāgo hi amuñeitu-kāmatāya ārammaṇaṃ gaphāti jalūkā viya, doṣo vināsetu-kāmatāya āsīvisso viya, abhō pi e' ete santāpakatṭhena vihananti yevāti upādānan ti ca vighāto ti ca vuttā.—Sesaṃ paṭhama-vāra-sadisam eva.

26. *Paṇḍitā* ti paṇḍiccena samannāgatā.

Niyupā ti suṃhā-sukhuma-buddhino, ¹ sukhuma-atth-antare paṭivijjhana-jānana-samatthā.²

Kata-papa-ppavādā ti, viññāta-papa-ppavādā c' eva parehi saddhīm kata-vāda-paricayū ca.

Vāla-vedhi-rūpā ti vāla-vedhi-dhanuggaha-sadisā.

Vō³ bhindantā mañño ti vāla-vedhi viya vālaṃ. Sukha-māni pi paresaṃ *ditṭhi-gatāni* attano *paññā-gatena* bhindantā viya carantiti attho.

Te maṃ tatthāti, te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā⁴ naṃ tesu⁵ kusalā-kusalesu.

*Samanyuñjeyyū*⁶ ti,—'kīṃ kusalaṃ kīṃ akusalaṃ ti attano laddhīm vadāti'⁷ laddhīm puccheyyūṃ.

Samannagāheyyū ti, idaṃ nāmaṃti vutte 'Kāraṇena'⁸ etaṃ atthaṃ gūhayāti⁹ kāraṇaṃ puccheyyūṃ.

Samanubhāseyyū ti, iminā nāma kāraṇenāti vutte kāraṇe doṣaṃ dassesvā 'Na tvaṃ idaṃ jānāsi, idaṃ pana gapha, idaṃ pana visajjehiti,' evaṃ santajjeyyū.¹⁰

Na sampādeyyaṃ ti, na sampādeyyaṃ. Sampādetvā kathaṃ na sakkuṇeyyaṃ ti attho.

So maṃ assa vighāto ti, yaṃ taṃ punappuna¹¹ vatvā pi asampāyanaṃ nāma so maṃ vighāto assa, oṭṭha-tālu-jivhā-gala-sosama-ḍakkham eva assāti attho.—Sesaṃ etthāpi paṭhama-vāra-sadisam eva.

27. *Mando* ti manda-pañño. Apaññass' ev' etaṃ nāmaṃ.

Momūko ti atisamāñjho.

¹ ¹ B² sukhumam atthantaram paṭivijjhana-samatthā.

² B² Te.

³ S² Im. manten for maṃ tesu.

⁴ S² vadati; S² vedati.

⁵ S² gūhayati; B² gūheyyū ti.

⁶ B² punappunam (and so always).

⁷ B² Brahmanā (and so always).

⁸ S² cumanujj-.

⁹ B² kama kāraṇena.

¹⁰ B² samanyuñjeyyū.

Hoti tathāgato ti ādisu, satto tathāgato ti adhippeto.—
Sesam ettha uttānam eva.

Imo pi cattāro pubba-pavatta-dhammānusāren' eva dīṭṭhi¹-
gahitattā pubbanta-kappikesu pavittihā.

30. Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko cāti dassanam
adhicca-samuppannam, tam otesam atthiti *adhicca-samuppan-*
nikā. *Adhicca-samuppannam* ti akārana-samuppannam.

31. *Asaññā sattā* ti, *desanā-sisam* etam. Acitt²-uppāda³-
rūpa-mattaka-attabhāvā ti attho. Tesam evam uppatti vedi-
tabbā. Ekacco⁴ tiṭṭhāyatane pabbajjivā, vāyo-kasīne pari-
kammam katvā, catuttham jhānam nibbattetvā, jhānā vuṭṭhāya
citto dosam passati. 'Citto sati hatthacchedādi-dukkhān
c' eva sabba-bhayaṇi ca honti. Alaṃ iminā cittaena. Acittaku-
bhāvo santo' ti. Evam citte dosam passitvā aparihīnajjhāno
kālam katvā asaṇṇīsu⁵ nibbattati. Cittam assa cuti citta-
nirodhena idh' eva nivattati. Rūpakkhandaṃ attam eva
tattva pātubhavati. Te tattha, yathā nāma jiyā-vega-kkhitto⁶
saro yuttako jiyā-vego tattakam eva ākāse gacchati, evam
evam jhāna-vega-kkhitto⁷ upparijjivā⁸ yuttako jhāna-vego
tattakam eva kālam tiṭṭhanti. Jhāna-vego pana parihīno,
tattva rūpa-kkhandho antaradhāyati, idha⁹ paṭisandhi-saññā
upparijati.¹⁰ Yaṃā pana tīya idha uppanna-saññāya tesam
tattva cuti paṇṇāyati, tasmā *Saññuppadā ca pana te deṇḍ*
tanhā kāyā cetasikā vuttam.

Sattattāpālī,¹¹ *satta-bhāvāya*. Sesam ettha uttānattham eva.

32. Takki-vādo pi vutta-nayen' eva vedittabbo.¹²

37. Evam atthārusa-pubbanta-kappike dassetvā, idāni catu-
cattarisa aparanta-kappike dassetum—*Santi Bhikkhave* ti
ādim āha. Tattha anūgata-koṭṭhāsa-samkhātam aparantam
kappetvā gaṇhanti *aparanta-kappikā*. Aparanta-kappo vā

¹ S' B= dīṭṭhiyā.

² B= uppāda.

³ B= asaṇṇā-catteso.

⁴ B= vegakkhitto.

⁵ B= idha pana.

⁶ B= esatāyati suta-.

⁷ See above, on 1, 2, 13 (B= vato, vedittabbo ti).

⁸ S= accitt-.

⁹ B= adda hi.

¹⁰ B= vegakkhitto.

¹¹ B= upaparijjivā.

¹² Here B= 88.

etesam atthāti aparanta-kappikā. Evaṃ sesam pi pubbe vutta-ppakāra-nayen' eva veditabbam.

38. *Uddham-āghātanikā*¹ ti, āghātanam vuccati maraṇam. Uddham-āghātanā² attānam vulantīti uddham-āghātanikā.

Saṇṇi ti, pavatto vādo saṇṇi-vādo, so etesam atthāti saṇṇi-vādā. *Rupā attā*³ ti ādisu kasiṇa-rūpam attā ti tattha pavutta⁴-saṇṇiā⁵ o' assa saṇṇi ti gahetvā vā, *Ājivikā*⁶-ādayo viya takka-matten' eva vā, *Rūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saṇṇi ti nam paṇḍapenti*. Tattha arogo ti nicco.

Arūpa-samāpatti-nimittam pana attā ti samāpatti-saṇṇiā⁷ o' assa saṇṇi ti gahetvā vā, Nigaṇṭh-ādayo viya takkamatten' eva vā, *arūpi attā saṇṇi ti nam paṇḍapenti*. Tatiyā pana miṣṣaka-gāha-vasena pavattā diṭṭhi, catutthā takka-gāhen' eva.

Dutiya-catukkam antānantika-vāde vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.⁸ Tatiya-catukke samāpannaka-vasena *ekatta-saṇṇi*, asamāpannaka-vasena *nānatta-saṇṇi*, paritta-kasiṇa-vasena *paritta-saṇṇi*, vipula-kasiṇa-vasena *appamāna-saṇṇi* veditabbo.⁹ Catuttha-catukke¹⁰ dībbena cakkhumā tika¹¹-catukka-jhāna-bhūmīyam nibbattamānam disvā *ekanta-sukhi* ti gaṇhāti, niraye nibbattamānam disvā *ekanta-dukkhi* ti, manusesu nibbattamānam disvā *sukha-dukkhi* ti, vehapphalesu¹² nibbattamānam disvā *adukkham-asukhi* ti gaṇhāti. Visesato hi pubbe-nivāsānussati-lābhino¹³ pubbanta-kappikā honti, dībba-cakkhukā aparanta-kappikā ti.

3.

1. *Asaṇṇi-vādo* saṇṇi-vādo ādimhi vuttānam dvipparam catukkānam vasena veditabbo. 5. *Tathā n' eva-saṇṇi-nāsaṇṇi* vādo. Kevalam hi tattha saṇṇi attā ti gaṇhantānam tā diṭṭhiyo idha asaṇṇi ti ca n' eva-saṇṇi-nāsaṇṇi ti ca. Tattha na ekantena kāraṇam pariyesitabbam. Diṭṭhi-gatikassa hi gāho ummattika-pacchi-sadiso ti vuttam etap.¹⁴

9. *Uccheda-vādo sato* ti, vijjamānassa. *Ucchedan* ti, upa-

¹ All MSS. āghāṭā.

² All MSS. rūpi.

³ S¹ ājivikā. B¹ ājivakā.

⁴ B¹ saṇṇi ti veditabbā.

⁵ B¹ rikka.

⁶ B¹ saṇṇi-sāpa-lābhino.

⁷ S¹ āghāṭatā; S² āghāṭatā.

⁸ B¹ pavattana.

⁹ See above on D. I. 2. 16.

¹⁰ B¹ adda pana.

¹¹ B¹ adda devasa.

¹² See above, p. 105.

ucchadam. *Vindatu* ti, adnaseenam. *Vibhacan* ti, bhava¹-vignanam. Sabbhān' etāni aññamañña-vevacanān' eva.

Tattha dve jaṇu ucceda-diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhanti, lābhī ca alābhī ca. ²Lābhī arahato² dībbena cakkhunā cutim diṣvā uppattim³ apassanto, yo vā cuti-mattam eva daṭṭhum sakkoti na uppattim,⁴ so ucceda-diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti. ⁵Alābhī ca 'Ko paralokam jānāti?⁵ kāma-sukha-gijjhātāya⁶ vā 'Yathā rukkha-paṇṇāni patitāni na puna virūhanti⁷ evaṃ⁸ suttā ti ādinā takkena vā, uccedam gaṇhāti. Idha pana tanhā-diṭṭhinam vasena tathā ca aññathā ca vikkapetvā va imā satta-diṭṭhiyo uppannā ti veditabbā.

10. Tattha rūpa⁹ ti rūpavā. *Cātummaha²-bhātiko* ti cātumahā-bhūta-mayo. *Mātā-pitunnam¹⁰* etan ti mātā-pettikam. Kiṃ tam? Sukka-sonitam. *Mātā-pettike sambhūto jūto ti mātā-pettika-sambhavo.* Iti rūpa-kāya-sisena manusatta-bhāvam¹¹ attā ti vadati. *Itth' eke* ti, ittham eke, evam eke ti attho.

11. Dutiyo tam paṭikkhipitvā dībb-attabhāvam vadati. *Dibbo* ti, devaloke sambhūto. *Kāmaracaro* ti cha¹²-Kāmāvacara-deva-pariyāpanno. *Kabalinkāram¹³* bhakkhayaṭṭi *kabalinkāra-bhakkho.*¹⁴

12. *Manumayo* ti jhānamanena nibbatto.

Sabb-aṅga-paccanhi ti sabba-aṅga-paccanṅa-yutto.

Akhiṇḍriyo ti paripuṇṇ-indriyo. Yāni Brahmaloce atthi tesam vasena itaresaṃ ca saṇṭhāna-vasen' etam vuttam.

13. *Sabbaso rūpa-saññānam samatikkamā* ti ādinam attho Visuddhi-magge vutto.

Ākāśanañcāyatanaṃ ti ādisu pana ākāśanañcāyatana-bhavam upagato ti evam attho veditabbo. Sesam ettha uttānam evāti.

¹ B^o bhāra.

² B^o upapattim.

³ B^o Alābhiko paralokam na jānāti.

⁴ B^o virūhanti.

⁵ B^o cātummahā (comp. D. 2. 83).

⁶ S^o manusattābhāvam.

⁷ B^o kāhe|kkā.

⁸ B^o lābhiko sammaraṇto.

⁹ B^o upapattam.

¹⁰ B^o giddhatāya.

¹¹ B^o evam eva.

¹² B^o pitunnam.

¹³ S^o amita cha.

19. Dittṭhadhamma-nibbāna-vāde ditṭha-dhammo ti paccakkha¹-dhammo² vuccati. Tattha tattha paṭisaḍḍhattabhāvass³ etaṃ adhivacanam. Dittṭhi-dhamme nibbānam ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānam, imasmiṃ yeva atta-bhāve dukkha-vūpasamanan ti attho. Taṃ vadantīti ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā.

Parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānam ti, paramam⁴ ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānam, uttaman ti attho.

20. *Pañcāhi kāma-guṇehi*, manāpiyehi⁵ rūpādihi pañcāhi kāma-kotṭhāsehi bandhanehi vā.

Samappito ti suṭṭhu appito allīno hutvā.

Samāngi-bhūto ti samannāgato.

Paricāretīti tesu kāma-guṇesu yathā-sukham indriyāni cāreti, saṁcāreti, ito e' ito ca upaneti, atha vā pana⁶ laḍaṭi ramati kīḷati. Ettha ca daḍḍhā kāma-guṇā, mānusakā⁷ e' eva dībhā ca. Mānusakā⁷ Mandhātū-kāmaguṇa-sadisā datṭhabbā, dībhā Paranimmitavasevatti-deva-rājassa kāmaguṇa-sadisā ti.⁸ Evarūpe kāme upagatānam hi te ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-pattiṃ paññāpenti.⁹

21. ¹⁰Dutiya-vāde¹¹ hutvā abhāvattṭhena *aniccā*, paṭipīḷanattṭhena *dukkhā*, pakati-jāhanattṭhena *vipariṇāma-dhammā* ti veditabbā.

Tesam vipariṇāma-aññathā-bhāvā ti, tesam kāmānam vipariṇāma-samkhatū aññathā-bhāvā. 'Yam pi me ahoṣi tam pi me n' atthīti' vutta-nayena *ppajjanti*, *soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass' upāyāsā* ti.¹² Tattha anto¹³ nijjhāyana-lakkhaṇo *soko*. Taṃ nissita-līlappana-lakkhaṇo *paridevo*. Kāya-paṭipīḷana-lakkhaṇam *dukkham*. Mano-vīghāta-lakkhaṇam *domanassam*. Visāda-lakkhaṇo *upāyāso*. *Vicce'* eva kamehīti ādinam attho Visuddhi-magge vutto.

22. *Vitakkita* ti abbiniropana-vasena pavatto vitakko.

¹ S^o paccavekkha.

² S^o paṭisaḍḍhatta.

³ B^o manāpiya.

⁴ B^o manasekā.

⁵ B^o samappiti paññāpenti.

⁶ B^o vare.

⁷ S^o omits from dutiya-vāde up to this.

⁸ S^o add ti.

⁹ B^o parama.

¹⁰ B^o pa.

¹¹ B^o omits.

¹² S^o omits down to nijjhāyana.

¹³ B^o omits ti.

Vicāritan ti anumajjana-vasena pavatto vicāro.

Eten' etan ti, etena vitakkiteṇa ca vicāriteṇa ca etaṃ paṭhamā-jjhānaṃ olārikam sakaṇṭakam viya khūyati.

23. *Piṭi*¹-*gataṃ* ti, piṭi yeva.

*Cetaso abbhūvitattā*² ti, cittassa abhūllā³-bhāva-karaṇaṃ.

24. *Cetaso ābhogo* ti, jhānā vaṭṭhāya tasmim sukhe puna-ppuna cittassa ābhogo manasi-kāro samannāhāro ti. Sesam ettha diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vāde uttāmattham⁴ eva.

27. *Ettāvatā sabhū* pi dvā-satṭhi diṭṭhiyo kathitā honti yāsaṃ satt' eva ucheda-diṭṭhiyo sesā sasaṇṭa-diṭṭhiyo. Idāni *Ime kho te Bhikkhave* ti iminā vārena sabbe pi te aparanta-kappike ekajjham niyyādetvā⁵ sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ vissajjeti.⁶

29. *Puna Ime kho te Bhikkhave* ti ādinā vārena sabbe pi te 'pubbantāparanta-kappike niyyādetvā⁷ tad eva ñāṇaṃ vissajjeti.

31. *Iti—Kataṃ ca te Bhikkhave dhammā* ti ādimhi pucchamāno pi, sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ eva pucchitvā, vissajjamāno pi—sattānaṃ ajjhāsayam tulāya tulāyanto viya, Sineru-pādato vālikam⁸ uddharanto viya—dvā-satṭhi diṭṭhi-gatāni uddharitvā sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ eva vissajjesi. Evam ayaṃ yathā-nusandhi-vasena desanāgatā.⁹

Tayo hi¹⁰ anusandhi, pucchānusandhi, ajjhāsayānusandhi, yathānusandhiti.

Tattha 'Evam vutte Nando go-pāleko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca. "Kim na kho Bhante orimaṃ tīraṃ, kiṃ pārimaṃ¹¹ tīraṃ, ko majjhe samsido,¹² ko thale ussādo,¹³ ko manussa-gāho, ko amanussa-gāho, ko āvatta-gāho, ko anto pūti-bhāvo"' ti evaṃ pucchantūnaṃ Bhagavatā vissajjita-sutta-vasena pucchānusandhi veditaḥ.

'Atha kho sāññatarassa bhikkhuṇo evaṃ cetaso parivitaḥko udapādi. "Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā saññā sam-

¹ B^m piṭi (twice).

² B^m abbhū-. See above, p. 53.

³ B^m niyyādetvā.

⁴ B^m aparantakappike 'p' ca ekajjham niyyādetvā.

⁵ B^m vālikam.

⁶ B^m adeśa suttassa.

⁷ SS. majjhe samsido.

⁸ SS. 'akkaman; B^m abbhū.

⁹ B^m uttāmattham.

¹⁰ B^m viasj' (so 5 times).

¹¹ B^m desanā āgatā.

¹² B^m orima-pārima.

¹³ B^m ussādo.

khārū viññānaṃ anattā. Anatta-katāni¹ kammāni kamattānaṃ² phusissanti.³ Atha kho⁴ Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuṃ cetasaṃ ceto-parivittakkaṃ aññāya bhikkhū āmanesi, "Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, Bhikkhave? Idh'⁵ ekacco mogha-puriso avidvā⁶ avijjā-gato taṇhādhipateyyena cetasaṃ Sattha sasanam atidhāvitaḥ paṇaṃ maññeyya. 'Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anatta . . . po . . . phusissanti.' Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, Bhikkhave, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā⁷ ti evaṃ paresaṃ ajjhāsayam viditvā Bhagavatā vutta-sutta-vasena ajjhāsayānusandhi veditabbo.

Yena paṇa dhammena ādimhidesanā utthitā tassa dhammasa anurūpa-dhamma-vasena vā, paṭipakkha-vasena vā, yesu suttesu upari-desanā āgacchati tesam vasena yathānusandhi veditabbo. Seyyathidaṃ Ākaṅkheyya-sutte hetthā sīlena desanā utthitā, upari eha abhiññā āgatā. Vattā⁸-sutte hetthā kilesena desanā utthitā, upari Brahma-vihārū āgatā. Kosambaka-sutte hetthā bhayaḍḍanena utthitā, upari sāraṇīya-dhammā āgatā. Kakacūpamaṃ hetthā akkhaṇṭhiyā utthitā, upari kakacūpamā⁹ āgatā. Imasmim pi Brahmajāle hetthā diṭṭhi-vasena desanā utthitā, upari Suññatā-pakūsanam āgataṃ. Tena vuttaṃ¹⁰ evaṃ ayaṃ yathānusandhi vasena desanā āgatā¹¹ ti.

Idāni mariyādā-vibhāga-dassanattamaṃ

32. *Tatra-Bhikkhave-ti-ādikaṃ desanā āraddhā. Tad api tesam bhavantaṃ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassantaṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ puritasita¹²-vipphanditaṃ evāti.* Yena diṭṭhi-ssaḍḍena diṭṭhi-sukheṇa diṭṭhi-vedayitena te somaṇassa-jātā sassutaṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catūhi vattāhi, tad api tesam bhavantaṃ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇānaṃ¹³ yathābhūtaṃ dhammānaṃ sabhāvaṃ ajānantaṃ apassantaṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ,¹⁴ kevalaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ¹⁵ yeva

¹ B^o adda kira.

² S^o phusissanti.

³ B^o Thānaṃ kho paṇaṃ etaṃ vijjati yam idha.

⁴ S^o avijjā; B^o aviddhi.

⁵ S^o kakacūpamā; B^o kakacūpama.

⁶ B^o tassa.

⁷ S^o omitta.

⁸ SS kammattānaṃ.

⁹ SS amitt.

¹⁰ S^o vattāna.

¹¹ S^o gata; B^o desanā āgatā.

¹² B^o amitta.

taṃ vedayitaṃ : taṃ ca kho paṇ' etaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva, diṭṭhi-samkhātena c' eva¹ taṃhā-samkhātena ca paritasitena² vipphanditaṃ eva calitaṃ eva kumpitaṃ eva, thusa-rāsimhi nikhāta³-khūṇu-sadisam, na sotāpannassa dassanam iṃa niccalan ti dasseti. Esa nayo ekacca-sassatādissu pi.

45. Puna *Tatra Bhikkhave ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā sassata-eḍḍā ti* ādi param parappaccaya-dassan-atthaṃ āraद्धham. *Tattha tad api phassa-paccaya* ti yena diṭṭhi-assaḍena diṭṭhi-sukhena diṭṭhi-vedayitena te somanassa-jātā *saṃsāraṃ attānaṃ ca lokāṃ ca paññāpenti catāhi catthāhi*, tad api taṃhā-diṭṭhi-paripphanditaṃ vedayitaṃ phassa-paccaya ti dasseti. Esa nayo sabbattha.

58. Idāni taṃsa phassa¹-paccayassa diṭṭhi-vedayite balava-bhāva-dassanattaṃ puna *Tatra Bhikkha ce ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ti* ādim āha.

Tattha Te vata aññatra phassa ti, te vata Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā taṃ vedayitaṃ vinā phassena *paṭisaṃvedissanti* kāraṇam etaṃ n' atthi.² Yathā hi patato gehassa upatthambhān-atthāya thūpaṃ nāma balava-paccayo hoti, na taṃ thūpāya anupatthambhitam thātum sakkoti, evam eva phasso pi vedanāya balava-paccayo, taṃ vinā idaṃ diṭṭhi-vedayitaṃ n' atthāti dasseti. Esa nayo sabbattha.

71. Idāni—*Tatra Bhikkhave ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā sassata-eḍḍā saṃsāraṃ attānaṃ ca lokāṃ ca paññāpenti catāhi catthāhi*, ye pi te *Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā* ti ādinā nayena sabba-diṭṭhi-vedayitāni sampiṇḍeti. Kasmā? Upari phasso pakkipanattihāya. Kathaṃ? *Sabbe te ekaḥ phassa-āyatanā phassa phassa paṭisaṃvedenti*. Tattha cha phassa-āyatanāni nāma ekkhuṃ phassa-āyatanam, sotam, ghānam, jivhā, kāyo,³ mano phassa-āyatanam ti imāni cha. Sañjāti-samosaraṇa-kāraṇa-paññatti⁴-matte⁵su⁶ hi ayam āyatana-saddo vattati.⁷ Tattha 'Kamboja'⁸ assānam āyatanam gunnam

¹ S¹ = samkhātenaḍḍera.

² B² = nikkhitta (and so at p. 73).

³ B³ = n' atthāti.

⁴ B⁴ = ekkha-ph' sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāya-mano-ph'.

⁵ B⁵ = always paṇḍati.

⁶ B⁶ = paravattati.

⁷ B⁷ = parissatena.

⁸ B⁸ = omitta.

⁹ B⁹ = attham.

¹⁰ B¹⁰ = kamboja.

Dakkhiṇāpatho' ti sañjātiyaṃ vattatī, sañjāti-tthāne ti attho.

'Manorame āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā'

ti. samosaraṇe. 'Sati sati āyatane' ti kīraṇe. 'Arañā-āyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭha sammantitī'¹ paññatti-matte. Svāyam idha sañjāti-ādi-attha-ttaye pi yujjati. Cakkhādisa hi phassa-pañcamakā dhammā sañjāyanti, samosaranti, tāni ca tesam kīraṇaṃ ti āyatanāni. Idha pana 'cakkhaṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso'² ti iminā nayena phassa-sisen' eva desanaṃ āropetvā, phassaṃ ādīṃ katvā paccaya-paramparaṃ dassetum eha³ phassa-āyatanāni⁴ vuttāni.

Phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedentīti, phusitvā phusitvā paṭisaṃvedentī. Ittha ca kiñcāpi āyatanānaṃ phusana-kiccaṃ viya vuttam, tatthā pi na tesam phusana-kiccānā veditabbā. Na hi āyatanāni phusanti, phasso va taṃ taṃ ārammaṇaṃ phusati. Āyatanāni pana phasso upanikkhīpitvā dassitāni. Tasmā sabbe te eha phassa-āyatana-sambhavaṇa phassena rūpādīni ārammaṇāni phusitvā taṃ dīṭṭhi-vedanaṃ paṭisaṃvediyantīti⁵ evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Tesam vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti ādisu, vedanā ti eha phassa-sambhavā vedanā. Sārūpa⁶-taṇhādi-bhedāya taṇhāya upanissaya-koṭiyā paccayo hoti. Tena vuttam 'Tesam vedanā paccayā taṇhā' ti. Sā pana estubbidhassa upādānassa upanissaya-koṭiyā c' eva saha-jāta-koṭiyā ca paccayo hoti. Tathā upādānaṃ bhavassa, bhavo⁷ jātiyā upanissaya-koṭiyā paccayo hoti. Jāti o' ettha⁸ savikārā pañca-kkhandhā daṭṭhabbā. Jāti-jarā-maraṇassa c' eva sokādināṃ ca upanissaya-koṭiyā paccayo hoti. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthārato pana paṭicca-samuppāda-kathā Visuddhi-Magge vuttā. Idha paṇ' assa payojana-mattakam eva veditabbaṃ.

¹ Samyutta XI. 1. 9. 2.

² B= āyatanādisa.

³ SS paṭisaṃvediyantīti; B= paṭisaṃvediyanti.

⁴ S' sārūpa; S= sārūpa.

⁵ B= paṇ' ettha.

⁶ S' B= oṣṭh.

⁷ SS sambhavo.

Bhagavā hi vaṭṭa-kathaṃ kathento 'Parimā Bhikkhave koṭi na paṇṇāyati avijjāya. "Ito pubbe avijjā nāhoṃ atha paccāha sambhavīti"¹ evaṃ c' idam Bhikkhave ruccati atha ca pana paṇṇāyati idappaccayā avijjā' ti evaṃ avijjā-sisena vā—'Parimā Bhikkhave koṭi na paṇṇāyati bhava-taṇhāya . . . pe . . . idappaccayā bhava-taṇhā ti,' evaṃ taṇhā-sisena vā—'Parimā Bhikkhave koṭi na paṇṇāyati bhava-diṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . idappaccayā bhava-diṭṭhiyā,' evaṃ diṭṭhi-sisena vā katheti. ²Idha pana diṭṭhi-sisena ³kathento vedanā-rūgena uppajjamānā diṭṭhiyo kathetvā vedanā-mūlakam paṭicca-samuppādam kathesi.

Tena idam dasseti. 'Evam ete diṭṭhi-gatikā imam dassanam gubetvā, tisu bhavesu catūsu yonisū paṭicasu gatīsu sattasu viññāṇa-tṭhītisu navasu sattāvāsesu ito ettha etto iḍḍhāti sandhāvantā samparantā, yanto yutta-goṇo viya, thambhe upanibaddha-kukkuro⁴ viya, vātena vippanatṭhā⁵ nāvū viya ca, vaṭṭa-dukkham eva anuparivaṭṭanti, vaṭṭa-dukkhato sisam ukkhipitum na sakkontīti.'

Evam diṭṭhi-gatikādhittānam⁶ vaṭṭam kathetvā idāni yutta-yogam bhikkhum⁷ adhiṭṭhānam katvā vivaṭṭam dassento—*Yato kho Bhikkhave bhikkhūti ādim āha.*

Tattha yato ti yadā.

Channam phass-āyatanānam ti, yehi phass-āyatanehi plusitvā paṭisampavediyamānānam diṭṭhi-gatikānam vaṭṭam vattati, tesam yeva channam phass-āyatanānam.

Samudayaṃ ti ādisu avijjā samudayā cakkhu samudayo ti ādinā vedanā-kammattāhāne vutta-nayena phass-āyatanānam samudayo veditabbo. Yathā pana tattha phassa-samudayā phassa-nirodhā ti vuttam, evam idha tam cakkhādisu āhāra-samudayā āhāra-nirodhā ti veditabbam, man-āyatane nāma-rūpa-samudayā nāma-rūpa-nirodhā ti.

Uttaritarāṃ pajānāntīti diṭṭhi-gatiko diṭṭhim eva pajānāti, ayaṃ pana diṭṭhā ca diṭṭhito ca uttaritarā ca sīlam samā-

¹ D^o sambbhavīti.

² D^o upanibaddha-kukkuro.

³ S^o gatikkāli-tṭhānam.

⁴ D^o omīta.

⁵ D^o vippanatṭhā.

⁶ D^o yutta-yoga-bhikkha.

dhim paññā-vimuttiṃ ti yāva arahattū jānāti. ¹ Ko evaṃ jānātīti? ² Khināsavo jānāti. Anāgāmi-sakadāgāmi-sotūpanno bahussuto ³ gandhadharo bhikkhu jānāti. Āraddha-vipassako jānāti.

72. Desanā pana arabhatta-nikūṭen' eva nīttāpitā ti evaṃ vivattaṃ kathetvā, idāni desanā-jāla-vimutto diṭṭhi-gatiko nāma n' atthīti dassanattaraṃ puna *Ye hi keci Bhikkhave* ti ārabhi. Tattha *antojālikatā* ⁴ ti, imassa mayhaṃ desanā-jālassa anto yeva katū, *ettha sitā ca*, ⁵ etasmiṃ mama desanā-jāle sitā nissitā avasātū ⁶ va, *ummujjamaṇā* ⁷ *ummujjanti*. ⁸ Kim vuttaṃ hoti? Te adho osīdantā pi uddham uggaçchantā pi mama desanā-jāla-sitā va hutvā, osīdanti ca uggaçchanti ca.

Ettha pariyāpannā ti, ettha mayhaṃ desanā-jāle ⁹ *pariyāpannā*, etena ābaddhā, *anto-jālā-katā* ¹⁰ *va* hutvā *ummujjamaṇā* *ummujjanti*, na h' ettha asaṃgahito diṭṭhi-gatiko nāma atthīti.

Sukhamaçchikenāti, saṃha-açchikena, sukhama-açchiddanāti attho.

Kevatto viya hi Bhagavū, jālaṃ viya desanā, paritta-udakaṃ viya dasa-sahasā loka-dhātu, oḷārika-pūyū viya dvā-satṭhi-diṭṭhi-gatikā, tassa tīre thatvā olokentassa oḷārikānaṃ pānānaṃ anto-jāla ¹¹ *kata-bhāva-dassanaṃ* viyū Bhagavato sabba-diṭṭhi-gatikānaṃ desanā-jālassa anto-gata-bhāva-dassanaṃ ti evaṃ ettha opamā-saṃsundanaṃ vedittabbaṃ.

73. Evaṃ imāhi dvā-satṭhiyā diṭṭhihi sabba-diṭṭhiṇaṃ saṃgahitattā sabbesaṃ diṭṭhi-gatikānaṃ etasmiṃ ¹² desanā-jāle pariyāpanna-bhāvaṃ dassetvā, idāni attano kutthaci apariyāpanna-bhāvaṃ dassento *Ucchiṇṇa-bhava-nettiko Bhikkhave Tathāgatalassa kāyo* ti ādima āha.

Tattha nayanti etīyāti netti. Nayantīti gīvāya bandhitvā ākaḍḍhanti. ¹³ Rajjuyā etaṃ nāmaṃ. Idha pana netti-

¹ B^o omīti.

² B^o jālikatā.

³ B^o avasātū.

⁴ B^o ummujjanti.

⁵ S^o jāla.

⁶ B^o etasmiṃ.

⁷ B^o bahussuto.

⁸ B^o vāti.

⁹ S^o add ti.

¹⁰ B^o jāla.

¹¹ S^o B^o jāli-

¹² SS ākaḍḍhanti.

sadisatūya bhava-taṇhā¹ netti²ti adhippetā. Sā hi mahā-
jaṇaṃ givāya bandhitvā viya tam tam bhavaṃ neti upaneti³
bhavanetti. Sā arahatta-maggo Satthena ucchinna assāti
ucchinna-bhava⁴-nettiko.

Kāyassa bheda uddham ti kāyassa bhedato uddham.

Jivita-pariyādanā ti jīvitassa sabbaso pariyādiṇṇattā
parikkhinattā pana appaṭisandhika-bhāvū ti attho.

Na tam dakkhinti⁵, tam Tathāgatam *devā vā manusse* vā
na dakkhissanti, appaṇattika-bhāvaṃ gamissati⁶ti attho.

Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ti, upamāyaṃ pana idam saṃsanda-
naṃ. Amba-rukkho viya hi Tathāgatassa kāyo. Rukkho
jāta-mahā-vaṇṭo viya tam nissāya pubbe pavatta-taṇhā.
Tasmiṃ vaṇṭe upanibaddhā pañca-pukka-dvādaśa-pakka-
atthādaśa⁷-pakka-parimāṇā *amba-pindū* viya, taṇhāya sati
taṇhāya upanibandhanā lutvā āyati⁸-nibbattanakā pañca-
kkhandhā dvādaśa-āyatanāni atthārāsa-dhātuyo. Yathā pana
tasmiṃ *vaṇṭe chinne sabbāni tāni ambāni tadavayvāni* honti,
tam yeva vaṇṭam anugatāni⁹ vaṇṭa-ecchedā chinnān¹⁰ evāti¹¹
attho, evam eva ye va¹² bhava-netti-vaṇṭassa anupacchinnattā
āyatim uppaṭṭheyyum pañca-kkhandhā dvādaśa-āyatanāni atthā-
rāsa-dhātuyo, sabbe te dhammā tadavayvā honti bhava-nettim
anugatā, tāya chinnattā chinnā yevāti attho. Yathā pana
tasmiṃ pi rukkhe maṇḍu¹³-kaṇṭaka-visa-samphassaṃ āgama
anupubbena sussitvā mate, 'Imasmiṃ thāne evarūpo nāma
rukkho ahoṣṭi¹⁴' vohāra-mattam eva hoti, na tam rukkham
koci passati, evam ariya-magga-visa-samphassaṃ āgama
taṇhā-sinehasa pariyādiṇṇattā anupubbena sussitvā viya
bhinne imasmiṃ kāyo, *kāyassa bheda uddham jivita-pariyā-
danā, na na dakkhinti¹⁵* Tathāgatam pi *deva-manusse* na
dakkhissanti, 'Evarūpassa nāma kira Satthuno idam sāsanaṃ'
ti vohāra-mattam eva bhavissati¹⁶ti, anupādisesa-nibbāna-
dhātum pāpetvā desanaṃ nittāpesi.¹⁷

^{1,2} B^o omits.

³ B^o atthāraṃ.

^{4,5} B^o vaṇṭa-chinnāya chinnāni yevāti.

⁶ B^o maṇḍuka.

⁷ All MSS. 1; B^o thāpesi.

⁸ B^o dakkhanti.

⁹ B^o āyatim.

¹⁰ B^o omits.

¹¹ B^o Tam na dakkhanti.

74. *Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando ti*, evaṃ Bhagavatā imasmiṃ sutte vutte thero ādito paṭṭhāya sabbaṃ suttam samannāharitvā, evaṃ Buddha-balaṃ dipetvā, 'Kathita-suttassa nāma Bhagavatā nāmaṃ na gahitaṃ, haṃ' assa nāmaṃ gaṇhāpessāmi¹ ti cintetvā, Bhagavantam etad avoca.

Tasmāt iha teaṃ ti ādisu ayaṃ attha-yojanā. 'Yasmā ca ettha,² Ānanda, yasmā imasmiṃ dhamma-pariyāye idhattho pi parattho pi vibhatto, *tasmāt iha teaṃ imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ Attha-jālaṃ ti pi naṃ dhārehi*. Yasmā paṇ' etthu bahu-tanti dhammo kathito,³ *tasmā Dhamma-jālaṃ ti pi naṃ dhārehi*. Yasmā ca ettha seṭṭhatṭhena brahmanā sabbaññuta-ñānaṃ vibhattaṃ, *tasmā Brahma-jālaṃ ti pi naṃ dhārehi*. Yasmā ettha dvū-saṭṭhi-ditṭhiyo vibhattā, *tasmā ditṭhi-jālaṃ ti pi naṃ dhārehi*. Yasmā pana imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ sutvā devaputta-māraṃ pi maccu-māraṃ pi kilesa-māraṃ pi sakkā madditum, *tasmā anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehi* ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā ti, idaṃ nidānāvasānato ppabhūti⁴ yāva anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehi sakala-suttantaṃ Bhagavā parasaṃ paññāya alabbhaneyya-paṭiṭṭhaṃ parama-gambhīraṃ sabbaññutaṃ pakāsento, sūriyo viya andhakāraṃ, ditṭhi-gata-mahandhakāraṃ vidhamanto avoca.

Attamaṇā te bhikkhū ti, te bhikkhū attamaṇā sakamaṇā, Buddha-gatāya pītiyā udagga-cittā hutvā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ ti, evaṃ vicitra-naya-desanā-vilāsa-suttaṃ, idaṃ suttam, karavīka-ruta-mañjunā kaṇṇa-sukheṇa paṇḍita-jana-hadayānaṃ amatābhiseka-sadisena Brahma-sarena⁵ bhāsamānassa *Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ⁶ abhinandan ti*, anumodinaṃ c' eva sampaticchimaṃ ca. Ayaṃ hi abhinandanasaddo 'abhinandati abhivadati' ādisu Taṇhāya pi āgato,

'Antam evābhinandanti ubhaye deva-mānusa'

ti ādisu upagamane pi,

¹ B= evāsi.

² B= pabbhūti.

³ B= racanā.

⁴ B= dhammā kathita.

⁵ B= Brahma-sarena.

'Cira-ppavāsīṃ paṇisaṃ dūrato sotthim āgataṃ
 Nāti-mittā suhaṃjā ca abhinandanti āgataṃ' ¹

ti ādisu sampaticehane pi, 'abhinanditvā anumoditvā' ti ādisu
 anumodane pi. Svāyam idha anumodana-sampaticehanesu
 yujjati. Tena vuttam 'abhinandan ti anumodimsu c' eva
 sampaticehimsu cāti.²

Sabbāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ sādhu sādhati tādino
 Anumodamānā ārasā sampaticehimsu bhikkhavo ti.

Imasmā ca pana veyyākaraṇaṃ ti imasmin niggāthaka-
 sutte. Niggāthakattā hi idaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ ti vuttam.

Sahassī ³ loka-dhātūti sahassa ⁴ cakkuvā-paraṃmāṇa ⁵ loka-
 dhātū.

Akampiṭṭhāti na sutta-pariyosāne yeva akampiṭṭhāti
 veditabbā, *bhaṇṇamāne* ti hi vuttam. Tasmā dvā-saṅghiyā
 diṭṭhi-gatesu vinivethetvā vinivethetvā ⁶ dosiyamānesu tassa
 tassa ⁷ diṭṭhi-gatassa pariyosāne ⁸ ti dvā-saṅghiyā ṭhānesu
 akampiṭṭhāti veditabbā.

Tattha aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi paṭhavī ⁹ kampo veditabbo: dhātu-
 khobhena, ¹⁰ iddhiṃmato ānubhāvena, Bodhisattassa gabbhi-
 okantiyā, mātu-kucchito nikkhamanena, sambodhi-ppattiya,
 dhamma-cakka-ppavattanena, āyusamkhār-ossajjanena, pari-
 nibbānenāti. Tesam vinicchayaṃ, 'Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda
 hetu aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmi-cūlassa pātubhāvayāti' ¹¹
 evaṃ Mahāparinibbāne ¹² āgatāya tantiyā vaṇṇanā-kāle yeva ¹³
 vakkhāma.

Ayaṃ pana mahā-paṭhavī aparesu pi aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu
 akampiṭṭha: mahābhīṇikkhamaṇa, bodhi-maṇḍassa upasaṃ-
 kamane, paṇsukūla-gaḥaṇe, paṇsukūla-dhovane, Kālākā-
 rāma ¹⁴ sutte, Gotamaka-sutte, Vessantara-jūtaka, imasmiṃ
 Brahmajāle ti. Tattha mahābhīṇikkhamaṇa-bodhimāṇḍa-
 upasaṃkamanesu viriya-baleṇa akampiṭṭha. Paṇsukūla-

¹ Dhammapada 219 = Vimāna-vattha 52. 1.

² B= dasu-sahassī.

³ B= paṇḍāṇa.

⁴ B= repeats.

⁵ S^o kopena.

⁶ B= omits.

⁷ B= dasu-sahassa.

⁸ B= does not repeat.

⁹ B= paṭhavī (always).

¹⁰ III. 13-20.

¹¹ B= Kālaka.

gahape, dvi-sahassa dīpa-parivāre cattāro mahādīpe pahūya pabbajitvā susānam gantvā paṇṣukūlam gaṇhantena 'Dukkaram Bhagavatā katan' ti acchariya-vegābhīhatā¹ akampittha. Paṇṣukūladhovaṇa-Vessantara-jātakesu akāla² kampanena akampittha. Kūjakārūma-Gotamaka-suttesu 'Ahaṃ sakkhi Bhagavāti' sakkhi-bhāvena akampittha. Imasmim pana Brahmajāle dvā-satthiyā diṭṭhi-gatesu vijātetvā niggumbam³ katvā desiyamānesu sādhu-kāra-dāma-vasena akampitthāti veditabbā.

Na kevalaṃ ca etesu yeva thānesu paṭhavi akampittha, atha kho tisu saṃgahesu pi. Mahā-Mahinda-ttherassa imam dīpam āgantvā Jotivane nisiditvā dhammam desita-divase pi akampittha.⁴ Kalyāṇiya-vihāre ca Pīṇḍapāṭiya-ttherassa, cetiyāṇaṇaṃ sammajjitvā tatth' eva nisiditvā Baddhārammaṇaṃ pīṭiṃ gaḍetvā imam suttantaṃ āradḍhasse, sutta-pariyosāne udaka-pariyantaṃ katvā akampittha. Lohapāsādassa pācīna-Ambalaṭṭhika-tthānaṃ nāma ahoṣi. Tattha nisiditvā Dīgha-bhūpaka-ttherā Brahmajāla-suttaṃ ārabhiṃsu. Tesam sujjhāya⁵ pariyosāne pi udaka-pariyantaṃ eva katvā paṭhavi akampitthāti.

Evam yassānubhāvena akampittha anekaso
Medinī sutta-satthassa desitassa Sayambhunā
Brahmajālassa tassidha dhammaṃ atthaṃ ca paṇḍitā
Sakkaccaṃ uggahetvāna paṭipajantu yoniso ti.

Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīgha-nikāy-aṭṭhakathāya
Brahmajāla-Sutta-Vannaṃ
niṭṭhitā.

¹ S⁴ rebhābhigatā; S⁵ rebhābhīhatā; S⁶ vegābhigatā.

² S⁶ akāla; S⁷ akāla.

³ See Mahāvamsa, p. 101.

⁴ B⁶ cūlhametrā nigomham.

⁵ B⁶ sujjhāyana.

II.

SĀMAÑÑAPHALA-SUTTA-VANÑANĀ.

1. *Evam me sutaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . Rājagaha* ti Sāmañña-phala-Suttaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇasā.

Rājagaha ti evaṃ nūmake nagare, Taṃ hi Mandhātu-Mahāgovindādīhi pariggahitattā Rājagahan ti vuccati. Aññe p' ettha pakāre vanṇayanti. Kin tehi? Nāmaṃ etaṃ² nagarassa. Taṃ pan' etaṃ Buddha-kāle Cakkavattikāle ca nagaraṃ hoti, sasa-kāle aññaṃ hoti yakkha-pariggahitaṃ, tesāṃ vasaṇṭa-vanaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhati.

Viharatīti, avisesena iriyāpatha-dibba-brahma-ariya-vihāresu aññatara-vihāra-samañgi-paridīpanaṃ etaṃ. Idha pana ṭhāna-gamanāsana³-sayana-ppabhedesu iriyāpathesu⁴ aññatara-iriyāpatha-samāyoga-paridīpanaṃ. Tena ṭhito pi gacchanta pi nisinna pi sayāno pi Bhagavā viharati o' eva⁵ veditabbo. So hi ekaṃ iriyāpatha-bādhanaṃ aññena iriyāpathena paricchinditvā⁶ aparipatantaṃ⁷ attabhāvaṃ harati, pavatteti. Tasmā viharatīti vuccati.

Jivakassa Komārabhaṇḍassa⁸ Ambavane ti. Idam assa yaṃ gocara-gāmaṃ upanissāya viharati tassa samīpe nivāsana-ṭṭhāna-paridīpanaṃ. Tasmā *Rājagaha viharati Jivakassa Komārabhaṇḍassa Ambavane* ti Rājagaha-samīpe Jivakassa Komārabhaṇḍassa Ambavane viharatīti evaṃ ettha attho datṭhabbo.⁹ Samīpaṭṭhe hi etaṃ bhumma-vacanaṃ.¹⁰

¹ Not in the MSS., but Ss¹ have a * fish-mark.

² B^m nāma-mattam etaṃ tassa.

³ B^m omitta.

⁴ B^m vicchinditvā.

⁵ So Ss throughout; B^m komārabhaṇḍassu (and so always).

⁶ B^m veditabbo.

⁷ B^m gamana-nissajja-.

⁸ B^m cceva.

⁹ B^m apatantaṃ.

¹⁰ Ss add ti.

Tattha jīvātīti *Jivako*. Kumāreṇa bhato ti *Komāra-bhaṇḍo*, yath' āha: ¹ "Kim bhane etaṃ kākehi samparikiṇṇan" ti? "Dārako devāti." "Jīvati bhaṇe" ti? "Jīvati devāti." "Tena hi bhaṇe taṃ dārakaṃ anteparamaṃ netvā dhātinaṃ detha posāvetuṃ" ² ti. Tassa Jīvātīti Jivako ti nāmaṃ akamaṃ, komāreṇa posāvito ³ ti Komārabhaṇḍo ti nāmaṃ akamaṃti. ⁴ Ayam ettha ⁵ samkhepo, vitthāreṇa pana Jivaka-vatthūṃ ⁶ Khandhako āgataṃ eva. Vinicchaya-kathā pi 'ssa Samanta-pāsādikāya Vinayaṭṭhakathāya vuttā.

Ayam pana Jivako ekasmiṃ samaye Bhagavato dosābhisamanāṃ kāyaṃ virecetvā siveyyakam ⁷ dussayugam datvā ⁸ vatthānumodana ⁹ - pariyosāne sotāpatti - phale patitthāya ciñtesi ¹⁰ 'Mayā divassassa dvatikkhattam ¹¹ Buddh-upaṭṭhānam gantabbam, idaṃ ca Veluvanaṃ ¹² atidūre, mayham pana uyyānam Ambavanaṃ āsannataram, yaṃ nūnāham ettha Bhagavato vihāram kāreyyan' ti.

So tasmim Ambavane rattitthāna-divāṭṭhāna ¹³ -lena-kuṭi-maṇḍapādīni sampādetvā, Bhagavato anucchavikaṃ gandha-kuṭim kuretvā, ¹⁴ Ambavanaṃ aṭṭhārasa-hatth-ubbedhena tamba-paṭṭa-vanṇena pākāreṇa parikkhipāpetvā ¹⁵ Buddha-pamukham bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ sacāvara ¹⁶ - bhattena santap-petvā dakkhiṇ-odakam pāpetvā, vihāram niyyātesi. ¹⁷ Taṃ sandhāya vuttam *Jivakassa-Komārabhaṇḍassa Ambavane* ti.

Adḍha-tejasāhi bhikkhu-satehīti, adḍha-satena ūnehi terasāhi bhikkhu-satehi.

Rājā ti ādisu, Rājā ti, attano issariya-sampattiya catūhi saṃgaha-vatthūhi mahājanam rañjeti vaddhetīti ¹⁸ *rājā*. Māgadhanam issaro ti *Māgadho*. 'Ajāto yeva rañño sattu bhavissatīti' nemittikehi niddiṭṭho ti *Ajātasattu*.

Tasmim kira kucchi-gato deviya evarūpo dohaḷo upajji—

¹ Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 4. with slight omissions.

² S¹ posāpetuṃ; B¹ and Mahāv. posetū.

³ S¹ posāpito.

⁴ B¹ vatthū.

⁵ Mahāvagga VIII. 1. 34.

⁶ B¹ dvitīti.

⁷ S¹ divatthāna.

⁸ B¹ Buddh-pamukhassa bhikkhu-saṃghassa cāvara.

⁹ B¹ niyyādesi.

¹⁰ B¹ pan' ettha.

¹¹ All MSS. dv.

¹² B¹ vatthānumodana.

¹³ B¹ Gijjhakūṭam Veluvanaṃ

¹⁴ B¹ karepetvā.

¹⁵ S¹ cati; S² vā ti.

'Alo vatāhaṃ rañño dakkhiṇa-bāhuto¹ lohitam piveyyaṃ² ti. Sā 'bhāriye thāne ayaṃ³ dohaḥ uppanno, na sakkā kassaci ārocutuṃ⁴ ti taṃ kathetuṃ asakkonti, kiṃ dubbaṇṇa ahoṣi.

Taṃ rājā pucchi—'Bhadde, tuyaṃ attabhāvo na pakati-vuṇṇo. Kiṃ-kāraṇa⁵ ti?

'Mā puccha, Mahārājāti.'

'Bhadde, tvaṃ tuyaṃ ajjhāsayam mayhaṃ na kathenti⁶ kassa kathessasīti?⁷ tathā tathā nibbandhitvā⁸ kathāpesi. Suvā ca, 'Bālo, kiṃ ettha tvaṃ bhāriya-saṇṇā ahoṣīti,'⁹ vejjaṃ pakkosūpetvā, suvaṇṇa-sutthakena bāhaṃ phalāpetvā,¹⁰ suvaṇṇa-sarakena lohitam gahetvā, udakena sambhinditvā pāyesi.

Nemittikā sutvā, 'Esa gabbho rañño sattu bhavissati, iminā rājā hanyissatīti¹¹ vyākariṃsa.

Devī sutvā, 'Mayhaṃ kira kucchito nikkhanto rājānaṃ māreessatīti¹² gabbhaṃ pātāpetu-kāmaṃ uyyānaṃ gantvā kucchiṃ maddāpesi. Gabbho na patati.¹³ Sā punappuna gantvā tath'eva kāroti.

Rājā, 'Kim attahaṃ ayaṃ abhinhaṃ uyyānaṃ gacchatīti¹⁴ parivimaṇṇanto, taṃ kāraṇaṃ sutvā, 'Bhadde, tava kucchiyaṃ putto ti vā dhūtā ti vā na āyati.¹⁵ "Attano nibbatta-dāraṃ evaṃ akāṣīti"¹⁶ mahā agga-rāsi¹⁷ pi no Jambudīpa-tale āvibhavissati. Mā¹⁸ evaṃ karohi¹⁹ vāretvā, ārakkhaṃ adāsi.

Sā gabbha-vuṭṭhāna-kāle, 'Taṃ²⁰ māreessamīti²¹ ciñcesi. Tadā pi ārakkha-manussa²² diavā²³ kumāraṃ apanayimāu. Athāpareṇa samayena vuddhippatiyaṃ kumāraṃ deviyā dassesum. Sā taṃ diavā va putta-sinehaṃ uppādesi. Tena naṃ māretuṃ nāsakkhi. Rājā pi anukkamaṇa puttassa uparajjaṃ²⁴ adāsi.

¹ B° bāha.

² B° kāraṇa.

³ B° kathessatīti.

⁴ S° palāpetvā.

⁵ B° pati.

⁶ S° raṇṇa.

⁷ B° omits.

⁸ B° oparajjaṃ.

⁹ B° omits.

¹⁰ B° akathenti.

¹¹ S° B° nibbandhitvā.

¹² B° māreessatīti.

¹³ B° paṭiyati.

¹⁴ B° mā tvaṃ.

¹⁵ B° omits.

Ath' ekasmim samaye Devadatto mahogato cintesi: 'Sāri-pattassa parisā mahā, Moggallānessa parisā mahā, Kassa-passa parisā ca mahā¹ ti evaṃ ime visuṃ visuṃ dhiurā, ahaṃ pi ekaṃ dhuṃ nīharāmi.² So na sakkā³ viṇā lābhena parisam uppādetuṃ. 'Handāhaṃ lābhaṃ nibbattemi' cintetvā Khandhake āgata-nayena⁴ Ajātasattu-kumāraṃ iddhi-pāṭihāriyena pasādetvā sūyaṃ pūtaṃ paṇcahi ratha-satehi upatthānaṃ āgacchantaṃ ativiesatthaṃ ātvā, ekadivasaṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avoca:—

'Pubbe kho Kumāra manuseṇ dighāyukā, etarahi appāyukā . . . pe⁵ . . . Tena hi tvaṃ Kumāra pītaṃ hantvā rājā hohi, ahaṃ Bhagavantaṃ hantvā Buddhō bhavissāmi,⁶ kumāraṃ pīti-vadhe uyyojesi.

So, 'Ayyo Devadatto mahānubhāvo, etassa avidītaṃ nāma n' atthīti,⁷ ūruyā potthaniyaṃ⁸ bandhītvā divādivassa bhūto ubbiggo ussāṅki utrusto antepuraṃ pāvisīti⁹ vutta-ppakāraṃ vippakāraṃ¹⁰ akāsi.

Atha maṃ amaccā gahetvā anuyuḍḍitvā 'Kumāro ca¹¹ hantabbo, Devadatto ca, sabbe¹² ca bhikkhū hantabbā' ti sammantayitvā,¹³ 'Raṇṇo āṇa-vasena karissāmi' raṇṇo ārocesuṃ.

Rājā, ye amaccā māreṭa-kāmā ahesuṃ tosaṃ tñānantarāni acchindītvā, ye na māreṭa-kāmā te uccesa tñānesu tñapetvā, kumāraṃ pucchī,—

'Kissa pana tvaṃ, kumāra, maṃ māreṭa-kāmo 'sti?'

'Rajjen' amhi, Deva, atthiko' ti.

Rājā tassa rajjaṃ adūsi.¹⁴ So 'Mayhaṃ maneratho nippaṇṇo¹⁵ ti Devadattassa' ārocesi. Tato maṃ so āha:—

'Tvaṃ mūsikaṃ anto karitvā¹⁶ bheriṃ pariyaṇandhana-

¹ SS omit *ca mahā*.

² B^m *sakkoti*.

³ B^m omits, but see *Cullavagga* VII. 3. 4.

⁴ S^m *nīyaṃ*, Old. *nīkaṃ*, S^k *ṇiyaṃ*.

⁵ S^m omits.

⁶ SS add *hi*; S^m omits *ca*.

⁷ Thus far = *Cullavagga* VII. 3. 8. What follows is new.

⁸ S^m B^m *nippaṇṇo*.

⁹ SS *nīharāmi*; B^m *nīharāmi*.

¹⁰ *Cullavagga* VII. 2-4.

¹¹ B^m *pīti*.

¹² B^m *parisātvā*.

¹³ SS *sa* (?)

¹⁴ B^m *maneratho*.

¹⁵ B^m *siṅgāṇaṃ anto kaddā*.

puriso viya "Kiccakūri" ¹ 'mhitī' maññaṃ. Katipāhen' eva te pitū tayā kutam avamānam cintetvā sayam eva rājū bhaviṃsatīti.²

'Atha, bhante, kiṃ karomīti?' ³

'Mūla-ghaccam ghāte pāpehiti.' ⁴

'Naru, bhante, mayham pitū na sattha-vajjho' ⁵ ti?

'Āhārōpacchedena naṃ mārehitī.' ⁶

So pitaraṃ tūpana-gehe pakkhipāpesi (Tūpana-gehan nāma kammakaraṇatthāya kutam dhūma-gharaṃ).

'Mama mātaraṃ tīsetvā aññassa dāttham mā dethāti' ⁷ c' āha.⁸

Devī suvaṇṇa-sarake bhattam pakkhipitvā ⁹ ucchaṅgena ādāya pavisati. Rājā tam bhuñjivā yāpeti. So 'katham mayham pitū' ¹⁰ yāpetīti' ¹¹ pucchitvā, tam pavattim sutvā, 'Mayham mātā ucchaṅgam katvā pavisitum mā dethāti' āha.

Tato paṭṭhāya devī moliyam pakkhipitvā pavisati. Tam pi sutvā 'Moliyam' ¹² bandhivā pavisitum mā dethāti' āha.¹³

Tato suvaṇṇa-pādukāsu bhattam tīsetvā pīdahitvā pādukā āruya pavisati. Rājā tena yāpeti. Puna 'Katham yāpetīti' ¹⁴ pucchitvā, tam attham sutvā, 'Pādukā āruya pavisitum' ¹⁵ mā dethāti' āha.

Tato paṭṭhāya devī gandhodakena ¹⁶ nāhāyivā surīraṃ catu-madhurena makkhetvā ¹⁷ pūrūpitvā pavisati. Rājā tassā surīraṃ lehitvā yāpeti. Puna pucchitvā tam pavattim sutvā, 'To paṭṭhāya mayham mātā pavesanaṃ nivārethāti' ¹⁸ āha.

¹⁹ Devī dvāra-mūle tīthvā, 'Sāmi' ²⁰ Bimbisāra, etaṃ dahara-kāle māretum na adāsi, attano sattum attanā va posesi, idam ²¹ dāni te pucchimam ²² dassanam, nāham ito paṭṭhāya tumhe dassotum ²³ labhāmi, sace mayham doko atthi khamā ²⁴ Devāti' ²⁵ roditvā kanditvā nivattī.

¹ B= kiccakūri.

² B= āha, S² m-āha, S= āha corrected to māha.

³ B= khīp (and so always).

⁴ B= moḥyam (twice).

⁵ B= adda pi (as correction).

⁶ B= makkhitvā.

⁷ S= e.

⁸ B= pucchima.

⁹ B= khamatha.

¹⁰ B= mūla-ghaccam ghātehitī.

¹¹ B= m' p' k'.

¹² B= omits.

¹³ S= gandhena.

¹⁴ B= inserts Tato paṭṭhāya.

¹⁵ B= idam pana.

¹⁶ B= pavisitum.

Tato paṭṭhāya rañño āhāro n'atthi. Rājā Magga-phala-sukkena caṅkamaṇa yāpeti, ativiya 'ssa attabhāvo viroceti. So 'Kathaṃ me bhāpe¹ pītā yāpetitī?' pucchitvā, 'Caṅkamena Deva² yāpeti, ativiya 'ssa attabhāvo virocetitī' sutvā, 'Caṅkamaṇa dānī' ssa bhāressamitī³ cintetvā, 'Mayhaṃ pītu pāde khurena phāletvā loṇa-telena makkhetvā khadiraṅgārehi ciṭṭi-ciṭṭitī⁴ pacathātī⁵ mahāpito pesesi.

Rājā te diāvā 'Nūna mayhaṃ putto kenaci saññatto bhavissati, ime me⁶ massa-karaṇatthāya āgatā⁷ ti cintesi. Te gantvā vanditvā aṭṭhaṃsu, 'Kasmā āgat⁸ atthātī?' ca paṭṭhā naṃ⁹ sāsaṇaṃ ārocesuṃ.

'Tumbhākaṃ rañño manam karothātī' ca vuttā

'Nisīda Devātī' vatvā, rājānaṃ vanditvā, 'Deva, mayam rañño āṇaṃ karaṇa, mā ambhākaṃ kujjhitttha, na idam tumbhādisānaṃ dhamma-rājūnaṃ anucchavikaṇ¹⁰ ti vatvā vāma-hatthena goppako¹¹ gahetvā dakkhiṇa-hatthena khuraṃ gahetvā pāda-talāni phāletvā loṇa-telena makkhetvā¹² khadiraṅgārehi ciṭṭicittitī¹³ pacimsa.

Rājā kira pubbe cetiyaṅgaṇe sa-upāhano agamāsi, nissajjattihāya paññattam kaṭṭa-sārakaṇ¹⁴ ca adho tehi pādehi akkamī, Tassāyaṃ nissando¹⁵ ti vadanti. Rañño bulava-vedanā uppaṇṇā. So 'Aho Buddho, aho Dhammo' ti¹⁶ anussaranto yeva cetiyaṅgaṇe khitta-mālā viya milāyitvā Cātummahārājika¹⁷ deva-loke Vessavaṇṇassa¹⁸ paricārako Javanavasaḥ¹⁹ nāma yakkho hutvā nibbattī.

Taṃ divasaṃ eva Ajātasattussa putto jāto. Puttassa jātābhāvaṃ ca pītu mata-bhāvaṃ ca nivedetuṃ dve lekḥū ekakkhaṇo yeva āgatā. Amaccā 'Paṭhamam puttassa jātābhāvaṃ ārocesamātī²⁰ taṃ lekham rañño hatthe ṭhapesuṃ. Rañño taṃ khaṇam yeva putta-sineho uppajjitvā sakala-

¹ SS bhāvaṃ.

² B= caṅkamaṇa' eva.

³ S= ciṭṭi viṇṭitī; S²= ciṭṭi (once only); S³= ciṭṭi; B= vitacchittitī.

⁴ S= omī; B= mama.

⁵ B= taṃ.

⁶ S= goppako.

⁷ B= makkhetvā (c above p. 137, l. 6; see p. 136, n. 10).

⁸ B= vitacchittitī (?). Comp. vitacchita at J. I. 133, 154; III. 447. SS all agree here.

⁹ SS siraṇ (but see S.P. on C.V. II. 8).

¹⁰ S= nissandāya.

¹¹ B= odde aho saṃghe ti.

¹² B= Cātū- (as always).

¹³ B= yessavaṇṇassa.

¹⁴ S= Pavana; B= Jāna.

sariram khobhetvā aṭṭhi-mūḍam āhacca aṭṭhāsi. Tasmim khaye pitu guṇam aññāsi 'Mayi jāte pi mayham pitu evam eva sineho uppanno' ti.

So 'Gacchatha khaye mayham pitaram vissajjetha vissajjethāti' āha.

'Kiṃ vissajjāpesi? Devāti?' itaram lokham hattho ṭhapayīmau.

So tam pavattim sutvā rodamaṇo mātu samīpam gantvā, 'Ahesi nu kho amma mayham pitu mayi¹ sineho ti?'²

Sā āha 'Bhūta putta, kiṃ vadasi? Tava dahara-kāle aṅguliyaṃ piḷakā uṭṭhāsi.³ Atha nāp⁴ tam rodamaṇam saññāpetum asakkontā⁵ tam gahetvā vinicchaya-ṭṭhāne nisinnassa tava pitu santikam agamāpso. Pitū te aṅgulim mukho ṭhapesi. Piḷakā mukho yeva bhijjitha.⁶ Atha te⁷ pitā tava sinehena tam lohitaṃsakkaṃ pubbam anuṭṭhahitvā⁸ va ajjohari. Evarūpo te pitu sineho' ti.

So roditvā paridevitvā pitu sarira-kiccaṃ akāsi.

⁹Devadatto pi Ajātasuttam upasamkamitvā 'Puriso Mahārāja āgāpehi,¹⁰ Samaṇam Gotamaṃ jivitā voropessanti¹¹ vatvā, tena dinno puriso pesetvā, sayam Gijjha-kūṭam¹² ārayha yantena sīlam pavijjhivā, Nālagirim¹³ hatthim pamañcāpetvā piti¹⁴ kenaci upāyena Bhagavantam māretum asakkonto, parillāpa¹⁵ lābha-sakkāro pañca vatthūni yācitvā, tāni alabhamāno, 'Tehi janaṃ saññāpessāmiti' saṃghabhedam katvā, Sāripatta-Moggallānesu parisam ādāya pakkantesu aṇham¹⁶ lohitaṃ mukhena chaḍḍetvā nava māse gilāna-māñce nipajjitvā vipputtisari¹⁷ jāto 'Kubim etarahi Satthā vasatiti' pucchitvā, 'Jetavane' ti vutte, 'Mañcakena mam haritvā¹⁸ Satthāram dāsothāti' vatvā, āhāriyamāno

¹ B= vissajjāpetha.

² B= uṭṭhāsi.

³ SS and B= asakkonto.

⁴ B= kho.

⁵ S= B= anuṭṭhahitvā.

⁶ S= anāpesshi; B= adde ye (as in Cullavagga).

⁷ B= Nālagiri.

⁸ S= samuñcāpetvā piti; B= mañcāpetvā ti.

⁹ B= naha (see Cullavagga VII. 4. 3).

¹⁰ B= āharitvā.

¹¹ B= adde jāte.

¹² B= soṇṭa.

¹³ B= bhijjā.

¹⁴ Cullavagga VII. 3. 6

¹⁵ SS and B= kūṭam.

¹⁶ B= parihāsa.

¹⁷ SS= sara.

Bhagavato dassanārahassa kammassa akatattā Jetavane pokkharani¹-samīpe yeva dvedhā bhīṇṇaṃ paṭhavim pavasiṭvā Mahā-narake² patiṭṭhito ti.

Ayam ettha samkhepo,³ vitthāra-kathā-nayo Khandhake⁴ āgatattā pana sabbaṃ na vuttan ti. Evam 'Ajāto yeva rañño sattu bhavissatthi' nomittikehi niddiṭṭho ti Ajātasattu.

Vedehi-putto ti, ayam Kosala-rañño dhiṭṭāya putto, na Videha-rañño. Vedehi⁵ pana paṇḍitādhivacanam etam, yath' āha: 'Vedehikā gaḥapatāni, ayyo Ānando Vedehamunīti.'⁶ Tatrāyaṃ vacanatto. Vidanti etenāti vedo. Nāpass' etam adhvavanam. Vedena ṭhaṭi ghaṭati vāyamatiti vedehi.⁷ Vedehiyā putto ti⁸ Vedehi-putto.

Tadabhūti tasmim ahu, tasmim divase ti attho.

Upavasanti etthāti *uposatho*. Upavasanti ca sīlena vā anasānena vā upetā hutvā⁹ vasantīti attho. Ayam pan' ettha atth-uddhāro. 'Āyām' āvuso Kappina Uposatham gamissā-māti'¹⁰ ādisu hi Patimokkhuḍdeso Uposatho. 'Evam atthaṅga-samanuṅgato kho Visākhe Uposatho opavuttho' ti ādisu.¹¹ eīlam.

'Suddhassa ve sadā phaggu suddhass' Uposatho sadā'

ti ādisu upavāso. 'Uposatho nāma nāgarājā'¹² ti ādisu paññatti. 'Na Bhikkhave tadahuposatho'¹³ sabhikkhukā āvūsā' ti ādisu upavasitabba-divaso. Idhāpi so yeva adhippeto. So pan' esa atthamī-cātuddasī-pannarasi-bhedena tividho. Tasmā sosa-dvaya-nivāraṇattham¹⁴ *pannarase* ti vuttam. Tena vuttam 'upavasanti etthāti Uposatho.'

Komudiyā ti kumudavatiyā. Tadā kira kumudāni supuphitāni honti. Tūni ettha santīti komudī.

Cātumāsiniyā ti cātumāsiyā. Sā hi catunnam māsūnam pariyosāna-bhūtā ti cātumāsī, idha pana cātumāsiniṭi vuccati.

¹ S² -pl.

² S⁸ omit.

³ S⁸ add na.

⁴ B⁸ amite.

⁵ Comp. Mahāvagga 2. 5.

⁶ S⁸ nāgarā except S⁸ nāgarā; Childers suggests nāgarāja.

⁷ S⁸ uposatho.

⁸ B⁸ nirayo.

⁹ B⁸ add āgata.

¹⁰ B⁸ Vedehi.

¹¹ B⁸ add upavutthā.

¹² B⁸ add throughout.

¹³ B⁸ niravattas.

Māsa-puṇṇatāya utu-puṇṇatāya samvachchara-puṇṇatāya puṇṇā¹ sampuṇṇā ti puṇṇā.² Iti eundō vuccati. So ettha puṇṇo ti puṇṇamā. Evaṃ puṇṇāya puṇṇamāyāti imasmiṃ pada-dvaye³ attho veditabbo.

Rājāmaceca-parivuto ti, evarūpāya rajata-ghaṭa-viniggatāhi khira-dhārūhi dhoviyamāna-disā-bhāgāya viya,⁴ rajata-vimāna-viccutehi⁵ muttā-vali-sumana-kusuma-dāma-seta-dakūla-kumuda-visarehi⁶ samparikippāya viya ca, caturupakkilesa-vimutta-puṇṇa-eanda-ppabhā-samuday-obhāsītāya rattiyā rājāmacechi-parivuto ti attho.

Upari-pāḍḍa-vara-gato ti, pāsāda-varass' upari gato, mahārahe samussita-setacechatte kañcanāsane nisinno hoti. Kasmā nisinno?⁷ Niddā-vinodanattama. Ayaṃ hi rājā pitari upakkanta⁸ divasato paṭṭhāya 'Niddaṃ okkamissāmi ti,' nimilīta⁹ mattheu yeva akkhisu¹⁰ satti-sata-samabblāhato¹¹ viya kandaṃ¹² bhayā va pabujjhati,¹³ 'kiṃ etaṃ' ti ca vuttena kiñci na vadati, ten' asesa amanāpā niddā. Iti niddā-vinodanattama nisinno. Api ca tasmīṃ divase nakkhattaṃ ghuṭṭhaṃ¹⁴ hoti. Sabbhaṃ nagaraṃ sitta-sammattama¹⁵ vippakippa-valikaṃ¹⁶ pañca-vappa-kusuma-lāja-puṇṇaghata-patimapḍita-ghara-dvāraṃ samussita-dhaja-patākā¹⁷ vicitraṃ samujjalita-dipa-mālālamkata-sabha-disā-bhāgaṃ viṭhi-sabbhāgena rucchā-sabbhāgena nakkhatta-kīḷaṃ anubhavamānena¹⁸ janena samākiṇṇaṃ hoti. Iti¹⁹ nakkhatta-divasatāya pi²⁰ nisinno ti vadanti.²¹ Evaṃ pama vatvā pi rāja-kulassa nāmsa sadā pi nakkhattaṃ oya. Niddā-vinodanattama yeva paṇ' esa nisinno ti sannipīṭhamaṃ kamaṃ.

Udānaṃ udāneceṭṭi udāharaṃ udāhari. Yathā hi yaṃ telam mānaṃ gabhetuṃ na sakkoti, vissanditvā gacchati, taṃ

¹ SS puṇṇa.

² S= paccaye; B= pada-dvaye ca.

³ B= viccharitahi.

⁴ B= upakkamanta.

⁵ SS akkhisu.

⁶ B= yeva pabujjhi.

⁷ B= samamattama.

⁸ S= patākādi.

⁹ S= omitta.

¹⁰ B= puṇṇā. mā; SS puṇṇamā.

¹¹ B= omitta.

¹² B= viandhi.

¹³ B= nimilīta.

¹⁴ S= gato; S= sabbhāgato; B= abbhāhato.

¹⁵ B= sampattama.

¹⁶ B= valikaṃ (and so always).

^{17,18} B= mahājanena samabblāhataṃ hoti.

¹⁹ SS vadanti.

avaseko¹ ti vuccati, yañ ca jalam taḷakam gahetum na sakkoti, ajjhottharivā gacchati, tam ogbo ti vuccati, Evam eva yam pīti-vacanam hadayam gahetum na sakkoti, adbhikam hutvā anto asanṭhahitvā bahi nikkhamati, tam udānaṃ ti vuccati. Evarūpaṃ pītimayaṃ vacanaṃ nicchāresīti attho.

Dosinā ti dosāpagatā. *Abbhā*² mahiyā³ dhūmo rajo rāhūti imehi⁴ upakkileschi virahitā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tasmā *ramaññiyā* ti adīni pañca thomana-vacanāni. Sā hi mahājānassa maṇaṃ ramayaṃti *ramaññiyā*. Vutta-dosa-vimuttāya munda-ppabhiyā obhāsītattāya⁵ ativiya surūpā ti *abhiññiyā*. Dassitum⁶ yuttā ti *dassaññiyā*. Cittam paśādeti ti *paśāḍikā*. Divasa-māsādīnaṃ lakkaṇaṃ bhavitum yuttā ti *lakkaṇānā*.

*Kaṃ*⁷ na *khejjātī*,⁸ kaṃ na kho ajja?

Samaṇaṃ vā *Brāhmaṇaṃ* vāti, samita-pāpatāya samaṇaṃ, bāhita-pāpatāya Brāhmaṇaṃ.

Yam no⁹ *payirupāsato* ti, vacana-vyattāyo esa, yaṃ amhākam paṣūhaṃ pucchana-vasena payirupāsantānaṃ madhuraṃ dhammaṃ satvā *cittam paśādeyyātī* attho.

Iti rājā iminā sabbenāpi vacanena obhāsa-nimitta-kammaṃ akāsi. Kassākāsi? Jivakassa. Kim attham? Bhagavato dassanattam. Kim? Sayam Bhagavantam dassanāya gantum¹⁰ na¹¹ sakkotīti? Āma na sakkoti. Kasmā? Mahā-parādhatāya. Tena hi Bhagavato upatthāko ariya-sāvako attano pitā mūrīto, Devadatto ca tam eva nissāya Bhagavato bahum anattam akāsi. Iti¹² mahāparūdho esa. Tāya¹² mahā-parādhatāya sayam gantum na sakkoti. Jivako pana Bhagavato upatthāko. 'Tassa pitthi-cchāyāya Bhagavantam passissāmīti' obhāsa-nimitta-kammaṃ akāsi. Jivako pana 'Mayhaṃ idam obhāsa-nimitta-kammaṃ' ti jānātīti? Āma jānāti. Atha kasmā tuphī ahoṣīti? Vikkhepa-pacchedanattam. Tassa¹³ hi 'Parisati chaṇṇaṃ Satthārūnaṃ upatthākaṃ

¹ S^o avaseko.

² So all MSS. (mahikā at Collavagga XII. 1. 3).

³ B^o adha pañca.

⁴ S^o dakkhītuṃ.

⁵ SS khejjātī.

⁶ B^o upagantum.

^{7, 11} B^o omits.

⁸ SS abhā.

⁹ B^o obhāsītattā.

¹⁰ S^o kaṃ ya.

¹¹ SS yan.

¹² SS omits.

¹³ B^o Tasmā.

bahu sannipatitā. Te asikkhitānaṃ payirupāsanaṃ sayam pi asikkhitā va. Te mayi Bhagavato guṇa-kathaṃ āradhhe antarantarā utthāya attano Satthārānaṃ ¹ guṇa-kathaṃ kathosanti.² Evaṃ me Satthu guṇa-kathā pariyosūnaṃ na gamissati. Rājā pana imesaṃ kulūpake upasamkamitvā gahitattāśārattā³ tesam guṇa-kathāya anattamano hutvā maṃ⁴ pucchissati. Athāhaṃ nibbikkhepaṃ Satthu guṇe⁵ kathetvā rājānaṃ Satthu santikaṃ gahetvā gamissāmīti⁶ jānanto va vikkhepa-pacchedanattthaṃ tuṃhi ahoṣiti.

2. Te pi amaccā evaṃ cintesam ⁷ 'Ajja rājā⁸ pañcahi padehi rattim⁹ thomehi. Addhā kañci¹⁰ Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasamkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchitvā dhammaṃ sota-kāmo, yassa c' esa¹¹ dhammaṃ sutvā pasādisati tassa ca mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ karissati, yassa pana kulūpaka-Samaṇo rāja-kulūpako hoti bhaddaṃ tassāti.' Te evaṃ cintetvā ¹² 'Ahaṃ attano kulūpaga¹³ - Samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ vatvā rājānaṃ gahetvā ahaṃ gamiesāmi gamissāmīti¹⁴ attano attano kulūpagūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ kathaṃ āradhā. Ten' āha *Evaṃ vutte aññataro rājānuno* ti ādi.

Tattha *Pūraṇo* ti tassa Satthu paṭiññassa¹⁵ nāmaṃ, *Kassapa* ti gottam. So kira aññatarassa kulassa ekūnaṃ dāsa-satam purayamāno jāto, ten' assa Pūraṇo ti nāmaṃ akappa. Maṅgala-dāsattā c' assa kataṃ¹⁶ ¹⁷ 'Dukkataṃ¹⁸ ti vattā¹⁹ n' atthi, akataṃ vā ²⁰ 'Na katan' ti. So²¹ ²² 'Kim ahaṃ ettha vasāmīti²³ palāyi. Ath' assa corā vatthāni acchindipeu. So paṇṇena vā tiṇena vā paṭicchūdetum pi ajānanto jātarūpen²⁴ eva ekaṃ gūmaṃ pāvisi. Manussā taṃ disvā ²⁵ 'Ayaṃ Samaṇo arahā appiccho, n' atthi iminā sadiso²⁶ ti pūva-bhattādini gahetvā upasamkamantā,²⁷ so ²⁸ 'Mayhaṃ sūtaṃ anivatta-bhāvena idaṃ uppannaṃ²⁹ ti tato paṭṭhāya sūtaṃ labhivā pi na nivāsesi.³⁰ Tad eva pabbajjaṃ aggahesi. Tassa

¹ B= guṇaṃ kathosanti.

² S= omī.

³ S= pavattim.

⁴ B= omī.

⁵ B= paṭiññassa.

⁶ S= dukkhatam; B= dukkatan.

⁷ B= +alanti.

⁸ B= upasamkamanti.

⁹ B= gahitāśārattāya.

¹⁰ B= guṇaṃ.

¹¹ B= kiñci.

¹² S= kulūpa; S⁴ kulūpagama; B= kulūpaka.

¹³ B= akataṃ.

¹⁴ B= so kira.

¹⁵ B= nivāseti.

santike¹ añño pi¹ añño pīti pañca satā manussā pabbajimsu. Tam sandhāy' āha Pūraṇo² Kassapo ti.

Pabbajita-samūha-samkhāto saṅgho assa atthīti *saṅghā*. Sveva³ gaṇo assa atthīti *gaṇi*. Ācāra-sikkhāpana-vasena tassa gaṇassa ācariyo ti *gaṇācariyo*. Nāto ti paññāto pākaṭo. 'Appiccho, santuṭṭho, appiechatāya vattham pi na nivāsetti,' evaṃ samuggato yaso assa atthīti *yasasi*. Tīṭha-karo ti, laddhi-karo. Sādhū-sammato ti, 'ayaṃ sādhu sundaro sappuriso' ti evaṃ sammato. Bahujanassāti assutavato⁴ andhabāla-puthujjanassa. Pabbajjato⁵ paṭṭhāya atikkantā bahū rattiyo jūnūti *rattānā*. Ciraṃ pabbajitassa⁶ assāti cira-pabbajito, acira-pabbajitassa hi kathā okappaniyā⁷ na hoti. Ten' āha *cira-pabbajito* ti. Adḍha-gato ti, addhānaṃ gato, dve tūyo rūja-purivaṭṭe atito ti adhippāyo. Vayo anuppatto ti paccinna-vayaṃ anuppatto. Idam ubhayam pi daharassa kathā okappaniyā na hoti sandhāya⁸ vuttam.

Tuṇhī ahoṭti. Savanna-vannaṃ madhu-rasaṃ⁹ ambapakkam khūḍita-kāmo puriso āharitvā hutthe thapita¹⁰. Kājara-pakkam disvā viya, jhānābhīṇṇādi-guṇa-yuttam ti-lakkhaṇ-abbhātaṃ madhuraṃ dhamma-kathaṃ sotu-kāmo, pubbe Pūraṇassa dassanena pi anattamano, idāni guṇa-kathāya sutthutaraṃ anattamano hutvā¹¹ tuṇhī ahoṭi. Anattamano samāno pi pana, 'Sacāhaṃ etaṃ tujjetvā gīvāyaṃ gāhāpetvā¹² niharūpessāmi "Yo yo katheti tam tam rūjā evaṃ karoti" bhūto añño pi koci kiñci na kathessatīti' ammaṇṇam pi tam kathaṃ adhivāsetvā, tuṇhī yova ahoṭi.

3. Ath' añño 'Ahaṃ attano kulūpagassa¹³ vannaṃ kathessāmiti' cintetvā vuttam ārabhi. Tena vuttam *Añño-laro pi kho* ti ādi, tam sabbam vutta-nāyaṃ¹⁴ eva veditabbaṃ.

Ettha pana *Makkhalī* tassa nāmaṃ, go-sālāya jātattā *Govālo* ti dutiyaṃ nāmaṃ. Tam kira sakuddamāya bhūmiyā

1. See ante; S² añño pi añño pīti.

2. S² seva.

3. B² pabbajitato.

4. S² okappaniyā (below nī); S² okkappaniya (twice).

5. B² tam sandhāya.

6. B² thapitaṃ.

7. B² gahetvā.

8. S² repente Pūraṇo.

9. B² asutavato.

10. S² appabbajitassa.

11. B² madhura-rasaṃ.

12. S² sutvā; B² omīta.

13. B² kulupakassa.

tela-ghaṭaṃ gaheṭvā gacchantam 'Tāta mā khalitī' sāmiko āha. So pamādena khalitvā patitvā sāmikassa bhayena palāyitum āradhho. Sāmiko upadhāvitvā dasā¹-kaṇṇe aggahesi. So sātakaṃ² chaḍḍetvā³ acelako hutvā palāyi. Sesam Pūrapa-sadisam eva.

4. *Ajito* ti tassa nāmaṃ. Kesa-kambalaṃ dhareti Kesa-kambalo. Iti nāma-dvayaṃ saṃsandetvā Ajito Kesakambalo ti vuccati. Tattha kesa-kambalo nāma manussa-kesehi kata-kambalo, tato patikittataram⁴ yattham nāma n' atthi. Yath' āha: 'Seyyathāpi,⁵ Bhikkhave, yāni kānīci tantā-vatāni⁶ vatthāni, kesa-kambalo tesam patikitt'ho⁷ akkhāyati. Kesa-kambalo, Bhikkhave, ⁸sīta-kāle sīto upha-kāle upho,⁸ appaggho ca dukkha-samphasso ca dubbanno ca duggandho cāti.⁹

5. *Pakudho*¹⁰ ti tassa nāmaṃ. Kaccāyano ti gottam. Iti nāma-gottam saṃsandetvā Pakudho Kaccāyano ti vuccati. Sit-udaka¹¹-pīyakkhiṭṭo esa.¹² Vuccam katvā pīudaka-kiccam na kareti, uṇodakam vā kaṇḍiyyam¹³ vā labhivā kareti. Nadim vā maggodakam vā atikkamma 'Sīlam me bhinnam' ti vālika-thūpam katvā sīlam adhiṭṭhāya gacchati. Evārūpa-nissirika¹⁴-laddhiko esa.

6. *Saṅjayo*¹⁵ ti tassa nāmaṃ. Belaṭṭhassa¹⁶ putto ti *Belaṭṭha-putto*.

7. 'Ambhukam gandhana¹⁷-kilesa palibuddhana-kilesa n' atthi, kilesa-gaṇṭhi-rahitā mayan' ti evam vāditāya laddha-nāma-vasena *Nigaṇṭho*. Nāthassa¹⁸ putto ti *Nātha*¹⁹-putto.

8. *Attha kho rājā* ti. Rājā kira tesam vacanam sutvā cintesi, 'Aham yassa yassa vacanam na²⁰ sotu-kāmo so so

¹ B^o dasa.

² B^o chaḍḍetvā; B^o chaṭṭetvā.

³ B^o adā nāma.

⁴ B^o patikittataram.

⁵ Comp. Anguttara III. 135. 1.

⁶ B^o sītānāka.

⁷ B^o kaṇḍiyyam.

⁸ B^o Saṅjayo.

⁹ So all SS; B^o gaṇṭhana.

¹⁰ B^o vāta.

¹¹ S^o sātakaṃ; B^o kamam.

¹² B^o patikittataram.

¹³ SS tantavattāni.

¹⁴ B^o sīta sīto upha upho.

¹⁵ B^o Pakudho.

¹⁶ B^o patikittataram.

¹⁷ B^o evārūpa nissirika.

¹⁸ B^o Beladdha^o (twice).

¹⁹ B^o Nāthassa.

²⁰ SS emit.

eva kathesi. Yassa pan'amhi vacanam eotu-kāmo so esa, nāga-vasam¹ patvā² thita³-supanno⁴ viya, tuṇhī bhūto anatto vata me⁵ ti. Ath'assa etad ahoṣi, 'Jivako upasunnassa Buddhassa Bhagavato upatthāko, sayam pi upasanto. Taamū vatta-sampanno bhikkhu viya tuṇhī bhūto nisinnō, na esa mayi akathente kathessati.⁶ Hatthimhi kho pana maddante hatthiṣṣ⁷ eva pādo⁸ gahetabbo⁹ ti tena saddhiṃ sayam¹⁰ mantetum āradhho. Tena vuttam *Atha kho rājā* . . .¹¹ pe . . . *kiṃ tuṇhīti.*¹²

Tattha *kiṃ tuṇhīti* kena kārāṇena tuṇhī. 'Imesaṃ amaccānam attano attano kulūpaga¹³-Samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ kathentānam mukhaṃ na ppahoti?¹⁴ Kiṃ? Yathū etesaṃ evaṃ tava kulūpaga¹⁵-Samaṇo n'atthi? Kiṃ tvaṃ daliddo? Na te¹⁶ mama pitaraṃ issariyaṃ diṇṇaṃ? Udāhu assaddho¹⁷ ti pucchati.

Tato Jivakassa etad ahoṣi, 'Ayaṃ rājā maṃ kulūpagassa¹⁸ Samaṇassa guṇaṃ kathūpeti. Na dāni me tu. i-bhāvassa kālo. Yathū kho pan'ime rājānaṃ vanditvā nisinnā va attano kulūpaga¹⁹-Samaṇāṇaṃ guṇe kathayimāsa, na mayhaṃ evaṃ Satthu-guṇe kathetum yuttan²⁰ ti utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavato viharābhimmukho paṇca patitthitena vanditvā, dasa-nakha-samodhāna-samujjalaṃ añjalim²¹ paggabhetvā, 'Mahārāja, mā maṃ evaṃ cintayittha "Ayaṃ yaṃ vā taṃ vā Samaṇaṃ upasamkamāti." Mama Satthuno hi mātu-kucchip okkamane mātu-kucchito nikkhamane mahābhinnikkhamane sambodhiyaṃ dhamma-cakka-ppavattane ca dasa-sahassiloka dhūta kampittha, evaṃ yama-ka-pūṭihāriyaṃ akāsi, evaṃ devorohaṇaṃ. Mayhaṃ²² Satthuno guṇe katha-yissāmi. Ekagga-citto supa mahārājāti²³ vatvā,²⁴ *Ayaṃ, Deva, bhagavā arahaṇaṃ sammā-sambuddho* ti ādim āha.

¹ So¹⁸ nāgavasaṃ.

² So¹⁹ pitvā; So²⁰ pitva; B= pitvā, So²¹ pitvā, corrected to patvā.

³ So²² thita; B= thito.

⁴ B= kathissati.

⁵ B= ayaṃ.

⁶ B= kulūpaka.

⁷ B= kulūpaka.

⁸ B= kulūpaga; B= kulūpaka.

⁹ B= eide sirasi.

¹⁰ SS omit.

¹¹ B= sabbaṃ.

¹² SS pādo.

¹³ B= omits.

¹⁴ Comp. below, p. 154.

¹⁵ So¹⁶ tena.

¹⁷ B= kulūpaka.

¹⁸ B= ahaṇi.

Tattha *taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam*¹ ti, ittham bhūtākkhyānatthe upayoga-vacanam, taṃsa kho pana bhoto² ti attho. *Kalyāṇo* ti kalyāṇa-guṇa-samannāgato, *setṭho* ti vuttam hoti. *Kitti-saddo* ti kitti yeva, thuti-ghoso vā. *Abbhagato* ti sadevakam lokam ajjhottharivā uggato. *Kiṃ* ti?³ *Iti pi so Bhagacā araham sammā-sambuddho . . . pe . . . Buddho*⁴ *Bhagacā* ti. Tatrāyaṃ pada-sambandho. So Bhagavā itī pi araham itī pi sammā-sambuddho . . . pe . . . itī pi Bhagavā ti⁵ iminā ca iminā ca⁶ karaṇenāti vuttam hoti.

Tattha ārakattū arinam arūnañ⁶ ca hatattū paṇḍayādīnam arahattū pāpa-karaṇe rahi-bhāvā ti imehi tāva karaṇehi so Bhagavā araham ti veditabbo ti ādinā nayena mūṭikam nikkhamitvā sabbān⁷ eva etāni padāni Visuddhi-magge Boddhānussati-niddese vuttāni.⁷ Tato nesam vitthūro gahetabbo. Jivako pana ekam⁸ ekassa padassa attham niṭṭhapetvā 'Evaṃ, Mahārāja, araham mayham Satthā, evaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho . . . pe . . . evaṃ Bhagavā' ti vatvā 'Tam Dero Bhagavantam payirūpāsatu, app'eva nāma Derama⁹ Bhagavantam payirūpāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti' āha. Ettha ca *taṃ Dero payirūpāsati*ti vadanto, 'Mahārāja, tumbhādisānum hi satena pi sahasena pi sata-sahasena pi puttassa mayham Satthuno sabbesaṃ cittaṃ gahetvā kathetum thāmo ca balañ ca atthi, viṣattham upasamkamitvā puccheyyāsi Mahārājati' āha.

Raṇḍo pi Bhagavato guṇa-katham supantassa¹⁰ sakala-sarīram pañca-vappāya pūtiyā nīrantaram phutaṃ ahoṣi. So taṃ khaṇam yeva gantukāmo hutvā, 'Imāya kho pana velāya mayham Dasa-balassa santikam gacchato na aṇḍo koci khippam yānāni yojetum sakkhissati aṇḍatra Jivakāti' cintetvā, 'Tenā hi, samma Jivaka, hatthi-yānāni kappapehiti' āha.

Tattha *tenā hīti* uyyojanatthe nipāto. 'Gaccha samma

¹ D= omīta.

² S= D= kīn ti.

³ S= Setṭho iminā 'sa; S² iminā 'ssa.

⁴ SS vuttānti; D= viṭṭharitanti.

⁵ D= adā taṃ.

⁶ D= Bhagavato.

⁷ D= omīta.

⁸ S= āraṇaṃ.

⁹ S= omīta.

¹⁰ S= supantassa twice.

Jīvakāti¹ vuttam² hoti. *Haṭṭhi-yānānti*, 'Anekesu asarathādi³-yānesu vijjamānesu pi haṭṭhi-yānam⁴ uttamam⁵, uttamassa santikam⁶ uttama-yānen⁷ eva gantabban⁸ ti ca 'assayūna-ruthayānūni ssaaddāni, dūrato va tesam⁹ saḍḍo sūyanti¹⁰ haṭṭhi-yānassa padānupadam¹¹ gacchantū pi saddam¹² na suṇanti, nibbutassa kho pana Bhagavato santikam¹³ nibbuteh¹⁴ eva yānehi gantabban¹⁵ ti ca cintayitvā *haṭṭhi-yānānti* āha.

9. *Pañca-mattāni haṭṭhinikā-satānti* pañca-kaṇeru¹⁶-satāni. *Kappāpetvā* ti ūrohaṇa sajjāni¹⁷ kūretvā. *Ārohaṇīyan* ti ūrohaṇa-yoggaṃ opavayhan¹⁸ ti attho.

Kiṃ pan' esa rañṇo vuttam¹⁹ akāsi avuttan ti? Avuttam²⁰. Kaṃmā? Paṇḍitatāya. Evaṃ kir' asse ahoṣi 'Rājā "imūya velāya gacchāmi" vadati. Rājāno va²¹ nāma bahu-paccattikā.²² Sace antarū magge koci antarāyo hoti mam²³ pi garahissanti,²⁴ "Jivako 'rājā me kuthitam²⁵ gaṇhātīti²⁶' akūle pi rājānam²⁷ gaheṭvā nikkhamatīti," Bhagavantam²⁸ pi garahissanti, "Samano Gotamo 'mayham²⁹ kathū vattatīti³⁰' kālāp asallakkheṭvā va³¹ kathetīti." Tasmā yathā n' eva mayham³² na Bhagavato garabhā uppajjati,³³ rañṇo ca rakkhā susamvihitū hoti, tathā karissāmi.³⁴

Tato 'Itthiyo nissāya purisūnam³⁵ bhayaṃ nāma n'atthi, sukham³⁶ itthi-parivuto gamissatīti,³⁷ pañca haṭṭhinikā-satāni kappāpetvā pañca-itthi-satāni parisa-vesam³⁸ gāhāpetvā, 'Asitomaṃ haṭṭhā rājānam³⁹ parivāreyyathāti⁴⁰' vatvā, puna cintesi 'Imassa rañṇo imasmiṃ attabhāvo Magga-phalānam⁴¹ upanissayo n'atthi, Buddhā ca upanissayam⁴² disvā va dhammam⁴³ kathenti. Handāham⁴⁴ mahājanam⁴⁵ sannipātāpemi. Evaṃ⁴⁶ suti satthā kassaci eva upanissayena dhammam⁴⁷ desessatī, so⁴⁸ mahājanassa upakāraṃ bhavissatīti.⁴⁹ So tattha tattha sāsanaṃ pesesi, bheriṃ carāpesi, 'Ajja Rājā Bhagavato santikam⁵⁰ gacchatī. Sabbe attano vibhāvānurūpena Rañṇo ārakkham⁵¹ gaṇhātīti.⁵²

¹ B^o sūlen; S^o sūyānānam.

² B^o karuṇa.

³ B^o opavayhan.

⁴ S^o B^o -etikā.

⁵ B^o katham.

⁶ S^o 'jatīti; B^o 'janti.

⁷ B^o etaphi.

⁸ B^o sūyati (comp. p. 150).

⁹ B^o sajjāni.

¹⁰ S^o amila; B^o ca.

¹¹ S^o garahissati.

¹² B^o adda dhammam.

¹³ B^o gamissatīti.

¹⁴ B^o sū.

Tato mahājano cintesi 'Rājā kira Bhagavato dassanattam gacchati. Kidisi vata bho Dhamma-desanā bhavissati! kin no nakkhatta-kilāya? tatth' eva gamissāmāti,' sabbe gandha-pupphādini¹ gahāpetvā Raṇṇo āgamaṇaṃ ākaṅkhamānā maggaṃ² atthaṃsu. Jivako pi Raṇṇo paṭivedesi³—*Kappitāni kho te, Deca, hatthi-yānāni, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti.*

Tattha yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti upacāra-vacanam etam. Idam vuttaṃ hoti 'Yan tayā āgattaṃ tam mayā kataṃ, Idāni yassa tvaṃ,⁴ gamaṇassa vā agamaṇassa vā, kālaṃ maññasi, tad eva attano rūciyā karohi.'

Pacceka itthiyo ti, paṭi-ekka itthiyo, ekekissā hatthiniyā ekekaṃ itthin ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsūti daṇḍa-dīpikāsu dhāriyamānāsu.

Mahā ca⁵ rājānubhācenāti mahatā ca⁶ rājānubhāvena. Mahaccāti⁷ pi Pāli, mahatīyāti attho. Lānga-vipariyāso esa. Rājānubhāvo vuccati rājiddhi. Kā pan' assa rājiddhi? Tiyojana-satānaṃ dviṇṇaṃ mahārājānaṃ issariya-siri. Tassa hi 'asuka-divasaṃ Rājā Tathāgataṃ upasamkamissatīti' paṭhamatarāṃ samvidahane asati pi taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva pāṇa-itthi-satāni parisa-vesaṃ gahetvā paṭimukka-veṭṭhanāni sūse āsatta-khaggāni maṇi-daṇḍa-vappa-tomare⁸ gahetvā nikkhamiṃsu. Yā⁹ sandhāya vuttaṃ *pacceka itthiyo drosseta* ti.

Aparā pi soḷasa-sahassa-khattiya-nūtakiniyo¹⁰ Rājānaṃ parivārayiṃsu.¹¹ Tāsaṃ pariyante khujja-vāmana-kirātādayo.¹² Tesāṃ¹³ pariyante antopura-gopakā¹⁴ viśāsikā purisā. Tesāṃ pariyante vicitra-vesa-vilāsino satthi-sahassa-mattā mahāmaccā. Tesāṃ pariyante vividhālaṅkāra-patimaṇḍitā nānappakāra-āvadha-hatthā vijjādhara-taruṇā viya navutī-sahassa-mattā ratthiya-puttā. Tesāṃ pariyante sata-sahass-

¹ B= puppha-milāḍini.

² B= magga.

³ B= omits.

⁴ B= omits.

⁵ B= daṇḍa-tomare; SS. daṇḍa-vappa-tomareṇa.

⁶ B= Tam.

⁷ S= pariyāman; B= parivāresuṃ.

⁸ All six MSS. tāsaṃ.

⁹ B= patinivedesi.

¹⁰ B= mahācapp.

¹¹ See below, p. 149.

¹² S⁴ nūtakiniyo; B= 'kittihya.

¹³ B= -vannasaka-kirīṭi.

¹⁴ B= palāka.

agghanikāni¹ nivāsetvā pañca-sat-agghanikāni² ekaṃsaṃ katvā sunahātā suvillitā kañcana-nūlādi-nūnābharapa-sobhitā³ dasa-sahasra-mattā-Brāhmaṇā dakkhiṇā-hattham ussūpetvā jaya-saddam ghosentā⁴ gacchanti. Tesam pari-yante pañcaṅgikāni turīyāni. Tesam pariyanāte dhanu-panti-parikkhepo. Tassa pariyanāte hatthi-ghaṭṭā. Hatthi-nam pariyanāte gīvāya gīvam paharamānā assa-panti. Assa-pariyanāte aṇṇam aṇṇam samsattā⁵ rathā. Ratha-pariyanāte bāhūya bāham paharamānā⁶ yodhā. Tesam pariyanāte attano attano anurūpāya ūbharapa-sampattiya virocamaṇā atthārassa seniyo. Iti yaṭhā pariyanāte thatvā khitto saro⁷ Rājānam na papurātīti evam Jivako Komārabbhaṇḍo⁸ Raṇḍo paṇisaṃ sam-vidahitvā attanā⁹ Raṇḍo avidūrena¹⁰ gacchati: 'Sace koci upaddavo hoti, sabba¹¹-paṭhamam¹² Raṇḍo jivita-dānam dassāmiti.' Ukkānam¹³ ettakāni satāni vā sahasāni vā sata-sahasāni vā ti ca¹⁴ paricchedo n' atthitī ovarūpam rājiddhim sandhūya vuttam Mahacca¹⁵ rājānubhārena yena Jivakassa Komārabbhaṇḍassa¹⁶ Ambaranam tena pāyāsetti.

10. *Ahuḍ eca bhayan ti.* Ettha cittatrāsa-bhayam nūna-bhayam ārammaṇa-bhayam ottappa-bhayan ti catubbidham bhayan. Tattha 'Jātim paṭicca bhayan bhayānakan' ti ādinā nayena vuttam cittatrāsa-bhayam nāma. 'Te pi Tathāgatassa Dhamma-desanam sutvā yebhuyyena bhayam samvegam santāsam āpajjantīti' evam āgatam¹⁷ nūna-bhayam nāma. 'Evaṃ nūna tam bhaya-bheravam āgacchatīti' ettha vuttam ārammaṇa-bhayam nāma.

'Bhīram pasamsanti na¹⁸ tattha sūram
Bhayā hi santo na karoti pāpan'

¹ B= satagghanikāni.

² SS sobhita.

³ B= ghattana.

⁴ SS sara.

⁵ SS attānam.

⁶ B= omīta.

⁷ B= adde pama.

⁸ B= mahaccam.

⁹ S= agatam.

¹⁰ B= nikāni.

¹¹ B= ghosentā.

¹² B= pahariyamānā.

¹³ B= bhacca.

¹⁴ B= avidūren eva.

¹⁵ B= paṭhamataram.

¹⁶ B= cents.

¹⁷ B= lānassam.

¹⁸ All six MSS. na hi.

ti idaṃ ottappa-bhayaṃ nāma. Tesu idha citta-utrasa-bhayaṃ *aha*, ahoṣiṭi attho. *Chambitatta* ti chambita¹-bhāvo, sakala-sarīra-caḥanan ti attho. *Lomahaṇso* ti, lomahaṇsanam, uddham-ṭhita-lomaṭā² ti attho. So paṇāyaṃ lomahaṇso Dhamma-savanādisu pīti-uppatti-kāle pītiyā pi hoti, bhīra³-jātikūnam sampahāra-pisācādi-dassaneṣu bhayenāpi. Idha bhaya-lomahaṇso veditaḃbo.

Kasmū pan' esa bhīto ti? Andhakārenāti eke⁴ vadanti. 'Rājagahe kira dvattiṇsa mahā-dvūrāpi catuṣaṭṭhi khuddaka-dvūrāpi. Jivakassa Ambavanam pākārassa ca Gijjha-kūṭassa⁵ ca antarā hoti. So pācīna-dvāreṇa nikkhamitvā palibata-*cehāya*⁶ pāvīsi. Tattha pabbata-kūṭena⁷ cando chādito, pabbata-*chāyāya* ca⁸ rakkha-*chāyāya* ca andhakāraṃ ahoṣiṭi.' Tam⁹ akāraṇam. Tadā hi ukkamaṃ sataṣaḥassa¹⁰ pi paricehedo n' atthi. Ayam pana appasaddataṃ nissāya Jivako āsankāya bhīto. Jivako kir' assa upari-pāsāde yeva ārocasi, 'Mahūrāja, appa-sadda-kāmo Bhagavā, appa-sadden' ova upa-samkamitaḃbo' ti. Tasmā Rājā turiya-saddam nivāresi, turīyāni kevalaṃ gahita-mattakān¹¹ eva honti, vācam¹² pi uccam¹³ anicehārayamānā¹⁴ accharā saṇḍāya āgacchanti.¹⁵ Ambavane pi kassaci khipita-saddo pi na suyyati,¹⁶ Rājāno ca nāma saddābhiratā honti. So tam appa-saddataṃ nissāya ukkaṇṭhito Jivako pi āsankam uppādesi, 'Ayam Jivako "Mayham Ambavane adḍha-telasa¹⁷-bhikkhu-satāniti" āha. Ettha ca khipita-sadda-mattam pi na suyyati,¹⁸ Abhūtam maññe esa vatvā¹⁹ maṃ nagurato niharitvā²⁰ purato²¹ balakāyaṃ utthāpetvā²² maṃ gahitvā attano²³ chattam uṣṣepeta-kāmo. Ayam hi pañcannaṃ hatthīnaṃ balam dhāreti mama ca

¹ B^o chambitassa (as at p. 43).

² S^o lomaman.

³ S^o ekonā.

⁴ B^o -*cehāyāya*.

⁵ S^o omite rakkha-*chāyāya* ca.

⁶ S^o sahasi; SS add so.

⁷ S^o yā mama.

⁸ S^o anicehāya; B^o anicehāya.

⁹ S^o suyyati (comp. p. 147).

¹⁰ SS *chāyati*.

¹¹ B^o nih^o (and so always).

¹² B^o upathapetvā.

¹³ B^o bhīra-.

¹⁴ B^o -*kūṭassa*.

¹⁵ B^o -*kūṭena*.

¹⁶ B^o Tam pi (but see p. 152).

¹⁷ S^o matthan.

¹⁸ SS *uṇā*.

¹⁹ B^o gacchanti.

²⁰ B^o -*telasāni*.

²¹ B^o vaṇṇetvā.

²² B^o purato.

²³ B^o attanā.

āvidūren' eva gacchati, santike ca me āvudha-hattho ekapuriso pi n' atthi. Aho vata me anatto' ti. Evam bhāyitvā¹ ca pana abbhito viya saṅghātum² pi nāsakkhi. Attano bhūta-bhūvaṃ tass' ācikkhi.³ Tena vuttam—*Atha kho Rājā* . . . pe . . . na nigghoso ti.

Tattha sammāti vayasābhilāpo esa. 'Kacci maṃ vayasāti' vuttam hoti. *Na palambhayasīti*⁴ 'Yaṃ n' atthi tam atthiti' vatvā kacci maṃ na vippalambhayasi.⁵ *Nigghoso* ti, kathā-sallāpa-nigghoso.

Mā bhāyi Mahārājāti. Jivako, 'Ayaṃ Rājā maṃ na jānāti, "nāyaṃ paraṃ jivitā veropetīti." Sace kho pana na assāsessāmi vinassēyyāti' cintayitvā, daḥhaṃ katvā sammāsento, 'Mā bhāyi Mahārājāti' vatvā, 'Na tam Decāti' ādim āha.

Abhikkamāti abhimukho kama, gaccha pavisāti attho. Sakim vutte pana daḥhaṃ na hotīti taramāno⁶ dvikkhattum āha.

*Ete maṇḍala-māle*⁷ *dipa jhāyanti*, 'Mahārāja, cora-balaṃ nāma na dīpe jāletvā tiṭṭhati, ete ca maṇḍala-māle dīpe jālenti,⁸ etāya dīpa-saṇṇāya yāhi Mahārājāti' vadati.

II. *Nāgassa bhūmīti*, yattha sakkā hatthiṃ ārūḥhena⁹ gantum ayaṃ nāgassa bhūmī nāma.

Nāgā paccorohitvā ti, vihārassa bahi-dvāra-koṭṭhake hatthito orohitvā. Bhūmiyaṃ patitṭhita-sama-kālam eva pana Bhagavato tejo rañño sarīram phari.¹⁰ Ath'assa tāvad eva saṅcala-sarīrato sedā muccim¹¹, sātaka piḥetvā apanetabbā viya ahesum.¹² Attano aparādham sari,¹³ mahā-bhayam uppajji. So ujukam Bhagāvato santikam gantum asukkonto, Jivakam hatthe gahetvā, ārāma-cārikam caramāno viya, 'Idam te samma Jivaka suṭṭhu kārītam,¹⁴ idam suṭṭhu kārītan' ti viha-

¹ S^o evam bhāsayitvā; S^o evamibhāsayitvā.

² B^o saṅghāretum.

³ S^o palaysambhayati; B^o palambhayasīti (as in text).

⁴ B^o bhoyasīti.

⁵ B^o māle.

⁶ B^o abhūḥhena.

⁷ Comp. J. I. 138.

⁸ S^o karūḥhitam.

⁹ B^o āvi akkeli.

¹⁰ SS tarayamāno.

¹¹ B^o dipā jālenti.

¹² S^o pari.

¹³ B^o saritvā.

rasa vappam bhāṇamāno, anukkamena yena maṇḍala-māssa¹ dāraṇaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, sampatto ti attho.

Kaṇhaṃ pana sammāti. Kasmā² pucchati? Eke tāva ajānanto ti vadanti. 'Iminā kira dahara-kāle pitarā saddhiṃ āgama Bhagavā diṭṭha-pubbo. Paecchā pana pāpa-mitta-samsaggena pitu-ghāṭaṃ katvā abhimāre pesetvā dhaupālakaṃ³ muṇḍāpetvā mahāparādho hutvā Bhagavato sammukhi-bhāvaṃ na upagata⁴-pubbo ti asaṅjānanto pucchatīti.' Tam akāraṇaṃ. Bhagavā hi ākiṇṇa-vara-lakkhaṇo anuvyañjana-patimaṇḍito chabbhannābhi rasmīhi⁵ sakala-ārūpaṃ obhāsetvā, tārā-gaṇa-parivato viya puṇṇa-cando, bhikkhugaṇa-parivato maṇḍala-māla⁶-majjhe nisinno. Tam ko nāma⁷ na jāneyya? Ayam pana attano isariya-līlāya⁸ pucchati. Pakati h' eṣā rāja-kulānaṃ, yaṃ saṅjānanta⁹ pi ajānanta viya pucchanti. Jivako pana tam sutvā, 'Ayam rājā paṭhaviyaṃ¹⁰ ṭhatvā "Kūhiṃ paṭhavīti," nabhaṃ oloketvā¹¹ "Kūhiṃ candima-suriyā"¹² ti, Sineru-mūle ṭhatvā "Kūhiṃ Sinerūti" vadamāno viya, Dasabalassa purato¹³ va ṭhatvā "Kūhiṃ Bhagavā" ti pucchati. Hand' assa Bhagavantam dassamīti,¹⁴ yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā¹⁵ 'Eso Mahārājāti' ūdim āha.

Purakkhato ti, parivāretvā nisinnassa purato nisinno.

12. *Yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamīti*, yattha Bhagavā tattha gato. Bhagavato santikaṃ upasaṅkamanto¹⁶ ti attho.

Ekamantaṃ atthāsi, Bhagavantam vā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ vā asaṃghaṭṭamāno attano ṭhūtaṃ anuccavāke ekasmiṃ padese Bhagavantam¹⁷ vanditvā eva tāva¹⁸ atthāsi.

Tuḍḍhi-bhūtaṃ tuḍḍhi-bhūtaṃ ti yato yato anuviloketi¹⁹ tato tato tuḍḍhi-bhūtaṃ evāti attho. Tattha hi eka-bhikkhussa pi hattha-kukkuccaṃ vā pāda-kukkuccaṃ vā²⁰ n' atthi. Sabbā-

¹ B= māssa.

² SS add ti.

³ B= upagata.

⁴ B= māla.

⁵ B= līlāya.

⁶ B= paṭhaviyaṃ.

⁷ B= suriyā.

⁸ B= adda cintetvā.

⁹ B= abhivādetva eko.

¹⁰ B= adda khīṇa-saddo vā.

¹¹ B= pāṇaṃ.

¹² B= rasmīhi.

¹³ B= omīti.

¹⁴ B= jānanta.

¹⁵ B= viloketvā.

¹⁶ B= purato.

¹⁷ B= upagato.

¹⁸ B= viloketi.

laṅkāra-paṭimanditam nāṭaka-parivāram Bhagavato pura¹-
 ṭhitam Rājānaṃ vā rājaparisam² vā eka-bhikkhūpi³ na
 olokesi, sabbe Bhagavantam eva ullokayamānā⁴ nisidimsu.

Rājā tesam upasame pasāditvā vigata-paṅkatāya vippasanna-
 rahadam iha vippasann⁵-indriyaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ punap-
 puna viloketvā udānaṃ udānesi.

Tattha—*Imiṃ* ti yena kāyikena ca vācasikena ca māna-
 sikena ca silūpasamena bhikkhu-saṃgho upasanto *imiṃ*
*upasamēvā*ti dipeti. Tattha, 'Aho vata me putto pabbajitvā
 ime bhikkhū viya upasanto bhaveyyāti' na⁶ idam sandhāy⁷
 esa evam āha. Ayam pana bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ disvā pasanno
 puttam anussari. Dullabham hi laddhā, acchariyaṃ vā
 disvā, piyānaṃ āti-mittādīnaṃ anussaraṇaṃ nāma lokassa
 pakati yeva. Iti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ disvā puttam anussara-
 māno esa evam āha.⁸ Api ca putto āsāṅkāya tassa upasa-
 maṃ icchamāno p⁹ esa evam āha. Evam kir' assa ahoṣi,
 'Putto me pucchissati "Mayham pitā daharo, syyako me
 kuhin" ti? "So pitarā te ghātito" ti evvā "Aham pi
 pitarāṃ ghātetvā rajjam kāressāmi"¹⁰ maññissati.' Iti
 putte āsāṅkāya tassa upasamaṃ icchamāno p⁹ esa evam āha.
 Kiñcāpi evam āha, atha kho naṃ putto ghātesī yeva.
 Tasmīṃ hi vaṇse piti¹¹-vadho pañca-parivatte¹² gato. Ajāta-
 sattu Bimbisāraṃ ghātesī, Udayo Ajātasattuṃ, tassa putto
 Mahāmuppho¹³ nāma Udayaṃ, tassa putto Anuruddho nāma
 Mahāmuppham, tassa putto Nāgadāso nāma Anuruddham,
 Nāgadāsaṃ pana 'Vaṇsa-cchedaka-rājāno ime. Kim imehiti'
 rattha-vāsino kupitā ghātesuṃ.¹⁴

Agamā kho teṇa ti. Kasmā evam āha? Bhagavā kira
 Rañño vaci-bhede akate yeva cintesi, 'Ayam Rājā āgantvā
 tuṃhī nīravo¹⁵ ṭhito, kin na kho cintetiti¹⁶? ' Ath' assa
 cittaṃ natva, 'Ayam mayā saddhiṃ sallapitum asakkonto

¹ S= purat; S² purato; B= abhinukhe.

² B= bhikkhu pi.

³ B= upasanti.

⁴ SS add kañcāpi evam āha (as below).

⁵ S= pti; S² pi; B= pita.

⁶ B= -muppho (twice).

⁷ B= niravo.

⁸ S² parivāsam.

⁹ B= ulokayamāna.

¹⁰ B= omits.

¹¹ S² adds maññissāmi.

¹² B= parivatto.

¹³ Comp. Mahāvamsa IV. 1-5.

¹⁴ B= cintetiti.

bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuṇiṇṇetvā puttāṃ anussari. Na kho paṇāyāṃ mayi anūlapanto kiñci kathetum sakkhissati, karomi tena saddhīṃ kathā-sallūpan' ti.¹ Tasmā Raṇḍo vacanānantaraṃ *Agamā kho teva, Mahārāja, yathā-pemaṇ* ti āha. Tass' attho, 'Mahārāja, yathā nāma unname vattam'² udakam yena ninnam tena gacchati, evam eva tvaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuṇiṇṇetvā yena pemaṇ tena anugato'³ ti.

Atha Raṇḍo etad ahoṣi, 'Aho acchariyā Buddha-guṇā. Mayā sadiso Bhagavato aparādhā-kārako' nāma n' atthi. Mayā hi' ssa agg-upatthāko ghātito, Devadattassa kaṭṭhaṃ gahetvā abhimārā pesitā, Nālāgiri'⁴ mutto, maṃ nissāya Devadattena silū paviddhā. Evaṃ mahāparādhāṃ nāma maṃ ālapato Dasabalassa mukhaṃ na ppahoti.⁵ Aho Bhagavā pañcah' ākārakehi tādi-lakkhaṇesu uppatitthito.⁶ Evarūpaṃ nāma Satthāraṃ pahāya bahiddhā na pariyesissamīti' somanassa-jāto, Bhagavantaṃ ālapanto *Piyo me bhante* ti ādim āha.

13. *Bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjalim paṇāmetvā* ti. Evaṃ kir' assa ahoṣi, 'Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā ito c' ito ca gantvā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ vandantena'⁷ Bhagavā piṭṭhito kūtubbo hoti, garukāro c' esa'⁸ na hoti. Rājānaṃ vanditvā aparājitaṃ vandantena hi Raṇḍo agāravo kato'⁹ hoti.¹⁰ Tasmā Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā thita-tthāne yeva Bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Kaṇḍid-esa desu ti kaṇ ci okāsaṃ.

Ath' assa Bhagavā pañha'¹¹ pucchane assāhaṃ janento'¹² āha *Puccha, Mahārāja, yad' ākaṇkhasīti*. Tass' attho, 'Puccha yadi ākaṇkhasi, na me pañha-vissajjane'¹³ bhūro atthi.¹⁴ Atha vū, 'Puccha yaṃ ākaṇkhasi, sabbaṃ te vissajjessāmīti'¹⁵ sabbaññu-pavāraṇaṃ pavāresi, asādhāraṇaṃ Paccakabuddha-aggasāvaka-mahāsāvakehi. Te hi 'Yad ākaṇkhasīti' na vadanti, 'Sutvā kathessāmāti'¹⁶ vadanti.

¹ SS sallapanti.

² B= tena guto.

³ B= Nālāgiri.

⁴ B= patitthito.

⁵ B= pi c' assa.

⁶ SS janento (comp. J. S. 184).

⁷ B= viasj' (twice).

⁸ unname vattam.

⁹ B= aparādhako.

¹⁰ Comp. above, p. 145.

¹¹ B= adda ca.

¹² S= tato.

¹³ B= pucchā (twice).

¹⁴ B= vedhessāmāti.

Buddhā pana, 'Pucch' āvuso yad ākaṅkhasīti' vā, 'Puccha Mahārāja yad ākaṅkhasīti' vā,

'Puccha Vāsava maṃ pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi,
Tassa tass' eva pañhassa ahaṃ antaṃ karomi te'

ti vā, 'Tena hi, tvaṃ Bhikkhu, sake āsane nisīditvā puccha yad ākaṅkhasīti' vā:

'Bāvari¹ yassa² tuṃhaṃ³ vā sabbesaṃ sabba-samsayaṃ
Katāvakāsā pucchavho yaṃ kiñci manas' icchathāti'
vā,

'Puccha maṃ Sabhiya 'pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi.
Tassa tass' eva pañhassa ahaṃ antaṃ karomi te'

ti vā, tesam tesam yakkha-narinda-deva-samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-
paribbājakūṇaṃ sabbaññu-pavāraṇaṃ pavārenti. Anacchari-
yaṃ o' etaṃ yaṃ Bhagavā Buddha-bhūmiṃ patvā etaṃ
pavāraṇaṃ pavāreyya, yo Bodhisatta-bhūmiyaṃ paḍesa-
ññe pi ṭhito,

'Koṇḍañña pañhūni viyākarohi.⁴ Yācanti taṃ isayo
sādhū-rūpā

Koṇḍañña eso manujesu dhammo yaṃ vaddham⁵ agaccha-
ti esa bhāro,

ti evaṃ Sakkādīnaṃ atthāya isīhi yācīto,

'Katāvakāsā pucchantu bhonto yaṃ kiñci pañhaṃ mana-
sābhīpatthitaṃ,⁷

Ahaṃ hi taṃ taṃ vo viyākarissam,⁸ ātāvā sayam lokam
imaṃ paraṃ cāti,

evaṃ sarabhaṅga-kāle Sambhava-jātako ca sakula-Ja-
m-budipam tikkhattum vicaritvā pañhānaṃ antakaraṃ adisvā
Suciratenā Brāhmaṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭhaṃ okāse kārite
jātiyā satta-vasso⁹ rathikāya paṇsum kiṇanto¹⁰ pallaṅkam
ābhujitvā antara-vithiyaṃ nisīno va,

¹ S.N. V. 1. 55.

² B= tvaṃ.

³ All six MSS. viā.

⁴ S= manasā vip'.

⁵ B= vassiko.

⁶ SS add ca.

⁷ See S.N. VI. 1. 3 (p. 92).

⁸ B= boddham.

⁹ All six MSS. vā.

¹⁰ B= kiṇanto.

'Jaggaha te aham akkhissam yathā pi kusalo tathā
Rājā ca kho tam jānāti yadi kāhati' vā na vā'

ti sabbaññu-pavāraṇaṃ pavāresi.

14. Evaṃ Bhagavatā sabbaññu-pavāraṇāya pavāritāya
attamano rājā pañham pucchanto *Yathā nu kho imāni bhante*
ti ādim āha.

Tattha sippam eva sippāyatanam, *puthā sippāyatanānti*
bahūni sippāni.

*Seyyathidam*² *hatthārohā* ti ādihi ye tam tam³ sippam
nissāya jīvanti te dasseti.⁴ Ayaṃ hi 'ssa adhippāyo. 'Yathā
imesam sippapajīvaṇam tam tam sippam nissāya sandiṭṭhikaṃ
sippa-phalaṃ pañāyati, sakkā nu kho evaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ
Sāmañña-phalaṃ pañāpetun' ti. Tasmā sippāyatanāni
āharitvā⁵ sippupajīvino dasseti.

Tattha *hatthārohā* ti sabbe pi hatthi-ācariya-hatthi-vejja-
hatthibhaṇḍādayo⁶ dasseti.

Assārohā ti sabbe pi assācariya-assavejja-assabhaṇḍādayo.⁷

Rathikā ti sabbe pi rathācariya-rathayodha-ratharak-
khādayo.

Dhanu-ggahā ti dhanu-ācariya-issāsā.

Celakā ti ye yuddhe jayaddhajaṃ gahetvā purato
gacchanti.

Calakā ti 'Idha Rañño thūnaṃ hotu, idha asuka-mahā-
mattassāti,' evaṃ senāvyūha-kārakā.

*Piṇḍalārīka*⁸ ti sāhasika-mahāyodhā. Te kira paraseṇam
pavisitvā⁹ piṇḍam iva chetvā chetvā davayanti,¹⁰ uppatitvā¹¹
uppatitvā¹² nigacchanti attho. Ye vā saṃgāma-majjhe
yodhānaṃ bhatta-pūniyaṃ¹³ gahetvā pavisanti¹⁴ tesam p' etaṃ
nāmaṃ.

¹ S= kāhiti.

² B= omitt.

³ B= ārahittā.

⁴ B= asa-megd'.

⁵ B= adda para-sam.

⁶ S= omitt.

⁷ B= parivassanti.

⁸ B= Seyyathiden ti. Katama pana te?

⁹ SS dassenti.

¹⁰ B= hatthi-megd.

¹¹ B= dayikā.

¹² B= upanayanti.

¹³ B= patina.

*Uggā*¹ *rāja-puttā* ti *uggatuggatā*² *samgāmāvacarā* *rāja-puttā*.

Pakkhandino ti, ye 'Kassa sissam vā āvudham vā āharā-māti' vatvā, 'Asukassāti' vuttā, *samgāmaṃ* *pakkhanditvā* tad eva āharanti, ime *pakkhandantīti* *pakkhandino*.

³*Mahā-nāgā* *viya mahā-ndgā*. *Hatthi-ādisu* pi *abhi-mukham āgacchantesu anivattita-yodhānaṃ etaṃ* *adhiva-canaṃ*.

Sārā ti *ekanta*⁴ *sūrā*, ye *sajālikā* pi⁵ *samuddaṃ* *taritum* *sakkonti*.

Camma-yathino ti ye *camma-kañcukaṃ* vā *pavisitvā sara-parittānaṃ*⁶ *cammaṃ* vā *gahetvā yujjhanti*.⁷

*Dāsa*⁸ *puttā* ti *balava-sinehā ghara*⁹ *dāsa-yodhā*.³

Ālarikā ti *bhatta-kārakā*.¹⁰

Kuppakā ti *nahāpitā*.

Nahāpakā ti ye *nahāpentī*.

Sādā ti *sūpikā*.¹¹

*Mālākārādayo*¹² *pākaṭā* *yeva*.

Gaṇakā ti *acchidda*¹³ *pāṭhakā*.

Muddikā ti *hattha-muddāya gaṇanaṃ nissāya jīvino*.

*Yāni eā pana*¹⁴ *aūṇāni pīṭī*, *ayakāra-dantakāra*¹⁵ *cittakārā-dīnī*.

Ecaṃ gaṭāntī evaṃ *pavattāni*.

Te diṭṭhe ca dhamme ti, te *hatthārohādayo tāni* *puthu sippāyatanāni dassetvā rāja-kulato mahā-sampattim labha-mānā sandiṭṭhikam eva sippa-phalaṃ upajīvanti*.

Sukhentīti *sukhitam karonti*.

Pineṭṭīti *pīgitaṃ*¹⁶ *thāma-balūpetam karonti*.

*Uddhaggikādisu upari-phala-nibbattanato uddham*¹⁷ *aggam*

¹ S^o *ugga*.

² B^o *adda Mahānāgā* ti.

³ B^o *adda samamukā* pi.

⁴ S^o *yujjhanti*.

⁵ S^o *dāsa* vā; B^o *dāsa-puttā*.

⁶ B^o *bhatta-kārakā*.

⁷ B^o *acchiddaka*. Comp. above on I. i. 25.

⁸ B^o *pan*.

⁹ B^o *pinetṭi pinitam*.

¹⁰ S^o *uggatā*.

¹¹ S^o *eka*.

¹² B^o *purittānaṃ*.

¹³ B^o *dāsa*.

¹⁴ B^o *purikā*.

¹⁵ B^o *mālākārādayo*.

¹⁶ S^o *omit*.

¹⁷ S^o *accap*.

assā atthīti *uddhaggikā*. Saggiya arahatīti¹ *sovaggaikā*. Sukho vipāko assāti *sukha-vipākā*. Suttiḥ agge rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabba² - āyu - vappa - sukha - yasa - ūdhipateyya - samphūte dasa dhamme samvatteti nibbattetīti *sagga-samvattanikā*. Tam evarūpaṃ *dakkhiṇaṃ dānaṃ patitthāpentīti*³ *attho*.

Sāmañña-phalaṃ ti, ettha paramatthato Maggo sāmaññaṃ, ariya-phalaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ. Yath' ūha: 'Katamañ ca, Bhikkhave, sāmaññaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo atṭhangiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhi. Idam vuccati Bhikkhave, sāmaññaṃ. Katamañ ca, Bhikkhave, sāmañña-phalaṃ? Sotāpatti-phalaṃ . . . pe . . . arahatta-phalaṃ' ti. Tam esa Rājā na jānāti. Upari āgataṃ pana dāsakassa kamaṃ⁴ sandhāya pucchati.

15. Atha Bhagavā paṭhaṃ avissajjetvā⁵ va ciñcesi: 'Ime bahū añña-titthiya-sāvaka rājāmacca idh' āgata. Te kappha-pakkhañ ca sukka-⁶ pakkhañ ca dipetvā kathiyamāne,⁷ "Amhūkam Rājā mahantena ussāhena idh' āgato, tassa āgata"-kālaṭo patthāya Samaṇo Gotamo samaṇa-koḷūhalaṃ samaṇa-bhaṇḍanaṃ eva kathetīti" ujjhāyissanti, na sakkaṃ dhammaṃ vossanti. Rañño⁸ pana kathiyamāne ujjhāyitum na sakkhissanti. Rājānaṃ eva anuvattissanti, iṣṣarānuvattako hi loko. Handāhaṃ Rañño va bhāraṃ karomīti⁹ Rañño bhāraṃ karonto *Abhijānāsi no teva* ti ādim ūha.

Tattha *abhijānāsi no teva* ti abhijānāsi nu tvam? Ayañ ca no saddo parato pucchitthāti¹⁰ padena yojetabbo. Idam hi vuttaṃ hoti, 'Mahārāja, tvam imaṃ paṭhaṃ aññe Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇe pucchittha.¹¹ Nu abhijānāsi ca tam¹² patthabhāvaṃ na te pamuṭṭhan¹³ ti? Sace te agarāsi,¹⁴ Sace tumhaṃ¹⁵

¹ SS *aratti*.² P= 'tthap'.³ P= *arissajjetvā*.⁴ P= 'māno'; S⁶¹ adī ujjhāyitum na sakkhissanti.⁵ P= gata.⁶ P= pucchitīti.⁷ P= *rupp*.⁸ P= *tuyhap*.⁹ S⁶² *patthabba* (comp. J. I. 396, 398).¹⁰ P= *kopamaṇi*.¹¹ S= *sukka*.¹² P= *rañña*; S⁶³ *rañño*.¹³ P= *pucchitā*.¹⁴ P= *samputthan*.

yathā te *vyākaraṇsu*¹ tathā idha bhāsītum bhūriyaṃ na hoti, yadi na koci aphāsu² bhāvo atthi bhāssasūti³ attho.

Na kho me Bhante ti. Kim sandhāy' āha? Paṇḍita-patirūpakānaṃ hi santiko kathetaṃ dukkhaṃ hoti, te pade pade akkhare akkhare dosam eva vadanti. Ekanta-paṇḍitū pana kathaṃ sutvā sukathitaṃ pasameanti, dukkathito Pāli-pada-attha-vyaññanesu yaṃ yaṃ virujjhati taṃ taṃ ujum⁴ katvā denti. Bhagavatā ca sadiṣo ekanta-paṇḍito nāma n' atthi. Ton' āha *Na kho me, Bhante, garu yuttā' assa Bhagatā nisimho Bhagavanta-rōpā*⁵ cā ti.

16. *Ekam idāhaṃ* ti⁶ ekam idaṃ ahaṃ.⁷ Ettha sammodayaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇyaṃ⁸ cētisāretvā ti, sammodaya-jananiṃ⁹ saritabba-yutta¹⁰ kathaṃ pariyosāpetvā.

17. *Karoto*¹¹ kho Mahārāja karayato ti ādiṣu *Karoto* ti, sahatthā karontassa. *Karayato* ti, āyattiyā kārentassa. *Chindato* ti, paresaṃ hatthādini chindantassa. *Paccato*¹² ti, pare dappema pīlentassa.¹³ *Socayato* ti, parassa bhaṇḍa-haraṇādīhi sokam sayam karontassa pi parehi kārapentassa pi. *Kilamato*¹⁴ ti āhārūpaccheda-bandhanāgāra-pavesanādīhi sayam kilamantassa¹⁵ pi parehi kilamāpentassa pi. *Phandato phandāpayato* ti, paraṃ phandantaṃ phandhana-kāle sayam pi phandato taṃ pi phandāpayato. *Pāpam atināpayato*¹⁶ ti, pāpam hanantassa pi parehi¹⁷ hanāpentassāpi. Evaṃ sabbattha karaṇa-kārapana-vasen' eva attho veditabbo. *Sandhin* ti ghara-sandhiṃ. *Nillopan* ti mahā-vilopaṃ. *Ekāgārikas* ti, ekam¹⁸ eva gharaṃ parivāretvā vilumpanaṃ. *Paripantho*¹⁹ ti āgatāgatānaṃ acchindanattaṃ magge tiṭṭhato. *Karoto*²⁰ na kariyati pāpaṃ ti, 'Yaṃ kiñci pāpakaṃ²¹ karomīti saññiya karoto²² pi pāpaṃ na kariyati n' atthi pāpaṃ. Sattā pana karomāti evaṃ-saññino hontīti²³ dīpeti.

¹ B= vyākaraṇsu.

² B= ujukam.

³ SS omīti.

⁴ B= janakam.

⁵ B= karoto.

⁶ B= uppiḍentassa tajjentassa vā.

⁷ B= kilamantassa.

⁸ B= omīti.

⁹ B= paripantho.

¹⁰ S= B= pāpam.

¹¹ B= sphāsaka.

¹² B= rūpo.

¹³ B= sārāṇyaṃ.

¹⁴ B= yuttakaṃ.

¹⁵ S= paccato; B= paccato.

¹⁶ B= kilamayato.

¹⁷ B= atipātāpayato.

¹⁸ S= ekā c' eva; S^m ekā-m-eva.

¹⁹ S= karoso; B= karoto.

²⁰ B= karonto.

*Khura*¹ - *pariyantenti* khura - *neminā*, khura² - *sadisa-pariyantema* vā. *Eka*³ - *maṇsa-khalā* ti *eka*⁴ - *maṇsa-rāsi*. *Puñṇa* ti *tas*⁵ eva *voacanam*. *Tato-nidāna* ti *ekaṃ* *maṇsa-khalā-karaṇam* *nidānam*. *Dakkhiṇa* ti *dakkhiṇa-tīre* *manussā* *kakkhaḷā* *dāruṇā*. *Te* *sandhāya* *hananto* ti *ādim āha*. *Uttara-tīre* *sattā* *saddhā* *bontī*, *pesannā*, *Buddha-māmakā* *Dhamma-māmakā* *Saṃgha-māmakā*. *Te* *sandhāya* *dadanto* ti *ādim āha*. *Tattha* *gajanto* ti *mahā-yāgaṃ* *karonto*. *Damenā* ti *indriya-damanena*⁶ *uposatha-kammena*.⁷ *Samyamenā* *silā* - *samyamena*. *Sacca-ejjenā* ti *sacca-voacanena*. *Āgama* ti *āgamanam*, *pavattī* ti *attho*. *Sabbathāpi* *pāpa-puñṇānaṃ* *kiriyaṃ* *eva* *paṭikkhipati*.⁸

18. *Ambaṃ* *puttha* *labujam* *vyākaroṭi* *nāma*; *Yo* ⁹ *Kīdiso*¹⁰ *ambo*, *kīdisāni*¹¹ vā *ambassa* *khaṇḍha-paṇṇa-puppha-phalānti*¹² *vutte*, ¹³ *Idiso*¹⁴ *labujo*¹⁵ *edisāni* vā *labujassa* *khaṇḍha-paṇṇa-puppha-phalānti*¹⁶ *vyākaroṭi*. *Vijite* ti *āgā-pavattidese*. *Apasādetabban* ti *vihetthetābbaṃ*.¹⁷ *Anabhinanditā* ti, ¹⁸ *sādhu sādhu* ti¹⁹ *evaṃ* *pasamṣaṃ* *avatvā*.²⁰ *Appaṭikkositā* ti ²¹ *bāla* *dubbhāsitaṃ* *tayā* *bhāsitaṃ* ti *evaṃ* *apaṭibāhitaṃ*. *Anuṇṇhanto* ti *sārato* *anuṇṇanto*. *Anikkujjanto*²² ti, *sāravasen*²³ *eva* ²⁴ *Idaṃ* *nissaraṇam* *ayam* *paramattho* ti *hadayo* *atthapento*,²⁵ *vyāñjanaṃ* *panānena*²⁶ *uggahitaṃ*²⁷ *e*²⁸ *eva* *nikkujjitaṃ*²⁹ *ca*.

20. *Makkhali-vāde* *paccayo* *hotu-voacanam*³⁰ *eva*. *Ubhaya* *enāpi* *vijjamānam* *eva* *kāya-duccaritādiṃ*³¹ *samkilesa-paccayam*, *kāya-sucaritādiṃ* *ca* *siṇḍiddhi-paccayaṃ* *paṭikkhipati*.³²

Atta-kāre ti *atta-kāro*. *Yena* *attanā* *kata-kammena* *ime*

¹ B^o khāra (twice).

² B^o ekam.

³ B^o damena.

⁴ B^o kkhīp.

⁵ B^o kīdisāni.

⁶ S^o labhuj (twice).

⁷ B^o akatvā.

⁸ S^o B^o atthapento.

⁹ S^o uggahitaṃ.

¹⁰ B^o hoti voacanam.

¹¹ S^o omits; B^o kkhīpati.

¹² B^o khuraḍhāra.

¹³ S^o B^o ekam.

¹⁴ B^o adda vā.

¹⁵ B^o kīdiso.

¹⁶ B^o Ediss.

¹⁷ B^o vibhatabham.

¹⁸ B^o anikkujjento.

¹⁹ B^o pana tena.

²⁰ B^o nikujitaṃ.

²¹ B^o ādinam (twice).

sattā devattam pi Mārattam pi Brahmatam pi sāvaka-bodhim
pi Pacceka-bodhim pi Sabbāññutam pi pāpuṇanti, tam pi
paṭikkhipati.

Dutiya-vādena yam para-kāraṃ parassa ovādānusāsanaṃ
nissāya t̥hapetvā mahā-sattam avaseso jano manussa-
sobbhagyatam ādīm katvā yāva arahattam pāpuṇāti, tam
parakāraṃ paṭikkhipati. Evam ayaṃ bālo Jinacakke
pahāraṃ deti nāma. *N' atthi purisa-kāra* ti¹ yena
purisa-kārena sattā vutta-ppakāra-sampattiyo pāpuṇanti, tam
pi paṭikkhipati. *N' atthi balan* ti, yamhi attano bale
paṭiṭṭhitā sattā viriyam katvā tā sampattiyo pāpuṇanti, tam
balaṃ paṭikkhipati. *N' atthi viriya*² ti ādīni sabbāni
purisa-kāra-vevaccaṇ' eva 'Idaṃ no viriyena idaṃ purisa-
tthāmena idaṃ purisa-parakkamena pavattan' ti, evam
pavatta-vacana³-paṭikkhepa-karaṇa-vasena paṇ' etāni visum
ādiyati.⁴

Sabbe sattā ti, oṭṭha-gaṇa-gadrubbhādayo anavasese pari-
gaṇhāti. *Sabbe paṇā* ti ek-indriyo paṇo dvi-indriyo⁵ paṇo
ti ādi-vasena vadati. *Sabbe bhūtā* ti aydakosa-vatthikosesu
bhūte sambhūte⁶ sandhāya vadati. *Sabbo*⁷ *jīva* ti sāli-
yava-godhūmādayo sandhāya vadati. Tesu hi so virūhana-
bhāvena jīva-saṃnī. *Acasā ubalā aviriyā* ti tesam attano
vaso vā balaṃ vā viriyam vā n' atthi. *Niyati-samgati-
bhāva-parināṭa* ti. Ettha *niyatit* niyattā,⁸ *samgatit* channam
abhihātinaṃ tattiha tattha gamanam, *bhāro* ti sabhāvo⁹ yeva.
Evam niyatiyā ca samgatiyā ca bhāvena ca *parināṭa*
nānappakāratam pattā. Yena hi yathā bhavitabbam so tath'
eva bhavati, yena na bhavitabbam so na bhavati dasseti.
*Chasu*¹⁰ *evābhihātisati*,¹⁰ chasu eva abhihātisu t̥hatvā *sukhaṃ* ca
dukkhaṃ ca *paṭisambhedenti*. Aññā *sukha-dukkha-bhūmi* n'
atthitī dasseti.

Yoni-pamukha-satasahasāntti, pamukha-yoninam uttama-

¹ SS kārehi.

² B^o vacanam.

³ B^o dvindriyo.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ S^o add ti sabhāro.

⁶ B^o viriya (always).

⁷ B^o ādiyanti.

⁸ B^o omits.

⁹ S^o niyatattā ; B^o niyatā.

¹⁰ B^o jātina (twice).

yoninam *cadana-satavahassāni*, aññāni ca *sāṭṭhi-satāni*, aññāni ca *cha-satāni*, pañca ca *kammuno satānti* ¹ pañca kamma-satāni cāti ² kavalam takka-mattakena niratthakam diṭṭhim dīpeti. *Pañca ca kammāni tīṇi ca kammānti* ādisu pi es' eva mayo. Keci pan' āhu ³ 'Pañca kammānti pañcā-īndriyavasena bhaṇāti, tīṇi tīṇi kāya-kammādi-vasenāti.' *Kamme ca aḍḍha-kamme cāti*, ettha pan' assa kāya-kammaṃ ca vacī-kammaṃ ca kammaṃ ti luddhi, mano-kammaṃ upaḍḍha-kammaṃ ti.

Deatṭhi paṭipadā ti dvā-satṭhi paṭipadā ti vadati. *Deatṭh-antara-kappā* ti, ekasmim kappe catu satṭhi antara-kappā nāma honti. Ayam pana aññe dve ajānanto evam āha. *Chal-abhijātiyo* ⁴ ti, kaṇṭhābhijāti nīlābhijāti lohitaābhijāti haliddābhijāti sukkābhijāti parama-sukkābhijānti imā cha abhijātiyo vadati. Tattha orabbhikā sūkarikā ⁵ sākuntikā ⁶ māgavikā luddā maccha-ghātakā corā cora-ghātakā bandhanā-gārikā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci kurūta-kammantā, ⁷ ayam kaṇṭhābhijātiti vadati. Bhikkhū nīlābhijātiti vadati, te kira catusu paccayesu kaṇṭhake ⁸ pakkipitvā ⁹ khādanti. Bhikkhū ca kaṇṭaka ¹⁰-vuttikā ti, ayam hi 'ssa Pāḷi yeva. Atha vā kaṇṭaka-vuttikā eva nāma eke pabbajitā ti vadati. Lohitaābhijāti nāma Nigaṇṭhā, eka-sātakā ti vadati. Ime kira purimehi dvīhi paṇḍaratarā. ¹¹ Gihi ¹² odāta-vasanā acelaka-sāvaka ¹³ haliddābhijātiti vadati. Ayam ¹⁴ attano paccaya-dāyake Nigaṇṭhe hi pi jeṭṭhakatare karoti. Ājivikā ājiviniyo ayam sukkābhijātiti vadati. Te kira purimehi catūhi paṇḍaratarā. Nando Vaccho Kiso ¹⁵ Samkicco Makkhali-Gosālo parama-sukkābhijātiti vadati. Te kira sabbehi pi paṇḍaratarā.

Aṭṭha purisa-bhūmiyo ti, manda-bhūmi khiddā ¹⁶ bhūmi vīmaṇsana ¹⁷ bhūmi ujugata-bhūmi sekha-bhūmi samaya-

¹ S^{ss} satī; S^o satāni.

² S^o piyāhu.

³ B^o omits, but inserts sukari (sic) before luddā.

⁴ B^o sākuntika (Comp. Therig. 299). ⁷ This list occurs at Puggala IV. 24.

⁵ B^o kaṇḍak (3 times).

⁶ B^o kaṇḍaka.

⁷ B^o gihi.

⁸ S^{ss} satāka; S^o sūpakā (corrected from sūtakā).

⁹ B^o evam.

¹⁰ SS khiddā (below khiddā).

¹¹ B^o ca; S^{ss} vāti.

¹² B^o chalābhijātiyo.

¹³ B^o pakkipitvā.

¹⁴ S^{ss} pabbatatarā.

¹⁵ B^o Kiccho.

¹⁶ B^o padī-vīmaṇsa (SS below vīmaṇsa).

bhūmi jina-bhūmi panna-bhumiti imā aṭṭha-purisa-bhūmiyo ti vadati. Tattha jāta-divasato paṭṭhāya satta-divase sambā-dhaṭṭhūnato nikkhantattā sattā mandā honti momūhā. Ayam manda-bhūmiti vadati. Ye pana duggatito āgatā honti, te abhiñham rodanti e'eva viravanti¹ ca, sugatito āgatā taṃ anussarivā anussarivā² hasanti. Ayam khiddā-bhūmi nāma. Māta-pitunnam³ hattham vā pādāṃ vā mañcam vā piṭham va gahetvā bhūmiyaṃ pada-nikkhipanaṃ pana vimaṃsū⁴ bhūmi nāma. Padasā gantaṃ samattha-kālo⁵ ujugata-bhūmi nāma. Sippāni sikkhana-kālo⁶ sekha-bhūmi nāma. Gharā nikkhamma-pabbajana-kālo⁷ samaṇa-bhūmi nāma. Ācariyaṃ⁸ sevivā sevivā vijānana-kālo⁹ jina-bhūmi nāma. Bhikkhu¹⁰ ca pannako jīno na kiñci āhāti evaṃ alābhīṃ samaṇaṃ panna-bhūmiti vadati.

Ekūna-paññāsa ājīva-sate ti, ekūna-paññāsa ājīva-vutti-satāni.

Paribbājaka-sate ti paribbājaka-pabbajjā-satāni.

Nāgārāsa-sate ti nāga-maṇḍala-satāni.

*Vise*¹⁰ *indriya-sate* ti visum¹¹ indriya-satāni.

Tiṇse niraya-sate ti tiṇsa niraya-satāni.

Rajo-dhātuyo ti raja-okīṇaṭṭhānāni,¹² hatthapiṭha-pāda-piṭhādini sandhāya vadati.

*Satta saññi*¹³ *gabbhā* ti oṭṭha-goṇa-gudrabha-aja-pasu-miga-mahise¹⁴ sandhāya vadati.

*Assāni*¹⁵ *gabbhā* ti sāli¹⁶ yava-godhūma¹⁷ mugga-kaṇḍu-varaka-kudrūsa¹⁸ sandhāya vadati.

*Niggaṇṭhi*¹⁹ *gabbhā* ti gaṇṭhimhi jāta-gabbhā, uechu-veḷu-nāḷādayo²⁰ sandhāya vadati.

¹ S° viravanti; S° viramanti.

² S° S° omit.

³ B° pitunam.

⁴ S° vimaṃsana; S° (corrected); S° vimaṃsā; B° pada-vimaṃsa.

⁵ B° kāle.

⁶ B° sikkhita-kāle.

⁷ B° kāle.

⁸ B° sevivā jānana-kāle.

⁹ S° B° Bhikkhā.

¹⁰ B° vise.

¹¹ B° vūst.

¹² B° okīṇa.

¹³ S° B° saññi.

¹⁴ B° mahiṇse.

¹⁵ All MSS saññi.

¹⁶ B° adde vihi.

¹⁷ B° godhuma.

¹⁸ B° kudrūsa.

¹⁹ B° Niggaṇṭhi.

²⁰ B° naḷ.

*Satta*¹ *deva* ti, bahū devā, so pana *sattāti* vadati.

*Manusa*² pi anantā, so *sattāti*³ vadati.

*Satta piśācā*⁴ ti, piśācā mahantāmahantā⁵ *sattā* ti vadati.

Sarā ti mahā-sarā. Kaṇṇamuḍḍa-Rathakūra-Anotatta-⁶ *Sihappapāta* - *Tiyaggala* - *Mucalinda*⁷ - *Kuṇḍaladahe* gahetvā vadati.

*Pacuṭṭā*⁸ ti gaṇṭhikā.

Papāta ti mahā-papātā. *Papāta-satānīti* khuddakapapāta-satānī.

Supinā ti mahā-supinā va. *Sopina-satānīti* khuddaka-supina-satānī.

*Mahākappanā*⁹ ti mahākappānaṃ. Tattha ekambhū¹⁰ mahāsarā vassa-sate vassa-sate kusaggena ekaṃ udaka-binduṃ nīharitvā¹¹ *sattakkhattuṃ* tamhi sare nirudake kato eko mahākappo ti vadati. 'Evarūpānaṃ mahākappānaṃ eaturāsiti-sata'¹² *sahasāni* khepetvā *bāle ca paṇḍita*¹³ *ca dukkhaṃ*¹⁴ *antaṃ karonti* ti' ayaṃ assa laddhi. Paṇḍito pi kira antarā *sujjhitaṃ*¹⁵ na sakkoti, bālo pi tato uddhaṃ na gacchati.

Silena tā ti¹⁶ *acelaka-silena* vā *aññena* vā *yena* kena ci. *Vatena* ti tādiseṇ' eva.¹⁷ *Tupena* ti tapo-kammaṇa.

Aparipakkhaṃ paripāceti nāma, yo 'Ahaṃ paṇḍito' ti antarā *visujjhati*. *Paripakkhaṃ phussa phussa*¹⁸ *eyantika* roti nāma yo 'Ahaṃ bālo' ti vutta-parimāṇaṃ kālāṃ atikkamītvā yāti.

It' evaṃ n' atthīti evaṃ n' atthi, tam hi ubhayam pi na sakkā kātun ti dīpeti.

*Doṇa-mite*¹⁹ ti²⁰ *doṇona mite*,²¹ *doṇena mitaṃ* viya.

Sukha-dukkhe ti *sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ*.

*Pariyanta-kaṭṭe*²² ti vutta-parimāṇena kālāna kaṭṭa²³ *pariyanto*.

¹ S^c *asupkata*.

² B^c *manusa*.

³ SS *peśicā*.

⁴ B^c *sihappapāta-chaddenta-mandākinī*.

⁵ B^c *kappino*.

⁶ B^c *nīharitva* (always i).

⁷ B^c *bāle ca paṇḍito ca*.

⁸ B^c *siṅgātī*.

⁹ SS *phusa phusa*.

¹⁰⁻¹² B^c *amita*.

²⁰ B^c *kata*.

² S^c *sattāyati*.

³ B^c *mahanta-mahantā*.

⁴ S^c *pacuṭṭā*; S^c *pacuṭṭā*; B^c *papātā*.

⁵ B^c *atthā*.

⁶ SS *omit*.

⁷ B^c *visujjhitaṃ*.

⁸ B^c *adda vatena*.

⁹ S^c *Doṇa mite*.

¹⁰ B^c *kate*.

N' atthi hāyana¹-vaḍḍhana² ti n' atthi hāyana²-vaḍḍhanāni.
Na sampāro paṇḍitassa hāyati, na bālassa vaḍḍhatīti attho.

Ukkhāsācakaṇṇe ti ukkaṇṇāsāvakaṇṇāni,¹ hāyana²-vaḍḍhanānam ev' etaṃ vevacanaṃ.³

Idāni tam atthaṃ upamāya sādheṇto *Seyyathāpi nāmāti ādim āha.* Tattha *sutta-guḷe* ti vethetvā kata-sutta-guḷaṃ.⁴ *Nibbethiyamānaṃ eva phaletti,* pabbato vā rukkhagge vā⁵ thatvā khittam sutta-ppamāpeṇa nibbethiyamānaṃ eva gacchati, sutte khīṇe tatth' eva tiṭṭhati na gacchati. Evam evaṃ⁷ vutta-kālato uddham na gacchatīti dasseti.

23. Ajita-vāde *N' atthi dinnam* ti dinnassa phalābhāvaṃ sandhāya vadati.

Yiṭṭhaṃ vuccati mahāyāgo. *Hutaṃ* ti pahenaka⁸-sukkāro adhippeto. Tam pi ubhayaṃ phalābhāvaṃ eva sandhāya paṭikkhipati.⁹

Sukata-dukkatānaṃ ti sukata-dukkatānaṃ, kusalākusalānaṃ ti attho. *Phalaṃ vipāko* ti yaṃ phalaṃ ti vā vipāko ti vā vuccati tam n' atthīti vadati.

N' atthi anyam loko ti para-loke ṭhitassa pi anyam loko n' atthi. *N' atthi para-loko* ti idha loko ṭhitassa pi para-loko n' atthi. Sabbe tattha tatth' eva ucchijjantīti dasseti. *N' atthi mātā n' atthi pitā* ti tesu sammā-paṭipattim icchā-paṭipattinaṃ phalābhāva-vasena vadati. *N' atthi sattā upapātikā* ti cavitvā uppejjanaka¹⁰-sattā nāma n' atthīti vadati.

Cātummahābhūtika¹¹ ti catu-mahā-bhūtamayo.

Paṭhari-paṭhari-kāyaṃ ti ajjhattikā paṭhavī bahiraṃ paṭhavi-dhātum.¹² *Anupetṭi anuyāti.¹³* *Anupagacchatṭi,* tass' eva vevacanaṃ, anugacchatīti pi attho. Ubhayaṇāpi upeti upagacchatīti dasseti. Āpādisu pi es' eva nayo.

¹ B^m kōpana-.

² B^m hāpana.

³ B^m guḷe.

⁴ So all six MSS.

⁵ B^m khīṇ'.

⁶ B^m cātumahā-.

⁷ B^m ajjhattika-paṭhavi-dhātu-bāhira-paṭhavi-dhātum.

⁸ B^m anuyāti.

⁹ B^m *kaṇṇā.

¹⁰ B^m adhivaccanaṃ.

¹¹ B^m paleti.

¹² B^m pahenaka.

¹³ B^m upapajj'.

Indriyānti mana-*cehaṭṭhāni* indriyāni ākāsam pakkhandanti.

Asandi-pañcamā ti nīpanna-mañcena pañcamā. Mañco e' eva cattāro mañca-pāde gahetvā *ṭhītā* cattāro purisā cāti attho.

Yāra ālāhanā ti yāva susānā. *Padānti*, 'Ayaṃ evaṃ silavā ahośi, evaṃ dassilo' ti ādinā nayena pavattūni guṇāguṇapadāni. Sarīraṃ eva va ettha padāniti adhippetam. *Kāpotakānti* kapotaka¹-vaṇṇūni, pūrūpata²-pakkha-vaṇṇāniti attho.

Bhassantā ti bhassantā³. Ayaṃ eva vā⁴ Pāḷi.

*Ākūṭiyo*⁵ ti, yaṃ paheṇaka⁶-sakkārādi-bhedam dīna-dānam sabbam tam charikāvasānam⁷ eva hoti. Na tato param phala-dūyakam hutvā gacchatiti attho.

Dattu-paṇṇattam ti dattūhi bāla-manusehi paṇṇattam. Idam vuttam hoti, bālehi abuddhihi paṇṇattam idam dānam, na paṇḍitehi. Bālā denti paṇḍitā gahantiti dasseti.

16-24. Tattha Pūraṇo 'karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ' ti vadanto kammaṃ paṭibhāti. Ajito 'kāyassa bhedaṃ ucehijjatiti' vadanto vipākaṃ paṭibhāti. Makkhalī 'N'atthi hetūti' vadanto ubhayam pi paṭibhāti. Tattha kammaṃ⁸ paṭibhāntenaṃpi vipāko⁹ paṭibhāti hoti, vipākaṃ paṭibhāntenaṃpi kammaṃ paṭibhātam.¹⁰ Iti sabbhe pi ete atthato¹¹ ubhaya¹² paṭibhākaṃ aheto-vādā e' eva akiriya-vādā ca natthika-vādā ca honti. Ye pana tesam laddhim gahetvā rattitṭhāne divā-tṭhāne nisīnā sājjhāyanti vīmaṇsanti, tesam 'karato na kariyati pāpaṃ,' 'n'atthi hetu n'atthi paccayo,' 'mato¹³ ucehijjatiti' tasmim ārammaṇe micchā-soti santiṭṭhati, cittam ekuggam hoti, javanāni javanti, paṭhama-javane sa-tekicchā honti, tatha dutiyādisu, sattame Buddhānam pi atekicchā anivattino aritṭha-kaṇṭaka¹⁴-sadiṣā. Tattha koci ekam dassanaṃ okkumati, koci dve, koci tīpi pīti¹⁵ ekasmim okkante pi

¹ B= kapotakānti kapota.

² S= bhassanantā.

³ S= ākūṭiyo; S² ālu dūtiyo.

⁴ S² jāgarā.

⁵ S² add yaṃ; S³ ya.

⁶ S² atthātā.

⁷ S² add mano et mato.

⁸ S² pi ti; B= pi.

⁹ B= paravata.

¹⁰ S= ca.

¹¹ B= paheṇaka.

¹² S² add paṭibhāti tattha kammaṃ.

¹³ B= add hoti.

¹⁴ B= ubhayaṃ.

¹⁵ B= kapotaka.

dvīsu tīsu okkautesu pi niyata-¹ micchā-dīṭṭhiko va hoti,² patto sagga-maggāvaranaṃ o' eva mokkha-maggāvaranaṃ ca, abhabbo tassa' attabhāvassa anantaraṃ saggaṃ pi gantum, paḍe eva mokkhaṃ.³ Vaddha-khāṇu⁴ nāṃ esa satto, paṭhavi-gopako,⁵ yebhuyyena evarūpassa bhavato vuṭṭhānaṃ n' atthi.

Tasmā akalyāṇa-janaṃ āsivisaṃ⁶ ivoragaṃ.

Ārakā parivajjeyya bhūti-kāmo vicakkhaṇo ti.⁷

26. Pakudha-vāde *akoka* ti akatā. *Akoka-vīdhā* ti akata-vīdhūnā. 'Evaṃ karohīti' kenaci kārikā⁸ pi na hotīti attho. *Animmitā*⁹ ti iddhiyā pi animmitā.¹⁰ ¹¹*Animmitā* ti¹² animmāpitā. Keci animmātabbā¹³ ti padaṃ vadanti. Taṃ n' eva Pāṇiyam na Atthakathāyaṃ dīssati. *Vāṇjhā*¹⁴ ti pada-ttayaṃ vuttam eva.¹⁵

Na ūjantīti esika-tthambho vīya thitattā na¹⁶ calanti. *Na tīparīḍamantīti* pakatiṃ na jahanti. *Na aññamaññaṃ* vyābādheṇṭīti aññam aññam na¹⁷ upahanti. *Nālen* ti na samatthā.

*Paṭhavi*¹⁸ - kāyo ti ādisu, paṭhavi yeva paṭhavi¹⁹ - kāyo, paṭhavi-samūho vā.

Tutthāti tesu jīva-sattamesu kāyesu.

Sattannuṃ yeva kāyānaṃ ti, yathā muggarāsi-ādisu paṭaṇṇaṃ satthaṃ muggarādīnaṃ²⁰ antareṇa pavisaṭi, evaṃ sattannuṃ kāyānaṃ antareṇa chiddena vivareṇa satthaṃ pavisaṭi. Tattha 'ahaṃ inamaṃ jīvitaṃ voropemīti' kevalaṃ saññā-mattam eva hotīti dasseti.

29. Nāta²¹-putta-vāde *cātu-yāma-samvāra-samvuto* ti catu-kotṭhāsena samvareṇa samvuto.

¹ S= niyata.

² For va hoti S= have vā 'nāto utchijjati' tasmā ārambhe micchā-sati-samutthāti vā hoti.

³ B= khāṇuko.

⁴ S= paṭhavi-gopako; S²= paṭhavi-gopako; B= paṭhavi-gopako.

⁵ S= āsivisaṃ; B= āsivisaṃ.

⁶ B= kārikāpitā.

⁷ S= animmitā; B= na nimmitā.

⁸ B= animmāpetabbā.

⁹ B= vāṇjhā.

¹⁰ S= omīti.

¹¹ B= paṭhavi.

¹² B= muggarādīnaṃ.

¹³ S= mokkhaṃ.

¹⁴ S= omīti ti.

¹⁵ S= animmitā.

¹⁶ S= omīti; S²= animmitā vā ti.

¹⁷ Above on D. I. 1. 31 (p. 165).

¹⁸ B= omīti.

¹⁹ S= B= paṭhavi.

²⁰ S= B= Nāta.

*Sabba-rāri-rārito cāti*¹ vūrita-sabba-ndako, paṭikkhitta-sabba-sitodako ti attho. So kira sitodake satta-saṇṇi hoti, tasmā tam na² vaḷaṇṇeti. *Sabba-rāri-yuto*³ ti sabbena pāpa-vāraṇena yutto. *Sabba-rāri-dhuto*⁴ ti sabbena pāpa-vāraṇena dhuto-pāpo. *Sabba-rāri-phuttho*⁵ ti sabbena pāpa-vāraṇena phuttho.⁶

Gotatto ti koṭippatta-citto. *Yatatto* ti samyata-citto. *Ṭhitatto* ti suppatiṭṭhita⁷-citto.

Etassa vāde kiñci sāsanaṇulomam pi atthi, asuddha-laddhi-tāya pana sabbā ditṭhiyo va jūtā.

32. Saṇḍaya-vādo amara-vikkhepe vutta-nayo eva⁸

34. So 'ham Bhante ti so aham Bhante. 'Vālikam⁹ piṣetvā telam alabhamāno viya tiṭṭhiya-vādesu sūraṃ alabhanto Bhagavantam pucchāmīti' attho.

Yathā te kameyyāti yathā te ruceyya.

35. *Dāso* ti antojāta-dhanakkīta-karamarāṇita-sāmaṃ¹⁰. *dāsabyaṃ*¹¹-upagatūnaṃ aññataro.

Kamma-karo ti anasaso kamma-karaya-silo yeva. Dūrato disvā paṭhamam eva uttīhahatīti *pubbuttāyī*. Evam uttīhito samāno¹² sāmīno āsanaṃ paṇṇāpetvā pāda-dhovanādi kattabba-kiceṣaṃ katvā pacchā nipatati nisīdatīti¹³ *paccā-nipātī*. Sāmi-kamhi vā sayanato avuttīhite pubbe yeva vuttīhātīti *pubb-uttāyī*. *Paccūsa*¹⁴-kālato paṭṭhāya yāva sāmīno rattiṃ nidd-okkamanam tāva sabba-kiccūni katvā pacchā nipatati seyyam kappetīti *paccā-nipātī*. 'Kiṃ karomi kiṃ karomīti?' evaṃ kiṃ karam eva paṭisupanto vicaratīti *kiṃ-kāra-palissāri*. Manāpaṃ yeva kiriyaṃ karotīti *manāpa-cārī*. Piyaṃ eva vadatīti *piya-cārī*. Sāmīno tuṭṭha-paṭaṭṭhaṃ mukhaṃ ulloka-yamāno¹⁵ vicaratīti *mukhullokako*.¹⁶

Devo mañṇe ti devo viya.

¹ SS rāti.

² B= na.

³ S= yutto; B= phuto.

⁴ S= putho; B= phuto.

⁵ B= supatitthito.

⁶ S= B= vālikam.

⁷ S= dāsabyam; B= dāsabya.

⁸ B= seyyam kappetīti.

⁹ B= olūkyamāno.

¹⁰ B= na tam.

¹¹ S= yutto; S= yutto.

¹² S= putho; B= phuto.

¹³ See above on I. 2. 23 (p. 115).

¹⁴ S= sāma.

¹⁵ S= B= omīti.

¹⁶ B= paccūsa.

¹⁷ B= mukhullokiko.

So vat' assāhaṃ puññāni kareyyān ti, 'so vata 'aham pi evaṃ¹ assaṃ yadi puññāni kareyyān' ti attho. So vat' assāyaṇ ti pi pāṭho, ayaṃ ev' attho.

Yan nūddhaṇ ti 'Sace dānaṃ dassāmi, yaṃ rājā eka-divasaṃ deti tato suta-bhāgaṃ pi yāva jīvaṃ pi² na sakkhi-ssāmi dātun' ti pabbajjāya ussāhaṃ katvā evaṃ cintana-bhāvaṃ dasseti.

Kāyena sampeto ti, kāyena pihito hutvā akusalassa³ pave-sana-dvāraṃ thaketvā ti attho. Esa nayo sasa-pada-dvaye pi.

Ghāucchādana-paramatāyāti ghāucchādane⁴ paramatāya uttamatāya. Etad-attham pi anesanaṃ pahāya ugga-sallekhena santuṭṭho ti attho.

Abhirato paviveke ti. 'Kāya-viveko ca vavakattha⁵ kāyānaṃ, citta-viveko ca nekkhammābhiratānaṃ parama-vodāna-pattānaṃ,⁶ upadhi-viveko ca nirupadhiṇaṃ puggalānaṃ viṣaṃkhāra-gatānaṃ' ti evaṃ vutte⁷ ti-vidhe pi viveke rato. Gāṇa-saṃgaṇikaṃ pahāya kāyena eko viharati, citta⁸-saṃgaṇikaṃ pahāya attha-samūpatti-vasena eko viharati, phala-samūpattiṃ vā nirodhaṃ⁹ vā pavasiṭvā nibbānaṃ patvā viharatthi attho.

Yagghe ti codanatthe nipāto.

Āsanevāpi¹⁰ nimanteyyāmāti, nisinnāsanaṃ papphoṭetvā 'Idha nisīdathāti' vadeyyāma.

36. Abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ ti, abhiharitvā pi naṃ nimanteyyāma. Tattha duvidho abhihāro, vācāya e' eva kāyena ca. 'Tumhākaṃ icchiticchita-kkhaṇe amhākaṃ¹¹ cīvarādīhi¹² vadeyyātha yen' attho' ti vadanto hi vācāya abhiharitvā nimanteti nāma. Cīvarādī-vekallaṃ sallakkhetvā 'Idaṃ gaṇhathāti' tāni dento pana kāyena abhiharitvā nimanteti nāma. Tad ubhayaṃ pi sandhāya abhinimanteyyāma

^{1,2} B^o ahaṃ evaṃvāpo.

³ B^o akusala-.

⁴ B^o vivekatha; Fausbøll (in Com. on Dh. 75) vatakattha.

⁵ Fausbøll (loc. cit.) adds parivuddha-cittānaṃ.

⁶ Quoted in the comment on Dh. 75.

⁷ B^o adds kilesa.

⁸ B^o āsaneva pi.

⁹ S^o cīvarādī.

¹⁰ B^o omits.

¹¹ B^o acchādane.

¹² B^o nirodha-sampattiṃ.

¹³ B^o ahaṃ sabbessāmīti.

pi nan ti ādim¹ āha. Ettha ca gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāro ti yaṃ kiñci gilānassa sappāyaṃ osadham. Vacanatto pana Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

Rakkhāvarapa-guttin ti rakkhā-samkhātāñ c'eva āvaraṇa-samkhātāñ ca guttin. Sā pan' esā na āvudha-hatthe puriso thapentena dhammikā nāma samvihitā² hoti. Yathā pana aesiāya katṭhabhūrika-paṇṇabhūrikādayo vihāraṃ na pavisantī, nigaluddakādayo vihāra-sīmāya mige vā macche vā na gaṇhanti, evaṃ samvidahanena dhammikā nāma samvihitā³ hoti. Taṃ sandhāy' āha dhammikaṃ ti.

Yadi evaṃ saute ti, 'yadi tava dāso tuyhaṃ santikā abbi-vādanādini labheyya' evaṃ saute.

Addhā ti, ekañsa-vacanam etaṃ.

Pothamaṃ ti bhāṇanto aññussāpi atthitaṃ dīpeti. Ten' eva Rājā 'Sakkā pana, Bhante, aññaṃ pīti' ādim āha.

37. Kasatiti kassako. Gehassa pati⁴-eka-geha-matte jett-hako ti gahapati⁵. Bali-samkhātāṃ kārāṃ karotīti kārā-kārako. Dhañña-rāsīñ ca dhaṇa-rāsīñ ca vadḍhetīti rāsī-vaṇḍhako.

Appaya eā ti parittakaṃ vā, antamāso taṇḍula-nāli-mat-tam⁶ pi. Bhoga-kkhandhaṃ ti bhoga-rāsīṃ. Mahantaṃ eā ti vipulaṃ vā. Yath' eva hi mahantaṃ pahāya pabbajitaṃ dukkaraṃ evaṃ appam pīti dassan-atthaṃ ubhayaṃ āha. Dāsa-vāre pana yaṃ dāso attano pi anissaro, pakeva bhoga-natṭaṃ. Yaṃ hi tassa dhanatṭaṃ taṃ sāmikānaṃ yeva hoti, tasmā bhoga-gaṇaṃ na katam. Nāti yeva nāti-paricatto.

39. Sakkā pana, Bhante, aññaṃ pi dīṭṭh' eva dhamme ti, idha etaṃ evāti⁷ na vuttam. Taṃ kaṃmā ti ce? Ekaṃ eva ti hi vuccamāne pahoti Bhagavā sakalam pi rattindivam⁸ tato vā bhiyyo pi evarūpāhi upamāhi Sāmañña-phalaṃ dīpe-taṃ. Tattha 'Kiñcāpi etassa Bhaguvato vacana-savaṇe pari-yatti⁹ nāma n' atthi, tathā pi attho tādiso yeva bhavissatīti¹⁰

¹ B^o omīti.

² B^o rakkhā samvidahitā.

³ B^o nāṭi-mattakam.

⁴ B^o rattī-dīraṃ.

⁵ B^o samvihitā.

⁶ B^o adda gahapati.

⁷ As in § 37.

⁸ B^o pariyaṇṭam.

cintetvā upari-vīsesaṃ pucchanto, evaṃ evāti avatvā, upari abhikkantatarāṃ ca paṇḍitatarāṃ cāti āha. Tattha abhikkantatarāṃ ti abhikkantatarāṃ, atimanāpataraṃ ti attho, Paṇḍitatarāṃ ti uttamatarāṃ.

Tena hīti uyyojanatto nipāto, savage uyyojento hi naṃ evaṃ āha. Sundhīti, abhikkantatarāṃ ca uttaritarāṃ ca sāmāñña-phalaṃ suṇāhi. Sādhukaṃ manasikarohīti, ettha pana sādhuṃ sādhuṃ ekattham etaṃ.

Ayaṃ ca sādhuṃ sādhu āyācana-sampaññehana-sampahāṇsana-sundara-daḥhikammādisu dissati. 'Sādhu' Bhante Bhagavā sampāhāṇsana dhammaṃ desetthi' ādisu āyācane dissati. 'Sādhu Bhante ti kho so bhikkhu' Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā' ti ādisu sampaññehane. 'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputtāti' ādisu sampahāṇsane.

'Sādhu dhamma-ruci rājā, sādhu paṇḍitānāvā naro,
Sādhu cittaṇam addubbho,' pāpassākarapaṇḍitaṃ sukhaṃ'

ti ādisu sundaro. 'Tena hi, Brāhmaṇa, sādhuṃ suṇāhi' ādisu sādhuṃ sādhu yeva daḥhikamme āṇattiyam¹ pi vuccati. Idhāpi ayaṃ etthi' eva daḥhikamme ca āṇattiyāṃ ca attho veditabbo. Sundare pi vattati. Daḥhikamma-karaṇ²-atthena hi, 'daḥham imaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāhi, suggahitaṃ³ gaṇhanto,' āṇatti-atthena 'mama āṇattiyā suṇāhi,' sundaratthena 'sundaram imaṃ bhaddakam dhammaṃ suṇāhi' etaṃ dīpitaṃ boti. Manasikarohīti āvājja-samannāharāti⁴ attho. Avikkhitta-citto hutvā nisāmehi, citte karohīti adhiṭṭhāyo. Api e' ettha suṇāhi⁵ sotindriya-vikkhepa-vāraṇam⁶ etaṃ, sādhuṃ manasikarohīti manasikāro daḥhi-kamma-niyojanena manindriya-vikkhepa-vāraṇam⁷. Purimaṃ e' ettha vyañjana-vipallāsa-gāha-vāraṇam, pacchimam attha-vipallāsa-gāha-vāraṇam. Purimena ca dhamma-savane niyojeti, pacchimena sutānam dhammānam dhāraṇāpapaṇḍitādisu. Purimena ca 'Savyañjano ayaṃ dhammo tasmā savanīyo' ti

¹ B= adda me.

² B= adubbho.

³ B= omits.

⁴ B= samannāharati.

⁵ B= omits.

⁶ B= āṇattiyam ti.

⁷ B= sugahitam.

⁸ B= nirāraṇam.

dīpeti, pacchimena 'sāttho' tasmā manasikūtabbo.¹ ² *Sādhuka-*
padam vā ubhaya-padehi yojetvā,³ 'yasmā ayaṃ dhammo
dhamma-gambhīro⁴ desanā-gambhīro ca tasmā saṃūhi
sādhukam, yasmā attha-gambhīro⁴ paṭivedha-gambhīro
ca tasmā sādhukam manasikarohiti⁵ evaṃ yojanā veditabbā.

Bhāsiṣṣāmiti sakkā Mahārājāti,⁶ evaṃ patiññātaṃ sāmāñña-
phula⁶-desanāṃ vitthārato⁷ bhāsiṣṣāmi. Desiṣṣāmiti hi⁸ sam-
khitta-dīpanaṃ hoti bhāsiṣṣāmiti vitthāra-dīpanaṃ. Ten' āha
Vangisa-thero :

'Samkhittena pi dōseti vitthārena pi bhāsati

Sālikā-y-iva⁹ nigghoso paṭibhānaṃ udarati.¹⁰

Evaṃ vutte ussūha-jāto hutvā—*Evaṃ Bhante ti kho Rājā*
Māggho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato paccassosi,¹⁰ Bha-
gavato vacanaṃ¹⁰ sampañcehi paṭiggahesi vuttaṃ hoti.

40. Ath' assa *Bhagavā etad avoca*, etam avoca, idāni
vattabbaṃ idha Mahārājāti-ādī sakala¹¹-suttantaṃ avocāti
attho.

Tattha *idhāti* desāpadese¹² nipāto. Svāyaṃ kattha ci lokam
upādāya vuccati, yath' āha : 'Idha Tathāgato loka uppajja-
tīti.' Kattha ci āsanam yath' āha : 'Idh' eva bhikkhave
samaṇo, idha dutiye samaṇo' ti. Kattha ci okāsaṃ yath' āha :

'Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa deva-bhūtassa me sato¹³

Punarūyu ca me laddho evaṃ jānūhi mārīsū' ti.¹⁴

Kattha ci pada-pūraṇa-mattam eva, yath' āha : 'Idhāhaṃ
bhikkhave bhuttāvi assam pavūrito' ti. Idha pana lokam
upādāya vutto ti veditabbo.

Mahārājāti, yathā patiññātaṃ desanāṃ desetum pana¹⁵
Mahārājāti ālapati. Idam vuttaṃ hoti 'Mahārāja imasmim

¹ B= sāttho.

² B= adda kūtābbo.

³ S= add ca.

⁴ S= bhāsiṣṣāmiti hi.

⁵ Samyutta VIII. 6. 6 = Theragāthā
udāryati.

⁶ B= omits.

⁷ B= desāpadese.

⁸ Vināsa-vuttaṃ.

⁹ B= adda ti.

¹⁰ B= adda r' eva.

¹¹ S= phalaṃ phalaṃ.

¹² B= sālikāya (Old. sālikāya va).

1232. B= (= Pacc) udarati, Old.

¹³ B= anālam.

¹⁴ S= sato.

¹⁵ B= puna.

loke *Tathāgato uppañjati araham* . . . pe . . . *Buddho Bhagavā* ¹ ti.

Tattha *Tathāgata*-saddo *Brahmajāle* ¹ *Arahan*-ti ādayo Visuddhi-Magge vittharītā.

Loke uppañjati. Ettha pana loko ti okūsa-loke satta-loke sampkhāra-loko ti ti-vidho. Idha pana satta-loke adhippeto. Satta-loke uppañjamāno pi *Tathāgato*, na Deva-loke na Brahma-loke, manussa-loke va ² uppañjati. Manussa-loke pi na aññasmin cakkavāle, ³ imasmim yeva cakkavāle. Tatrāpi na sabbatthānesu. ⁴ *Purattimāya disāya Kujāṅgalan* ⁵ nāma nigamo. ⁶ *Tassāpareṇa* ⁷ *Mahāsālā* ⁸ *Tato param* ⁹ *paccantimā janapadā*, orato majjhe. *Paratthima-dakkhināya disāya Salalavati* ¹⁰ nāma nadi. *Tato param paccantimā janapadā*, orato majjhe. *Dakkhināya disāya Setakannikan* nāma nigamo. *Tato param paccantimā janapadā*, orato majjhe. *Paccimāya disāya Thūnan* ¹¹ nāma Brāhmaṇa-gāmo. *Tato param paccantimā janapadā*, orato majjhe. *Uttarāya disāya Usiraddhajo* ¹² nāma pabbato. *Tato param paccantimā janapadā*, orato majjhe ¹³ ti evam paricchiṇṇe āyāmato tiyojanasate, vitthārato addhatiya ¹⁴ yojana-sate, parikkhepato navayojanasate, Majjhima-padeso uppañjati. Na kevalaṃ ca *Tathāgato*, Pacceka-Buddhā agga-sāvakaṃ asiti mahātherū Buddhā-mātū Buddha-pitū cakkavatti-rājū aññe ca sīrappattā Brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā etth' eva uppañjanti.

Tattha *Tathāgato* *Sajātāya* dinna-madhu-pāyāsa-bhojanato yāva arahatta-maggo tāva uppañjati nāma. *Arahatta-phale* uppanno nāma. *Mahābhinnikkhamanato* yāva arahatta-maggo, *Tusita-bhavanato* yāva arahatta-maggo, *Dipaṅkara-pādamūlato* yāva arahatta-maggo tāva uppañjati nāma. *Arahatta-*

¹ B= add. vutto. See above, pp. 59-68.

² SS ca.

³ SS cakkavāle (twice), (but often l. see p. 174).

⁴ B= Gajāṅgalap.

⁵ So all MSS.; Old. M. V. 13. 12, and Fauss. (J. I. 49) *tassa parena*.

⁶ B= Mahāsālā.

⁷ B= *tato para* (and so Old. Fauss. = SS).

⁸ Old. *Salavati*; S= *Salalavati* (and so Fauss. & Böhl); S= B= *Salalavati*.

⁹ *Salalavati*. Comp. *Salala*, flower, J. I. 13. (v. 51) = *salala*.

¹⁰ B= *Thūnan* (Old. *Thūnan*).

¹¹ S= B= *Usira* (in Kashmir! says Beal, 'Records' I. 134).

¹² B= *addhatayya*.

phale uppanno nāma. Idha sabba-paṭhamam uppanna-bhāvam sandhāya uppajjattī vuttam, Tathāgato loko uppanno hotti ayaṃ hi ettha attho.

So imam lokam ti, so Bhagavā imam lokam. Idāni vatta-bham nidasseti. Sadevakam ti saha devehi sa-devakam. Evaṃ saha Mārena samārakam, saha Brahmaṇā sabrahmakam saha samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim. Pajātattā pajā, tam pajam. Saha deva-manussehi sadevamanussam. Tattha sadevaka-vacanena pañca-kāmāvacara-deva-gaḥaṇam veditabbam, samāra-vacanena chaṭṭha-kāmāvacara-deva-gaḥaṇam, sabrahmaka-vacanena brahmakāyikādi-brahma-gaḥaṇam, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇa-vacanena sāsanaṇa paccattika¹-paccāmitta-samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-gaḥaṇam samita-pāpa-bāhita-pāpa-samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-gaḥaṇa² ca, pajā-vacanena satta-loka-gaḥaṇam, sadevamanussa-vacanena sammuti-deva-avasesa-manussa-gaḥaṇam.³ Evaṃ ettha tīhi padehi okāsa-lokena saddhim satta-loko, dvīhi pajā-vasena satta-loko⁴ va gahito ti veditabbo.

Aparo nayo. Sadevaka-gaḥaṇena arūpāvacara-loko gahito. Samāraka-gaḥaṇena cha-kāmāvacara-deva-loko. Sabrahmaka-gaḥaṇena rūpī⁵ brahmaloko. Sassamaṇabrāhmaṇādi-gaḥaṇena catu-parisa-vasena sammuti-devehi vā saha manussa-loko, avasesu-sabba-satta-loko vā.

Api o' ettha sadevaka-vacanena ukkatṭha-paricchedato sabassa lokassa sacchikata-bhāvam āha. Tato yesam ahosi, 'Māro mahānubhāvo chakāmāvacariessaro vasavatti. Kiṃ so pi etena sacchikato' ti, tesam vimatim vidhamanto samārakam ti āha. Yesam pana ahosi 'Brahmā mahānubhāvo ekaṇ-guliyā ekasmim cakkavāḷa-sahasso ālokam pharati, dvīhi . . . pe . . . dasahi aṅgulīhi dasasu cakkavāḷa-sahasseeu ālokam pharati anuttaraṇā ca jhāṇa-samāpatti-sukham paṭi-samvedeti. Kiṃ so pi sacchikato' ti, tesam vimatim vidhamanto sabrahmakam ti āha. Tato ye cintesum, 'Puthu samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sāsana-paccattikā⁶. Kin te pi sacchikatā' ti,

¹ B^m paccattika.

² S^m loka.

³ B^m paccattikā.

⁴ S^m -ggaṇam.

⁵ S^m rūpī.

tesam vimatiṃ vidhamanto *sassamaṇa-brahmaṇiṃ pajan* ti āha. Evam ukkaṭṭhukkaṭṭha.¹ tthānānaṃ sacchikata-bhāvaṃ pakāsetvā atha sammuti-deve avasesa²-manusse ca upādāya ukkaṭṭha-pariccheda-vasena satta³-lokaṣṣa sacchikata-bhāvaṃ pakāseto *sudera-manusse* ti āha.

Ayam ettha bhāvānukkamo.⁴ Porāṇa pan' āha: '*Sadevakan* ti devatāhi saddhiṃ avasesaṃ lokam. *Samāraṇa* ti Mārena saddhiṃ avasesaṃ lokam. *Sabrahmaṇa* ti Brahmehi saddhiṃ avasesaṃ lokam. Evam sabbe pi ti-bhāvūpago satte tili' ākārehi tisu padesu pakkipitvā,⁵ puna dvihi padehi pariya-diyaṃto *sassamaṇa-brahmaṇiṃ pajan* *sudera-manusse* ti āha. Evam pañcāhi dvihi pi padehi tena ten' ākāreṇa te⁶ dhātukam eva pariyaḍinnam⁷ ti.

*Soyaṃ abhiññā sacchikataṃ pavedetīti.*⁸ Ettha pana *soyaṃ* ti sūmaṃ, aparameyyo hutvā. *Abhiññā* ti abhiññāya, adhikena ñāṇena ñatvā ti attho. *Sacchikataṃ* ti paccakkham katvā, etena anumānādi-paṭikkhepo kato hoti.⁹ *Pavedetīti* bodheti ñāpeti¹⁰ pakāseti.

So dhammaṃ deseti ādi . . . pe . . . pariyoṣāna-kalyāṇaṃ ti. So Bhagavā sattesu kārūṇataraṃ paṭiccehitvā pi anuttaraṃ viveka-sukhaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, taṃ ca loko appam vā bahum va desento ādikalyāṇādippakāram eva deseti, ādimhi pi kalyāṇaṃ bhaddakaṃ anavaḍḍham eva katvā deseti, majjhe pi, pariyoṣāne pi kalyāṇaṃ bhaddakaṃ anavaḍḍham eva katvā desetīti vuttaṃ hoti.

Tattha atthi desanāya ādi-majjha-pariyoṣānam, atthi sāsanaṣṣa. Desanāya tāva catuppadikāya gāthāya paṭhamapado ādi nāma, tato dve majjho¹¹ nāma, auto eko pariyoṣānaṃ nāma. Ekānusandhikassa suttassa nidānaṃ ādi, 'Idam avevāti' pariyoṣānam, ubhinnaṃ antarā majjham. Anekā-

¹ S^o ukkaṭṭha; S^o ukka; B^o omitta.

² S^o avase ca.

³ B^o sama-satta.

⁴ S^o Bhāvānukkamena; B^o bhāvānukkamo.

⁵ S^o omitta.

⁶ B^o pakkipitvā.

⁷ S^o adda riyā; S^o ya.

⁸ All six MSS. diyaṃ.

⁹ B^o viñāpeti.

¹⁰ B^o ti; S^o nāhi ti.

¹¹ B^o majjham.

nusandhikassa suttassa paṭhamānusandhi ādi, ante anusandhi pariyoṣaṇam, majjhe eka va dve vā bahū vā majjham eva. Sāsanassa pana āla-samādhi-vipassanā ādi nāma. Vuttam pi e' etaṃ: 'Ko e' ādi kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ? Silāṇ ca suvisuddhaṃ dīṭṭhi¹ ca ujukā² ti. 'Atthi bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā³ ti⁴ evaṃ vutto pana Ariya-Maggo majjham nāma. Phalaṇ c'eva Nibbānaṃ ca pariyoṣaṇan nāma. 'Tasmāt iha tvam Brāhmaṇa brahmacariyaṃ etaṃ sūraṃ etaṃ pariyoṣaṇan' ti hi ettha phalaṃ pariyoṣaṇan ti vuttam. 'Nibbānagadham⁵ hi āvuso Visākha brahmacariyaṃ vussati, Nibbāna-pariyoṣaṇam, Nibbāna-pariyoṣaṇan' ti ettha Nibbānam pariyoṣaṇan ti vuttam. Idha desanāya ādi-majjha-pariyoṣaṇam adhippetam. Bhagavā hi dhammaṃ desento ādimhi Silaṃ desetvā,⁶ majjhe Maggaṃ, pariyoṣaṇe Nibbānaṃ dasseti. Tena vuttam—*So dhammaṃ deseti ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe-kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣaṇa-kalyāṇaṃ ti. Tasmā añño⁷ pi dhamma-kathiko dhammaṃ desento⁸*

Ādimhi silaṃ dasseyya, majjhe Maggaṃ vibhāvaye,
Pariyoṣaṇamhi⁹ Nibbānaṃ. Esā kathika-saṃṭhiti.

Sāttamaṃ saryaṇjanaṃ¹⁰ ti, yassa hi yāgu-bhatta-itthi-purisādi-vaṇṇanā-nissitā desanā hoti, na so sāttamaṃ deseti. Bhagavā pana tathārūpaṃ desanaṃ pahāya, catu-satipaṭṭhānādi-nissitaṃ desanaṃ deseti. Tasmā *sāttamaṃ* desetiti vuccati.

Yassa pana desanā eka-vyaṇjanādi¹¹-yuttā¹² vā sabba-niroṭṭha¹³-vyaṇjanā vā sabba-vissatṭha-sabba-niggahita-vyaṇjanā vā, tassa Dumīja Kirāta¹⁴-Yavanādi-Millakkhānaṃ¹⁵ bhāsā viya, vyaṇjana-paripūriyā abhāvato avyaṇjanā nāma desanā hoti. Bhagavā pana

¹ SS dīṭṭhi.

² S¹ B¹ nibbānag.

³ S¹ āla.

⁴ B¹ pariyoṣaṇa eva.

⁵ B¹ always by.

⁶ S¹ thā.

⁷ Mahāvagga I. 6. 17.

⁸ B¹ dassetvā.

⁹ B¹ kathanta.

¹⁰ S¹ saby¹; S² savvy²; S³ saby³; B¹ saby¹.

¹¹ S¹ suttam.

^{12, 13} B¹ savaṇādi-milakkhamaṃ.

Sithila-dhanitā ca dīgha-rassaṃ
 Lahuka-garukaṇ¹ ca niggaḥitaṃ
 Sambaddhaṃ vavatthitaṃ vimuttaṃ
 Dasadhā vyañjana-vuddhiyā² ppabheda

ti evaṃ vuttaṃ dasavidhaṃ vyañjanaṃ amakkhetvā³
 paripuṇṇa-vyañjanam eva katvā dhammaṃ deseti. Tasmā
vyañjanam desetīti vuccati.

Kecala-paripuṇṇan ti. Ettha *kevalan* ti sakalādhivacanam,
paripuṇṇan ti anūnādhivacanam. Idam vuttaṃ hoti sakala-
 paripuṇṇam eva deseti, eka-desanā pi aparipuṇṇā n'atthāti.
 'Upanetabba-apanetabbass' abhāvato kevala-paripuṇṇan ti
 veditabbam.⁴

Parisuddham ti nirupakkilesam. Yo hi 'Imam dhamma-
 desanam nissāya lābham vā sakkāraṃ vā labhissūmitti' deseti,
 tassa aparisuddhā desanā hoti. Bhagava pana lokāmisā-
 nirapekkho hita-pharaṇena mettā-bhāvanāya mudu-bhāyo
 ullumpana-sabhāva-anṭhitena cittena deseti. Tasmā *pari-
 suddham* desetīti vuccati.

Brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetti. Ettha pana ayaṃ brahmacariya-
 saddo dāne veyyāvacco pañca-sikkhāpada-sile appamaññesu
 methuna-viratiyaṃ sadāra-santose viriye⁵ uposathaṅgesu
 Ariya-Magge sāsane ti imeṣu attheṣu dissati.

Kin te vataṃ kiṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ
 Kissa sūciṇassa ayaṃ vipāko
 Iddhi jati bala-viriya-upapatti
⁴ Idaṃ ca te ⁵ Nāga mahā-vimānam.

Akkhāhi me . . . pe . . .⁶

Ahaṇ ca bhariyā ca manussa-loke
 Saddhā ubbo dāna-paṭi ahumha
 Opāna-bhūtaṃ me gharuṃ tadāsi
 Santappitā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ca

¹ So garuka-lahukaṇ; Bm garukaṃ lahukaṃ. (See Mil. 344.)

² Bm buddhiyā.

³ Bm amakkhetvā.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ Bm viriye.

⁶ Bm omits.

Tam me¹ vatam tam pana brahmacariyam
Tassa suciṇṇassa ayam vipāko
Iddhi² juti bala-viriyūpapatti.
Idaṁ³ ca me dhīra mahā-vimāna⁴ ti

imasmim Puṇṇaka-Jātake⁵ dānam brahmacariyan ti vuttam.

Kena pāṇi-kāma-dado kena pāṇi-madhussavo
Kena te brahmacariyena puñṇam pāṇimhi ijjhati ?
Tena pāṇi-kāma-dado tena pāṇi-madhussavo
Tena me brahmacariyena puñṇam pāṇimhi ijjhatiti

imasmim Aṅkura⁶-peta-vatthumhi veyyāvaccam brahma-
cariyan ti vuttam.

'Idam kho tam Bhikkhave tittiriyaṃ nāma brahmacariyam
ahoṣiti' imasmim Tittira-Jātake⁷ pañca-sikkhāpada-sīlam
brahmacariyan ti vuttam.

'Tam kho pana pañca-sikha-brahmacariyam n'eva nibbi-
dāya na virāgāya⁸ yāva deva-brahmalokūpapattiyā' ti,
imasmim Mahā-govinda-Sutte catasso appamaññā brahma-
cariyan ti vuttā.

'Pare⁹ abrahmacārī bhavissanti.¹⁰ Mayam ettha brahma-
cārino bhavissāmāti¹¹ Sallekha-Sutte methuna-virati brahma-
cariyan ti vuttā.

¹ Mayaṁ ca bhariyā na atikkamāna
Amhe ca bhariyā na atikkamanti
Aññatra tūhi brahmacariyam carāma
Tasmāt ih¹⁰ amhaṃ daharū na miyare' ti¹¹

Mahā-dhammapāla-Jātake sadāra-santoso brahmacariyan ti
vutto.

¹ Bm eva.

² Comp. Vimāna-vatthu, 80-84, and 80, 21.

³ This is Jātaka No. 33, but the quotation is from Culharagga VI. 6. 3 (where Oldenberg reads etam for idam).

⁴ Bm adda na nirodhāya.

⁵ Bm amita.

⁶ SS tasmā ti (and so Fauböll); Bm tasmā hi.

⁷ Se idhañ.

⁸ Bm Aṅgura.

⁹ Bm apara.

¹⁰ Bm adda imasmim.

¹¹ Bm miyare (J. IV. 53).

'Abhijānāmi kho pañāhaṃ Sāriputta caturaṅga-samannā-gataṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritā¹ tapassā sudanā² homitī³ Lomahaṅsana-Sutte viriyam⁴ brahmacariyaṃ ti⁵ vuttam.

'Hīnena brahmacariyena khattiye upapajjati,
Majjhimena ca devattaṃ, uttamena viśujjhatī⁶

evam Nimi-Jātaka attā-damana-vasena kato aṭṭhaṅgiko upasatho brahmacariyaṃ ti vutto.

'Idam kho pana pañca-sikha-brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya⁷ . . . pe . . . ayam eva Ariyo Atthaṅ-giko Maggo⁸ ti Maha-govinda-Suttasmiṃ yeva Ariya-Maggo brahmacariyaṃ ti vutto.

'Tayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c'⁹ eva phīṭṭhā ca¹⁰ vitthā-ritaṃ bhāḥajānāṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāva deva-manussehi suppa-kūsitā¹¹ ti Pāsādika-Sutte Sikkhā-ttaya-saṃgahaṃ¹² sakala-sūsaṇaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ti vuttaṃ.

Imasmiṃ pi thāne idam eva brahmacariyaṃ ti adhippetam. Tasmā brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetīti, 'So dhammaṃ deseti ādi-kalyāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . parisuddhaṃ, evaṃ desento ca sikkhā-ttaya¹³-saṃgahitaṃ sakala-sūsaṇa-brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetīti¹⁴ evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Brahmacariyaṃ ti seṭṭhatthena brahma-bhūtaṃ cariyaṃ, brahma-bhūtānaṃ va Buddhādīnaṃ cariyaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Taṃ dhammaṃ ti taṃ vutta-ppakāra-sampadaṃ dhammaṃ.

Suṇāti gahapati eā ti. Kasmā paṭhamāṃ gahapatiṃ niddisati? Nihata-mānattā ussannattā ca. Yebhuyyena hi khattiya-kulato pabbajitā jūtiṃ nissāya mānaṃ karonti, brāhmaṇa-kulā pabbajitā mante nissāya mānaṃ karonti, hīna-jaṇa-kulā pabbajitā attano¹⁵ vijātītāya patiṭṭhātum na sakkonti. Gahapati-darukā pana [kacchehi sedam muñ-cantehi piṭṭhiyā loṇaṃ pupphamānāya bhūmim kasitvā]¹⁶ tūdisassa mānassa abhāvato nihata-māna-dappā honti. To

¹ B= caritvā.

² S= viriyaṃ ti.

³ B= adda nirodhāya and omits pe.

⁴ B= sikkhattaya-saṃgahitaṃ.

⁵ S= sikkhāpada-thaya; B= sikkhattaya-saṃgahitaṃ.

⁶ B= repeata.

⁷ B= suda.

⁸ S= omitt.

⁹ S= khañ c' eva jivitañ ca.

¹⁰ S= omitt.

pabbajitvā mānaṃ vā dappamaṃ vā akatvā yathā balam
Buddha-vocanaṃ uggahetvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto
sakkonti Arahatte patitthātum. Itarehi ca kulehi nikkha-
mitvā pabbajitā nāma na bahukā gahapatikā ca bahukā.
Iti nihata-mānattā ussannattā ca paṭhamam gahapatim
niddisatthi.¹

*Aññatarasmiṃ eā ti, itaresaṃ vā kulānaṃ aññatarasmiṃ.
Paccajāto ti patijāto.*²

*Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhatti, parisuddham dhammaṃ
sutvā dhamma-sāminhi Tathāgate 'Sammā-Sambuddho vata'³
Bhagavā' ti saddham paṭilabhati.*

Iti pamaṃcikkhatti evaṃ paccavekkhati.

*Sambādho gharāvāso ti sace pi saṭṭhi-hatthe ghare yojana-
satanture pi vā dve jayampatikā⁴ vasanti, tathā pi nesaṃ
sañcita-sapalibodhatthena⁵ gharāvāso sambādho yeva. *Rajā-
patha* ti rūga-rajādīnaṃ utthāna-tthānaṃ ti Mahā-Aṭṭhakathā-
yam vuttam, āgamaṇa⁶-patho ti pi vuttati.⁷ Alagganattthēna
abhihokāso viyāti *abbhokāso*. Pabbajito hi kūtāgāra⁸-ratana-
pūsāda-devavimūcādisu pihita-dvāra-vātapānesu paṭicchannesu
vasanto pi n'eva laggati na sajjati na bajjhati,⁹ tena vuttam
abbhokāso pabbajjā ti.*

Api ca sambuddho gharāvāso kusala-kiriyaṃ okāsa-bbhāvato,
rajāpatho asampvuta-samkārādhūnaṃ¹⁰ viya rajānaṃ kilesa-
rajānaṃ sannipāta-tthānato, abbhokāso pabbajjā kusala-
kiriyaṃ yathā sukham okāsa-bbhāvato.¹¹

Nā¹² idam suharam . . . pe . . . pabbajjeyyan ti. Ettha ayaṃ
samkhepa-kathā. Yad etam¹³ sikkha-ttaya-brahmacariyaṃ
ekam pi divasaṃ akhaṇḍam katvā carimaka-cittam pāpetab-
batāya *ekanta-paripunnā* caritabbam, oka-divasaṃ pi ca
kilesa-malena amalīnaṃ katvā carimaka-cittam pāpetabbatāya

¹ So niddisatthi.

² Itu mda bho.

³ Itu sakkimma-p^o.

⁴ Itu vassanti.

⁵ So omite, S⁴ na sajjhati; S⁵ najjhati.

⁶ Itu thānaṃ.

⁷ So sambhāvato; S⁴ B² sambhāro; S⁵ sambhāvato.

⁸ So na yidam.

⁹ SS paccajātto ti jāto (S¹ ca for ti).

¹⁰ So chay^o; S¹ chadham^o; Itu jāyam^o.

¹¹ SS āhamaṇa.

¹² Itu ku^o.

¹³ S⁴ ayaṃ; S⁵ eitam.

*ekanta-parisuddham, saṅkha-līkhitam*¹ līkhita-saṅkha-sandisaṃ dhota-saṅkha-sappatibhāgaṃ caritabbam. *Idam na sukaram agāram ajjhārasatā, agāram ajjhāvasantena, ekanta-paripunnam . . . po*² . . . caritum. *En nāndham kesa ca massu*³ ca *chāvetvā kāsāya*⁴-raśa-pīṭatāya kāsāyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carantānaṃ anucchavikāni *sathāni acchādetvā* paridahitvā *agārasmā* nikkhamitvā *anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan*⁵ ti. Ettha ca yasmū agāra-ssahitaṃ kasi-vaṇijjādi⁶-kammaṃ agāriyaṃ⁷ ti vuccati, taṃ ca pabbajjāya n'atthi, tasmā pabbajjā anagāriyā⁸ ti nātabbā. Taṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan⁹ ti paṭipajjeyyam.

*Appo*¹⁰ vā ti, sahasaato hetthā bhoga-kkhandho¹¹ appo nāma hoti, sahasaato paṭṭhūya mahā. Abbandhanatthena nāti eva nāti-parivatto, so¹² visatiyā hetthā appo hoti, visatito¹³ paṭthāya mahā.

42. *Paṭimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto* ti paṭimokkha-saṃvarena samannāgato. *Ācāra-gocara-sampanno* ti¹⁴ ācārena c' eva gocarena ca sampanno. *Anumattessūti*¹⁵ appamattakesu. *Vajjesūti* akusala-dhammesu. *Bhaya-dassvī* ti bhaya-dassī. *Samādhāyāti* sammā ādiyitvā. *Sikkhati sikkhapadesūti* sikkhāpadesu taṃ taṃ sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyitvā sikkhati. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāro pana Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

Kāyakamma-vacikamma samannāgato kusaleṇa *parisuddhājivo* ti. Ettha ācāra-gocara-gaṇaṇa' eva¹⁶ kusale kāyakamma-vacikamme¹⁷ gahite pi. Yasmā idam ājīva-parisuddhi-sīlaṇa nāma na ākāse vā rukkhaggādise vā uppajjati, kāya-vaci-dvāresu yeva pana uppajjati, tasmā tassa uppatti-dvāra-dassanattaṃ kāyakamma-vacikammaṇa samannāgato kusalenāti vuttam. Yasmā pana teṇa samannāgato tasmā parisuddhājivo. Mandiyaputta¹⁸ - Suttanta-

¹ Itm līkhitam ti.

² Itm massu.

³ Se pabbajj.

⁴ Senti agārayan; Se agārayan.

⁵ Senti pabbajj.

⁶ Itm so hi.

⁷ SS hoti (Se ti corrected to hoti).

⁸ Itm adda ca.

⁹ Itm Maṇḍiya.

¹⁰ Itm omits.

¹¹ Itm kesa ya.

¹² Itm vaṇijj.

¹³ Itm anagāriyam.

¹⁴ Se khandho.

¹⁵ Itm visatiyā.

¹⁶ Itm anna.

¹⁷ Se kammena.

vesena vā etaṃ¹ vuttaṃ. Tattha hi 'Katamañ ca Thapati kusalaṃ sīlaṃ?'² 'Kusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ vacikammaṃ,'³ 'Parisuddhaṃ ājīvaṃ pi kho ahaṃ Thapati sīlasmiṃ vadāmi' vuttaṃ.⁴ Tasmā tassa pi desanāya pariyādānattham etaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.⁵

Sīla-sampanno ti Brahmajāle vuttena tividhena sīlena⁶ sīla-sampanno nāma⁷ hoti. *Indriyesu gutta-dāro* ti manacchattihesu indriyesu pihita-dvāro hoti. *Sati-sampajāññena samannāgato* ti abhikkante paṭikkante ti ādisu suttasu thānesu satiyā e' eva sampajāññena ca samannāgato hoti. *Santuttho* ti catuṣa⁸ paccayesu tividhena santutthena⁹ santuttho hoti.

43. Evaṃ mātikaṃ nikkhamitvā¹⁰ anupabbena bhājento—*Kathaṃ ca Mahārāja bhikkhu sīla-sampanno* ti¹¹ ādiṃ āha. Tattha *idam pi* 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ ti, idam pi assa bhikkhuno pāpātīpātī veramaṇi sīlaṃ¹² sīlasmiṃ ekaṃ sīlaṃ hotīti attho.¹³ Paccatta-vacanaṭṭhe vā etaṃ bhummaṃ, Mahā-Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ hi idam pi tassa Samanassa sīlaṃ ti ayaṃ eva attho vutto. Sesaṃ Brahmajāle vutta-māyen¹⁴ eva veditabbaṃ. Idam assa hoti sīlasmiṃ ti idam assa sīlaṃ hotīti attho.

63. *Na kutoci bhayaṃ samannupassati yadidaṃ sīla-samvarato* ti, yāni asaṃvara-mūlakāni bhayāni appajjanti tesu yaṃ idam bhayaṃ sīla-samvarato bhaveyya, taṃ kutoci¹⁵ eka-saṃvarato pi¹⁶ na samannupassati. Kasmā? Saṃvarato asaṃvara-mūlakassa bhayaṃ abhāvā.

*Muddhāramito*¹⁷ ti yathā-vidhāna-vihitena Khattiyā-bhisekena muddhani abhisitto.¹⁸

*Yadidaṃ paccatthikato*¹⁹ ti yaṃ kuto ci okapaccatthikato pi bhayaṃ bhaveyya taṃ na samannupassati. Kasmā? Yaṃ nīhata-paccāmitto.

¹ Dm evam.

^{2,3} Dm. Yasmā para tesa samannāgato tasmā parisuddhājīva veditabba.

^{4,5} Dm. samannāgato (ont see end of § 63). ⁶ Dm. catuṣa.

⁷ Dm. suttosena samannāgato.

⁸ Dm. nikkhupitva.

⁹ Dm. hotīti.

¹⁰ Dm. omite.

¹¹ Sbh here insert na kutoci bhayaṃ samannupassati.

¹² Sbh omit.

¹³ Dm. muddhābhāsito.

¹⁴ Dm. avasitto.

¹⁵ Dm. paccatthikato.

Ajjhattam ti niyakajjhattam, attano santāne ti attho. *Anarajja-sukham* ti anavajjam aninditam kusalasīla-pada-tthānehi avippatisāra - pāmuja - pīti - passaddhi - dhammehi pariggahitam¹ kāyika-cetasika-sukham *paññam vedeti*. *Evam kho, Mahārāja, bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hotti*, evam nirantaram vitthāretvā dassitena tividhena sīlena samannāgato bhikkhu sīla-sampanno nāma hotti² sīla-katham niṭṭhapesi.³

64. *Indriyesu gutta-dvāra-bhājaniye*⁴ *Cakkhunā rūpaṃ* ti. Ayam *cakkhu-saddo* kattha ci *Buddha-cakkhumhi* vattati, yath' āha: 'Buddha-cakkhunā lokam volokesi'.⁵ Katthaci *sabbāññuta-nāpa-samkhāte vā*⁶ *samanta-cakkhumhi*, yath' āha:

*Tathūpamaṃ dhammam ayam Sumedha
Pāsādam āruya samanta-cakkhūti.'

Katthaci *paññū*⁷ *cakkhumhi*. 'Virajam vītamalam dhamma-cakkhum udapāditi'⁸ hi ettha Ariya-Magga-ttaye⁹ *paññā*, 'Cakkhum udapādi, nānam udapāditi,' ettha pubbe-nivāsādi-nānam *paññā-cakkhum* ti vuttam.¹⁰ 'Dibbena cakkhunā' ti āgata-tthānesu dibba-cakkhumhi vattati. 'Cakkhun ca paṭicca rūpe cāti' ettha pasāda-cakkhumhi vattati. Idha paṭāyam pasāda-cakkhu-vohūrena cakkhu-viññāṇe vattati. Tasmā cakkhu-viññāṇena rūpaṃ diṣvā ti ayam ettha attho.

*Seṣa-padesu*¹¹ *yam vattabbam* siyā tam sabbam Visuddhi-Magge vuttam.

*Āryāseka*¹² *sukham* ti, kilesa-vyāseka-virahitattā avyāsekam asammisam parisuddham adhi-citta-sukham *paññam vedeti*. *Indriya-samvara-kathā* niṭṭhitā.

65. *Sati-sampajañña-bhājaniyamhi abhikkante paṭikkante* ti. Ettha tāva abhikkantam vuccati gamanam, paṭikkantam nivattanam. Tad ubhayam pi catusu¹³ iriyāpathesu labbhati. *Gamanena*¹⁴ tāva purato kāyam abhiharanto abhikkamati

¹ Im pariggahitam.

² So añ M.SS.

³ Im volokenti.

⁴ Im dhamma.

⁵ Im tiya.

⁶ Im adda pi.

⁷ Im catusu.

⁸ See evam kho Mahārāja bhikkhu.

⁹ S' - niyasa.

¹⁰ Sot - tena tāva.

¹¹ Mahāvagga I. 6. 29.

¹² Im vuccati.

¹³ Sot āryāseka; Im āryāseka.

¹⁴ Im gamana.

nāma, paṇivattanto paṭikkamati nāma. Thāne pi thitako va kāyaṃ parato onamento abhikkamati nāma, paccato opanāmento paṭikkamati nāma. Nisajjāya nisinnako va āsanassa purima-aṅgābhīmukho samparanto abhikkamati nāma, paccimaṃ aṅga-ppadesaṃ paccāsaṃsaranto paṭikkamati nāma. Nipajjāya¹ pi es' eva nayo.

*Sampajāna-kāraṃ hotti, sampajānena sabba-kicca-kāri, sampajānīnaṃ*² eva vā kāri. So hi abhikkantādisu sampajānīnaṃ karot' eva, na katthaci sampajānīna-viralito hoti. Tattha satthaka-sampajānīnaṃ sappāya-sampajānīnaṃ gocara-sampajānīnaṃ asaṃmoḥa-sampajānīnaṃ ti catubbīdhaṃ sampajānīnaṃ. Tattha abhikkamāna-citto uppanne citta-vasen' eva agantvā, 'Kia nu me ettha gateṇa attho atthi n' atthīti'³ atthānattham parigaṇetvā⁴ attha-parigaṇhaṇaṃ⁵ satthaka-sampajānīnaṃ. Tattha ca attho ti Cetiyaḍassana-Bodhiḍassana⁶ Saṃghaḍassana⁷ Theraḍassana⁸ asubhaḍassanādi-vasena dhammato vaḍḍhi.⁹ Cetiyaṃ¹⁰ divā pi hi Buddhāraṃmaṇaṃ, Saṃghaḍassanaṃ¹¹ Saṃghāraṃmaṇaṃ pīṇaṃ uppādetvā, tad eva khayato¹² sammāsanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. There divā tesāṃ ovādo paṭiṭṭhāya, asubhaṃ divā tattha paṭhama-jjhūṇaṃ uppādetvā, tad eva khayato¹³ sammāsanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā etesaṃ dassanaṃ sātthaṃ.¹⁴

Keci pana āmisato pi vaḍḍhi¹⁵ attho yeva. Taṃ nissāya brahmacariyānuggalāya paṭisaṇṇatā¹⁶ ti vadanti.

Tasmaṃ pana gamaṇe sappāyāsappāyaṃ parigaṇetvā¹⁷ sappāya-parigaṇhaṇaṃ sappāya-sampajānīnaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ cetiya-ḍassanaṃ¹⁸ nāma sātthaṃ.¹⁹ Sace pana cetiyassa mahā-pūjāya dasa-dvādaśa-yojanāntare parisā sannipatati,²⁰ attano vibhāvānurūpaṃ itthiyo pi parisā pi alaṅkata-paṭiyattā

¹ Bm nipajjane.

² Bm parigaṇetvā; Scs "gaḥ"; Ss "gaṇ" (see note ¹⁴ and pp. 185, 190).

³ Bm parigaṇetvā.

⁴ Bm vuddhi.

⁵ Bm dassana.

⁶ Bm khayavanto.

⁷ Bm sātthakaṃ ti vuttam.

⁸ Scs "attā corrected to "atā.

⁹ Scs "gaṇ"; Bm "gaḥ".

¹⁰ Bm sannipatanti.

¹¹ Bm sampajānīnaṃ.

¹² Bm omīṭṭa dassana.

¹³ Bm alāṅka vā Bodhiṇi vā.

¹⁴ Bm khayavanto.

¹⁵ Bm sātthakaṃ ti vuttam.

¹⁶ Scs "attā corrected to "atā.

¹⁷ Bm tāva sātthakaṃ.

citta-kamma-rūpakāni viya samcaranti, tatra c' assa itthe ārummaṇe lobho anitthe paṭigho asama-pekkhanena¹ moho uppajjati, kāya-samsaggāpattiṃ vā āpajjati, jīvita-brahmacariyānaṃ vā antarāyo hoti. Evaṃ taṃ thānaṃ asappāyaṃ hoti. Vutta-ppakāra-antarāyābhāve sappāyaṃ.²

Samgha-dassanaṃ pi sātthaṃ. Sace pana anto gāma mahāmaṇḍapaṃ karetvā, sabba-rattiṃ dhamma-savanaṃ karentesu manussesu vutta-ppakāren' eva jana-sannipāto c' eva antarāyo ca hoti, evaṃ taṃ thānaṃ asappāyaṃ. Antarāyābhāve sappāyaṃ. Mahāparisa-parivārānaṃ therūnaṃ dassane pi ca' eva nayo. Asubha-dassanaṃ pi sātthaṃ. Tadatttha-dīpan-atthasā ca idaṃ vatthup.³

Eko kira dahara-bhikkhu sāmāneraṃ gahetvā danta-katṭhatthāya gato. Sāmānero maggā⁴ ukkamitvā purato⁵ gacchanto asubhaṃ diāvā paṭhamajjhāyaṃ nibbattetvā, tad eva pādukāṃ katvā samkhūre sammāsanto tīpi phalāni asochikatvā, upari-maggaṭṭhāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ pariggahetvā atṭhāsi. Daharo taṃ apassanto 'Sāmānero' ti pakkosi. So, 'Mayā pabbajita-divasato paṭṭhāya bhikkhunū saddhiṃ dve kathā nāma na kathita-pubbā, aññasmim' pi divase upari-vīsesaṃ nibbatteesāmiti' cintetvā, 'Kim Bhante' ti paṭi-vacunaṃ adāsi. 'Ehiti' ca vutto⁶ eka-vacaneu' eva āgantvā, 'Bhante iminā tāva maggena gantvā mayā thitokāse muhattaṃ puratthābhimukho⁷ ṭhatvā olokethāti' āha. So tathā katvā tena patta-vīsesaṃ eva pāpuṇi. Evaṃ okaṃ asubhaṃ dvinnuṃ janānuṃ atthāya jātaṃ.

Evaṃ sātthaṃ pi pan' etaṃ, 'parisassa mātugāmāsabhaṃ asappāyaṃ, mātugāmassa ca parisāsabhaṃ sabhāgam ev' asappāyaṃ' ti evaṃ sappāya-parigaṇhaṇaṃ sappāya-sampajāṇaṃ nāma.

Evaṃ parigaṇhita⁸ sātthaka-sappāyassa pana atṭha-ttīsāya⁹ kammaṭṭhānesu attano citta-ruciyaṃ kammaṭṭhāna-sam-

¹ Im pekkhane.² Im aññe Bodhi-dassane pi ca' eva nayo.³ Im vatthup.⁴ Im okkamitvā purato. (Comp. Ud. p. 78, note 4.)⁵ Im vutto.⁶ Im puratthā.⁷ Soṇi 'gacchati'; Ss 'gacchati'; Im 'gacchati'.⁸ Ss Im tīsāya.

khātaṃ gocaraṃ uggahetvā bhikkhācāra¹-gocaro taṃ gahetvā va gataṃ taṃ gocara-sampajaññaṃ nāma. Tass' āvibhāvaṇatthaṃ idaṃ otaḥkaṃ veditabbaṃ. 'Idh' ekacco bhikkhu harati na paccāharati, ekacco āharati² na harati, ekacco paṇa n' eva harati n' āharati,³ ekacco harati ca paccāharati cāti.'

Tattha yo bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya ca āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhetvā, tathā rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṃ,⁴ majjhima-yāme seyyaṃ kappetvā paccima-yāme nisajjā-caṅkamehi vitināmetvā, paḍa eva cetiyaṅgaṇa - bodhiyaṅgaṇa - vattaṃ katvā, Bodhi-rukkhe udakaṃ āśiñhetvā, pāṇiyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā, ācariyupajjhāya-vattādini sabbāni Khandhaka-vattāni samādhāya vattati. So sarira-parikammaṃ katvā, senāsanaṃ pavasiṭvā, dve tayo pallaṅke usumaṃ gūhāpento, kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyūjjetvā, bhikkhācāravelāya utṭhahitvā, kammaṭṭhāna-sisaṃ⁵ eva patta-civaraṃ ādhāya, senāsanaṃ nikkhamitvā, kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto va cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ gantvā, sace Buddhānussati kammaṭṭhānaṃ hoti taṃ avissajjetvā va cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ pavasiṭi. Aññaṃ ce kammaṭṭhānaṃ hoti, soṇa⁶-mūle ṭhatvā hatthena gahita-bhaṇḍaṃ viya taṃ ṭhapetvā, Buddhārammaṇaṃ pāṇiṃ⁷ gahetvā cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ āruya, mahantaṃ cetiyaṃ ce tikkhattaṃ padakkhiyaṃ katvā catusa ṭhānesu vanditabbaṃ, khuddakaṃ⁸ ce tath' eva padakkhiyaṃ katvā atṭhasu ṭhānesu vanditabbaṃ, cetiyaṃ vanditvā Bodhiyaṅgaṇaṃ pattenāpi Buddhassa Bhagavato sammukhā viya nippaccā-kāraṃ⁹ dassetvā Bodhi vanditabbo.⁹ So evaṃ cetiyaṃ ca Bodhiṃ ca vanditvā, patisaṃmita-ṭṭhānaṃ gantvā, paṭisaṃmita-bhaṇḍakaṃ hatthena gahanta viya nikkhatta-kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā, gāma-saṃpe kammaṭṭhāna-sisaṃ⁵ eva civaraṃ parūpītvā, gūmaṃ piṇḍāya pavasiṭi.

Atha naṃ manussa diṣvā 'Ayyo nō āgato' ti paccu-

¹ Sā bhikkhācāra.

² Bm na paccāharati.

³ Bm soṇa.

⁴ Bm adde cetiyaṃ.

⁵ Bm vanditabba.

⁶ Bm paccāharati.

⁷ Bm yama.

⁸ Bm pāṇi.

⁹ Bm nippaccakāraṃ.

gantvā, pattam gahetvā āsana-sālāya vā gohe vā nisīdāpetvā yāgum dātva, yāva bhaddam niṭṭhāti¹ tāva pāde dhovitvā makkhetvā, purato² nisīditvā paṇham vā pucchanti, dhammam vā sotu-kāmā honti. Sace pi na kathāpenti janasamgahattham dhamma-kathā nāma kātabbā yevāti Atthakathācariyū vadanti. Dhamma-kathā hi kammaṭṭhānavinimuttā nāma n' atthi. Tasmā kammaṭṭhāna-sisen' eva dhamma-katham kathetvā, kammaṭṭhāna-sisen' eva āhāram paribhūñjitvā, anumodanam vatvā,³ nivattiyamānehi⁴ pi manussehi anugato va gāmato nikkhamitvā, tattha te nivāretvā⁵ maggam paṭipajjati. Atha nam purataram nikkhamitvā bahi gāme kata-bhatta-kiccā sūmaṇsa-dahara-bhikkhū disvā paccuggantvā patta-cīvaram assa gaṇhanti. Porāṇakā bhikkhū kira na⁶ 'Amhākaṃ upajjhāyo ācariyo' ti mukham oloketvā vattam karonti, sampatta-pariccheden' eva karonti. Te tam pucchanti, 'Bhante, ete manussā tumhākaṃ kiṃ honti, mātī-pakkhato sambandhā pītipakkhato vā' ti. 'Kiṃ disvā pucchathāti?' 'Tuniheṣa etesam pemaṃ bahumāna' ti. 'Āvuso, yam mātā-pitūhi pi dukkaram, tam ete amhākaṃ karonti, patta-cīvaram pi no etesam santakaṃ eva, etesam ānubhāvena n' eva bhaye bhayaṃ na chātaka chātakaṃ jānāma. Edisā⁷ nāma amhākaṃ upakārino n' atthāti,⁸ tesam guṇe kathento gacchati. Ayaṃ vuccati harati na paccāharati.⁹

Yassa pana pag eva vatta-ppakāram vatta-paṭivattam¹⁰ karontassa kammāya-tejo pajjalati anupādinnaṃ¹¹ muñcitvā upādinnaṃ gaṇhāti, sarīrato sedā muccanti, kammaṭṭhāna-vīthim¹² n' ārohati. So pag eva patta-cīvaram ādāya vegasā va cetiyam vanditvā, go-rūpānam nikkhamana-velāyam eva gāmaṃ yāga-bhikkhāya pavisitvā yāgum labhitvā āsana-sālam gantvā pivati. Ath' assa dvattik-

¹ Bm na niṭṭhāti.² Bm kadvā.³ Bm nivattitvā.⁴ Bm idha.⁵ Bm paṭipajjati.⁶ SS kammaṭṭhānam vīthim.⁷ Bm adda te.⁸ Bm nivattiyamāno.⁹ Bm *gata tatra na before mukham*.¹⁰ Bm paccāharatīti.¹¹ So all MSS (twice).

khattum¹ 'ajjhoharaya-matten' eva kammaja-tejo upādinna-kam² muñcivā, anupādinna-kam gaṇhāti. Ghaṭa-satena nahāto viya tejo - dhātu - pariśāha - nibbūnam patvā, kammaṭṭhāna-sisena yāgum paribhuñjivā, pattañ ca mukhañ ca dhovivā, antarā bhatto kammaṭṭhānam manasikatvā, avasesa-tṭhāne piṇḍāya carivā kammaṭṭhāna-sisena āhārum³ paribhuñjivā, tato paṭṭhāya poṅkhānupoṅkhānam upaṭṭha-hamānam kammaṭṭhānam gaheivā va⁴ āgacchati. Ayam vuccati āharati na harati.⁵ Edisā bhikkhū yāgum pivivā vipassanam ārabhitvā Buddha-sāsane Arahattam pattā nāma gaṇana-patham viṭivattā. Sihālā-dipe⁶ yeva tesu tesu gāmesu āsana⁷-sālāya⁸ na tam āsanam atthi yattha yāgum pivivā arahattam pattā⁹ bhikkhū¹⁰ n' atthiti.

Yo pana pamāda-vihāri hoti nikkhitta-dhuro, sabba-vattāni bhinditvā pañcavidha-cetokhila-vinibandha-buddha¹¹-citto viharanto 'kammaṭṭhānam nāma atthiti' pi saññam akatvā, gūṇam piṇḍāya pavisivā ananulomikena gihī-samsaggena sampattiho carivā ca bhuñjivā ca tuccho nikkhamati: ayam vuccati n' eva harati n' āharati.¹²

Yo paṇāyam harati ca paccāharati cāti vutto, so gata-paccogatika-vatta-vasena vedittabbo. Attakāmā hi kulaputtā sāsane pabbajitvā dāsa pi visatim pi¹³ paññāsam pi satam pi ekato vasantā katika¹⁴-vattam katvā viharanti. 'Āvuso tunhe na iṇaṭṭhāna-bhayatṭhāna¹⁵-jivikā pakatā pabbajitā, dukkhā muccitu-kāmā pan' attha¹⁶ pabbajitā. Tasmiṃ gamane uppanna-kilesam gamane yeva niggaṇṭhatha, thāne,¹⁷ nisajjāya, sayane uppanna-kilesam sayane yeva niggaṇṭhathāti.' Te evam katika¹⁸-vattam katvā bhikkhā-

¹ Bm dvābhikkhattam.

² Sc upādika; Bc upādika, corrected to upadinnaka.

³ Bm dhārañ ca.

⁴ Bm paccāharati na haratiti.

⁵ Sc āsana.

⁶ Bm pattā.

⁷ Bm omīta.

⁸ Bm adde tīsa pi tattalissam pi.

⁹ Bm na iṇattā na bhayattā na.

¹⁰ Sc omīta; Bm tathā thāne.

¹¹ Bm omīta.

¹² Sc Bm Sihala.

¹³ Bm sālāyam vā.

¹⁴ Sc Bm bhikkhū.

¹⁵ Bm na paccāharatiti.

¹⁶ Sc kathika.

¹⁷ Bm ettha.

¹⁸ Sc kathika.

cāram gacchantā¹ addha-usabha-usabha-addha-gāvuta-gāvut² antaresu pāsūpā honti. Tāya saññāya kammaṭṭhānam manasikarontā va gacchanti. Sace kassaci gamana kilesa uppajjati tatth' eva nam niggaṇhāti, tathā asakkonto tiṭṭhati. Ath' assa pacchato āgacchanto pi tiṭṭhati. So 'Ayaṃ bhikkhu tuyhaṃ uppanna-vitakkaṃ jānāti, anucechavikaṃ³ te etaṃ' ti attānaṃ paṭicodetvā⁴ vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā tatth' eva ariyabhūmiṃ⁵ okkamati. Tathā asakkonto nisidati. Ath' assa pacchato āgacchanto pi nisidatitī so yeva nayo. Ariya-bhumiṃ⁶ okkamitvā asakkonto pi taṃ kilesaṃ vikkhambhetvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto va gacchati na kammaṭṭhāna - vippayuttena cittaena pādaṃ uddharati. Uddharati ce, paṇivattetvā purima-padesaṃ⁷ yeva eti, ālindaka⁸-vāsī Mahā-Phussa-devatthero⁹ viya.

So kira ekāna-vīsati vassāni gata-paccūgata - vattaṃ pūrento evaṃ vihāsi. Manussā¹⁰ pi sudam¹⁰ antarā magge kasantā¹¹ ca vapantā¹² ca maddantā ca kammāni ca karontā theram tathā gacchantam diāvā, 'Ayaṃ therō punappuna¹³ nivattitvā gacchati, kin nu kho magga-mūlho udāhu kiṃ ci pammuttho?' ti samullapanti. So taṃ āuādiyitvā kammaṭṭhāna-yutta-cittaena va samāsa-dhammaṃ karonto vīsati-vass-abbhantare arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ patta-divase tassa caṅkamana-kotiyam adhiwatthā devatā aṅgulihī dipam pajjalitvā¹⁴ atṭhūsi. Cattāro pi Mahārājāno Sakko ca devānam indo Brahmā ca Sahampatī upatṭhānaṃ agamamsu. Taṃ ca obbhāsam diāvā vanavāsī Mahātissatthero taṃ dutiya-divase pucchī 'Ratti-bhāge āyasmato santike obbhāso ahoṃ, kiṃ so obbhāso?' ti. Therō vikkhepaṃ karonto, 'Obbhāso nāma dipobbhāso pi hoti, maṇi-obbhāso pīti' evaṃ ādim āha. Tato 'Paṭicchādettha tumhe'¹⁵ ti nibaddho,¹⁶ 'Āmāti' paṭi-

¹ See gacchanto.² Bm ananucechavikaṃ.³ Bm bhumiṃ.⁴ Bm pāde.⁵ So therō.⁶ S4 kasantā; S4 kasantā.⁷ Bm punam.⁸ See omī ti.⁹ See omī.¹⁰ Bm paṭicoditvā.¹¹ Bm bhumiṃ.¹² S4 ālindaka.¹³ S4 pi dam; Bm adidesam.¹⁴ Bm vappantā.¹⁵ Bm ujjāletvā.¹⁶ Bm alibandho.

jānitvā ūrocesi, Kālavallī-maṇḍapa-vāsi Mahānāga-tthero viya ca.

So pi kira gata-paccāgata-vattaṃ pūrento 'Paṭhaman tāva Bhagavato mahā-padhānaṃ pūjessāmīti' satta vassāni tthāna-caṅkamam eva adhittthāsi. Puna sojasa-vassāni gata-paccāgata-vattaṃ pūretvā Arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. So kamma-tthāna-yutten' eva cittaena pādam uddharanto viyuttena uddhate paṭinivattento gāma-samipam gantvā, 'gāvi' nū pabbajito nū' ti āsāṅkaniye padese tthatvā¹ pārūpitvā kaccha-karakato² udakena pattam dhovitvā udaka-gaṇḍūsam³ karoti. Kiṃ kārāṇā? 'Mā me bhikkhaṃ dātum vanditum vā āgato manussa "dighāyukā hothāti" vacana-mattenāpi kamma-tthāna-vikkhepo abositi' 'ajja bhante katamī?' ti divasam vā, bhikkhu-gaṇaṇaṃ⁴ vā pañhaṃ pucchito pana udakaṃ gilitvā ūroceṭi. Sace divasādi⁵ pucchakā na honti nikkhamana-velāyaṃ gāma-dvāre nittu-bhūtvā⁶ yāti, Galamba⁷-titttha-vihāre vassūpagatā paññāsa bhikkhū viya.

Te kira Āsāṅki-puṇṇamāya katika-vattaṃ akaṃsu 'Arahattaṃ appatvā aññaṃ aññaṃ n' ālapissāmīti' gāmaṃ ca piṇḍāya pavisaṇtā udaka-gaṇḍūsam katvā pavasiṃsu. Divasādi⁸ pucchiteṣu vutta-nayen' eva paṭipajjipsu. Tattha manussā nuttubhaṇaṃ⁹ disvā jāniṃsu 'Ajj' oko āgato, ajja dve' ti, evaṇ ca cintesum, 'Kin nu kho ete amheh' eva saddhim na sallapanti, udāhu aññaṃ aññaṃ pi? Yadi aññaṃ aññaṃ na sallapanti addhā vivāda-jātā bhavissanti. Etha ne aññaṃ aññaṃ khamāpeṣsāmīti.' Sabbe vihāraṃ gantvā paññāsiya bhikkhūsu dve pi bhikkhū ekokaṃsā nāddasamsu.¹⁰ Tato yo tesu ca cakkhumā pariṇe so āha, 'Na bho

¹ Soḍ gāvi.

² Iṃ mīle cīrāraṃ.

³ Iṃ kacchakarakato.

⁴ Iṃ gaṇḍūsam throughout (see J. I. 459).

⁵ So gaṇḍūsam; Sṭ gaṇaṇaṃ; Iṃ gaṇḍū; Sṭ gaṇaṇaṃ.

⁶ Sṭ divasā divasādi; Iṃ divasādi.

⁷ Iṃ nittubhūtvā ca.

⁸ Iṃ Galamba.

⁹ Iṃ nuttubhaṇaṃ.

¹⁰ Sṭ nāddasamsu.

kalaha-kārakānaṃ okāso¹ idiso hoti, susammattham Cetiyānaṃ Bodhi-nāgaṇaṃ sunikkhittā sammajjaniyo sūpaṭṭhitam² pāniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ³ ti. Te tato ca nivattā⁴ te pi bhikkhū anto te māse yeva arahattaṃ patvā mahā-pavāraṇāya visuddhi-pavāraṇaṃ pavāresuṃ. Evaṃ Kūlavallimaṇḍapa-vāsi Mahānāga-tthero viya, Galambatittha⁵-vihāre vassūpegata-bhikkhū viya ca, kammaṭṭhāna-yutten⁶ eva oṭṭena pādaṃ uddharanto gāma-samīpaṃ gantvā udaka-gaṇḍūsaṃ katvā vithiyo sallakkhetvā yattha surā⁷-soṇḍa-dhuttādayo kalaha-kārakā caṇḍa-hatthi-asaḍḍayo vā n'atthi taṃ vithiṃ paṭipajjati. Tattha ca piṇḍāya caramāno na turita-turito viya javena gacchati. Na hi javana⁸ piṇḍa-pātiya-dhutaṅga⁹ nāma kiñci atthi. Visama-bhūmibhāga-pattamā pana udaka-sakaṭaṃ viya niccalo hutvā gacchati. Anugahaṃ pavittṭho ca dātu-kāmaṃ vā adātu-kāmaṃ vā sallakkhetum¹⁰ tad anurūpaṃ kālaṃ āgamento, bhikkhaṃ gahe tvā¹¹ anto gāme vā bahi gāme vā vihāraṃ eva vā āgantvā, yathā phāsuke paṭirūpe okāso nisiditvā, kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto, āhāre paṭikkūla¹²-saññaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, akkhabbhañña¹³-vaṇṇepana-putta-maṇḍapama¹⁴-vasena paccavekkhanto, aṭṭhaṅga-samannūgataṃ āhāraṃ āhāreti, n'eva daṇḍāya¹⁵ na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsaṇāya.¹⁶ Bhuttāvi ca udakakiecaṃ katvā muhuttaṃ bhata-kilamathaṃ paṭippassambhetvā yathā parebhataṃ evaṃ pacchūbhataṃ pariṇa-yāmaṃ ca pacchima-yāmaṃ ca kammaṭṭhānaṃ eva manasikaroti.¹⁷ Ayaṃ vuccati 'Harati ca paccāharati eāti.'

Imaṃ¹⁸ pana haraṇa-paccāharana-samkhātaṃ gata-paccāgata-vattamā pūrento yadi upanissaya-sampanno hoti paṭhama-vaye eva Arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. No ce paṭhama-vaye pāpuṇāti,

¹ Bm vassu-okāso.

² Bm nivattitā.

³ Kamma thomaṃ anuyutten³.

⁴ See javan-aṅga.

⁵ Bm sallaketa.

⁶ Bm paṭikkūla.

⁷ St akkhamabhañja-; Sd akkham gaṇḍana-; Bm akkha-bhañja.

⁸ So all six MSS.

⁹ Bm adde . . . pa . . .

¹⁰ Bm saṭṭhapaṇa-

¹¹ Bm kalamba.

¹² Bm sūla.

¹³ Bm dhūtrāṇa.

¹⁴ Bm paṭilakkhita ādāya.

¹⁵ Bm idam.

¹⁶ Bm idam.

atha majjhīma-vaye. No ce majjhīma vaye pāpuṇāti, atha maraṇa-samaye. No ce maraṇa-samaye pāpuṇāti, atha deva-putto hutvā. No ce deva-putto hutvā pāpuṇāti, anupanne Buddhē nibbhatto Pacceka-bodhiṃ sacchikaroti. No ce Pacceka-bodhiṃ sacchikaroti, atha Buddhānaṃ sammukhī-bhāve khippābhīṇā vā hoti seyyathāpi Thero Bāhiyo Dāru-ciriyo,¹ mahā-paṇḍo vā seyyathāpi Thero Sāriputto, mahi-ddhiko vā seyyathāpi Thero Mahā-Moggallāno, dhutavā² vā seyyathāpi Thero Mahā-Kassapo, dibba-cakkhuko vā seyyathāpi Thero Anuruddho, Vinaya-dhara vā seyyathāpi Thero Upālī, Dhamma-kathiko vā seyyathāpi Puṇṇo Mantāni-putto, araṇṇako³ vā seyyathāpi Thero Revato, bahussuto vā seyyathāpi Thero Ānando, sikkhā-kāmo vā seyyathāpi Thero Rāhulo Buddha-putto ti. Iti imaṃcāṃ catukka yvāyaṃ harati paccāharati ca tassa gocara-sampajaññaṃ sikkhā-ppattaṃ hoti.

Abhikkamādisu pana asammuyhaṇaṃ⁴ asammoha⁵-sampa-jaññaṃ. Tvaṃ evaṃ veditabbaṃ. 'Idha bhikkhu abhikkamanto vā patikkamanto vā yathā andha-puthujjano⁶ abhikkamādisu attā abhikkamati attanā abhikkamo nibbattito⁷ ti vā, 'Ahaṃ abhikkamāmi, mayā abhikkamo nibbattito vā' ti⁸ sammuyhati.⁹ Tathā asammuyhanto 'abhikkamāmi' citta uppaṇṇamāno ten¹⁰ eva cittaṃ saddhiṃ citta-samutṭhānā vāyo-dhātū-viññattīṃ janayamānā uppaṇṇati. Iti citta-kiriya-vāyodhātū-vipphāra-vasena ayaṃ kāya-sammato atṭhi-saṃghāto abhikkamati. Tass¹¹ evaṃ abhikkamato ekaka-pad¹²-uddharano paṭhavi¹³-dhātū ūpo-dhātūti dve dhātuyo omattā honti mandā, itarā dve adhimattā honti balavatiyo. Tathā attharāṇa-vītiharāṇesu. Vossajjane¹⁴ tejo-dhātū-vāyo-dhātūti dve dhātuyo omattā honti mandā, itarā dve adhimattā balavatiyo. Tathā sannikkhepana-sannirumbhaṇesu.¹⁵ Tattha

¹ Bm¹ 'ciriyo.

² Bm² dhuta-vādo.

³ S¹ sammuyhaṇaṃ.

⁴ Bm³ 'jānā.

⁵ Bm⁴ sammuyhanti.

⁶ S² paṭhaviyā; S³ paṭhavi; Bm⁵ paṭhavi.

⁷ S⁴ Bm⁶ vossajjane.

⁸ Bm⁷ araṇṇiko.

⁹ S⁵ repeats asammoha.

¹⁰ Bm⁸ omitta.

¹¹ S⁶ Bm⁹ pād.

¹² S⁷ paṭhavi.

¹³ S⁸ sannirumbhaṇa; Bm¹⁰ sannirujjhane.

uddharāṇe pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā atiharaṇam na¹ pāpu-
ṇanti. Tathā atiharaṇe pavattā vitiharaṇam, vitiharaṇe
pavattā vossajjanam,² vossajjane pavattā sannikkhepanam,
sannikkhepane pavattā³ sannirumbhanam⁴ na pāpuṇanti.
Tattha tatth' eva pabba-pabba⁵-sandhi-sandhi-odhi-odhi hutvā
tatta-kapāle pakkhitta-tilā⁶ viya tatataṭṭayantā⁷ bhijjanti.
Tattha ko eko abhikkamati kassa vā ekassa abhikkamanam?
Paramatthato hi dhātūnam yeva gamanam dhātūnam tūṇam
dhātūnam nissajjā⁸ dhātūnam sayanam. Tasmim tasmim hi
koṭṭhāse saddhim rūpena.

Aññam uppajjate cittaṃ, aññam cittaṃ nirujjhati
Avācim anusambaddho⁹ nañi-soto va vattatitī.

Evam abhikkamādisu asammuyhanam asammoha-sam-
pajñam nāmañti.

Niṭṭhito abhikkanto paṭikkanto sampajña-kāri hotti padassa
attho.

Ālokite vilokite ti. Ettha pana ālokitan nāma purato pekkha-
nam, vilokitan nāma anudisā pekkhanam. Aññāni pi heṭṭhū
upari pacchato pekkhana-vasena olokita-ullokita-palokitani
nāma honti. Tāni idha na gahitāni. Sārappa-vasena pana
imān' eva dve gahitāni, iminā vā mukhena sabbāni pi tāni
gahitān' evāti. Tattha 'ālokessāmīti' citte uppanne citta-
vassen' eva āloketvā¹⁰ attha-parigaḥhanam sātthaka-sam-
pajñam. Tam āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ kāyassakkhim katvā
veditabham. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: 'Sace¹¹ Bhikkave
Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā¹² hoti sabba¹³-cetasa-
samannāharitvā Nando puratthimaṃ disaṃ āloketi, "evam
me puratthimaṃ disaṃ ālokeyato na abhiññhā-domanassa
pāpakā akusalā dhammā¹⁴ anvāsaveyyun ti." Iti sātthaka¹⁵.

¹ See omit na.

² See also sanniveśanam, sanniveśane pavattā.

³ See pabbhaṃ pabbhaṃ.

⁴ J. I. 439; II. 277.

⁵ See Bm -bandho.

⁶ See add va.

⁷ See sabbam.

⁸ Bm vossajjā (throughout).

⁹ Bm sannirujjhanam.

¹⁰ Bm tilam.

¹¹ Bm nissajjanam.

¹² Bm anāloketvā.

¹³ Bm eka (throughout).

¹⁴ SS anvāsa bhavissanti itī ha tattha.

sampajāno hoti. Sace, Bhikkhave, Nandassa pacchimā disā . . . pe . . . uttarā disā . . . dakkhiṇā disā . . . uddham adho . . . anudisā āloketabbā hoti, sabba¹-cetaso samannāharitvā Nando anudisaṃ āloketi, "evaṃ me anudisaṃ ālokayato . . . pe . . . sampajāno hotīti. Api ca idhāpi pubbe vutta-cetiya-dassanādi-vasen² eva sūttakatā ca sappāyatā³ ca veditabbā.

Kammaṭṭhānaassa pana avijāhanam eva gocara⁴-sampajānaṃ. Tasmā⁵ khandha-dhātu-āyatana-kammaṭṭhāniko hi attano kammaṭṭhāna-vasen⁶ eva kassādi-kammaṭṭhāniko hi vā pana kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen⁷ eva ālokana-vilokanam katabbhaṃ. Abbhantare attā nāma āloketā vā viloketā vā n' atthi. 'Ālokesāmiti' pana cित्ते uppajjamāne⁸ ten⁹ eva cित्तेna saddhim citta-samuṭṭhānā vāyo-dhātu-viññattim janayamānā uppajjati. Iti citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāravasen¹⁰ eva hetthimam akkhi-dalam adho sīdati, uparimam uddham laṅghati. Koci yantakena vicaranto nāma n' atthi. Tato cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ dassana-kiccaṃ sādhetam uppajjatīti evaṃ pajānam pan¹¹ ettha asammoḥa-sampajānaṃ nāma. Api ca mūla-pariññā āgantukatā ca¹² kālika-bbūva-vasena p¹³ ettha asammoḥa-sampajānaṃ veditabbam. Mūla-pariññā-vasena tva

Bhavaṅgāvajjanaṃ c' eva dassanaṃ sampaticchanam

Santīruṇam votthapanam javanam bhavati sattaman ti.¹⁴

Tattha bhavaṅgam uppatti bhavassa ānga-kiccaṃ sādhayamānam pavattati. Tam āvaṭṭetvā kiriya-mano-dhātu āvajjana-kiccaṃ sādhayamānā, tam nirodhā cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ dassana-kiccaṃ sādhayamānā, tam nirodhā vipāka¹⁵-mano-dhātu sampaticchana-kiccaṃ sādhayamānā, tam nirodhā vipāka-mano-viññāṇa-dhātu-santīraṇa-kiccaṃ sādhayamānā, tam nirodhā kiriya-mano-viññāṇa-dhātu-votthapana¹⁶-kiccaṃ

¹ Rm sabham.

² Rm gocara.

³ Sct add to; Rm *māna-matto.

⁴ Rm omitta.

⁵ Rm votthabham (always).

⁶ Sct samp¹.

⁷ Rm add ettha.

⁸ Rm va.

⁹ Sct vipākā.

sādhayamānā, tam nirodhā sattakkhattum javanam javati. Tattha paṭhama-javane pi 'ayam itthi ayam puriso' ti rajjana-dussana-muyhana-vasena ālokita-vilokitam¹ na hoti, dutiya-javane pi . . . pe . . . sattama-javane pi. Etesu pana yuddha-maṇḍale yodhesu² viya hetth-uppariya-vasena bhij-jitvā patitesu 'ayam itthi ayam puriso' ti rajjanādi-vasena ālokita-vilokitam hoti. Evan tav' ettha mūla-pariññā-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Cakkhu-dvāre pana rūpe āpātha-gate³ bhavaṅga-calanato uddham saka-saka-kicca-nipphādana-vasena āvajjanādisu uppajjitvā niroddhesu avasāne javanam javanam uppajjati. Tam pubbe uppannānaṃ āvajjanādinam geḥa-bhūte cakkhu-dvāre āgantuka-puriso viya hoti. Tassa yathā paragehe kiñci yūcituṃ pavittḥassa āgantuka-parisassa geḥa-sūmikesu tuxhīm āsīnesu āpa-karapaṃ na yuttam, evaṃ āvajjanādinam geḥa-bhūte cakkhu-dvāre āvajjanādisu pi arajjantesu adussantesu amuyhantesu ca rajjana-dussana-muyhanam ayuttan ti evaṃ āgantuka-bhāva-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Yāni pan' etani cakkhu-dvāre-votthapana-pariyosānāni eittāni uppajjanti, tāni saddhīm sampayutta-dhammeḥi tattha tatth' eva bhijjanti, aññaṃ aññaṃ na passantiti ittarāni tāvakālīkāni honti. Tattha yathā ekasmiṃ ghare sabbesu mānusakesu⁴ matesu avasesassa ekassa tam khaṇaṃ yeva maraṇa-dhammassa na yuttā nacca-gītādisu⁵ abhirati nāma, evaṃ evaṃ eka-dvāre sasampayuttakesu⁶ āvajjanādisu tattha tatth' eva matesu avasesassa tam khaṇaṃ yeva maraṇa-dhammassa javanasepi rajjana-dussana-muyhana-vasena⁷ abhirati nāma na yuttā ti evaṃ tāvakālīka-bhāva-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Api ca khandhāyatana-dhātu-paccaya-paccavekkhaṇa-vasena p' etaṃ veditabbaṃ. Ettha hi cakkhuñ o' eva rūpañ⁸ ca rūpakkhandho, dassanaṃ viññāṇakkhandho, tam sampa-

¹ Itt' adde nāma.

² Itt' āpātham āgate.

^{3,4} See omī from abhirati to vasena.

⁵ Itt' rūpā.

⁶ Itt' yodhesu; Sān sodhesu.

⁷ Itt' mānusakesu.

⁸ Itt' yuttam; Sān yuttatam.

yuttā vedanā vedanākkhandho, saññā saññākkhandho, phassādikā saṅkhārakkhandho. Evam etesaṃ pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhum¹ cakkhāyatanaṃ, rūpaṃ rūpāyatanaṃ, dassanaṃ manāyatanaṃ,² vedanādayo sampayutta-dhammā dhammāyatanaṃ. Evam etesaṃ catunnaṃ āyatanaṃ samavāye³ ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko⁴ viloketi? Tathā cakkhum¹ cakkhudhātu, rūpaṃ rūpa-dhātu, dassanaṃ cakkhu-viññāna-dhātu, taṃ sampayuttā vedanādayo dhammā dhamma-dhātū. Evam etesaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhum¹ nissāya⁵ paccayo⁶ rūpaṃ ārammaṇa-paccayo, āvajjanaṃ anantara-samantara⁷ - rūpa - nissāya⁸ n' atthi vigata-paccayo, āloko upanissaya-paccayo, vedanādayo saha-jāta⁹ - paccayā. Evam etesaṃ paccayānaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi ko viloketīti evam ettha khandhāyatana-dhātu-paccaya-paccavekkhaṇa-vasena pi asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

*Sammiñjite*¹⁰ pasārite ti, pabbānaṃ hattha-pādānaṃ¹¹ sammiñjana-pasāraṇe. Tattha citta-vasen' eva sammiñjana-pasāraṇaṃ akatvā hattha-pādānaṃ sammiñjana-pasāraṇa-paccayā atthānuttamaṃ parigaṇetvā¹² attha-parigaṇhanaṃ¹³ sūttaka-sampajaññaṃ. Tattha hattha-pāde aticiraṃ sammiñjetvā¹⁴ vā pasāretvā eva vā tñitassa khaṇe khaṇe vedanā uppajjanti, cittaṃ ekaggataṃ na labhati, kammaṭṭhānaṃ paripaṭati, viṣesaṃ nādhigacchati. Kāle sammiñjentassa¹⁵ kāle pasārentassa pana tū vedanā n' uppajjanti, cittaṃ ekaggam hoti, kammaṭṭhānaṃ phūtiṃ¹⁶ gacchati,

¹ Iṃ cakkhu.

² S^t adds *vedanā*; S^t repeats *dassanaṃ manāyatanaṃ*.

³ S^t = *samavāyo*.

⁴ S^t Iṃ *nissāya*; S^t *nissāyā*.

⁵ S^t *samanta*; S^t *samananta*; S^t *samantaraṃ*.

⁶ S^t Iṃ *nissāya*.

⁷ Iṃ *sammiñj* (throughout).

⁸ Iṃ *parigaṇhita* (see pp. 184, 5).

⁹ Iṃ *sammiñjita*.

¹⁰ S^t *pāṭi* (S^t *pāṭe*).

¹¹ S^t omit.

¹² S^t *paccayā*.

¹³ Iṃ *saha-jāta*.

¹⁴ S^t omit.

¹⁵ Iṃ *parigaṇhitaṃ*.

¹⁶ Iṃ *sammiñjita*.

visesam adhigacchatīti evaṃ atthānattha-parigaṇhaṇaṃ¹ veditabbam.

Atthe pana satī pi sappāyāsappāyaṃ parigaṇetvā sappāya-parigaṇhaṇaṃ sappāya-sampajaññaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ nayo, Mahūcetiyaṅgaṇa² kira dahara-bhikkhū sājjhāyaṃ gaṇhanti. Tesam pītthipasse³ dahara-bhikkhūniyo dhammaṃ suṇanti. Tatr' eko daharo hatthaṃ pasārento kāyaṃ saṃsaggam patvā ten' eva kāraṇena gihi-jato. Aparo bhikkhu pādaṃ pasārento aggimhi pasāresi, atthim āhaeca pādo jhāyi. Aparo vammike pasāresi, so āsivisena dattho. Aparo cīvara-kuṭi-dandaṃ pasāresi, taṃ maṇi-sappo ḍasi. Tasmā evarūpe asappāye apasāretvā sappāye pasāretabbam. Idam ettha sappāya-sampajaññaṃ.

Gocara-sampajaññaṃ pana Mahūthera-vatthunā dipetabbam. Mahūthero kira divatthāne nisinne antevāsikehī⁴ saddhiṃ dhammaṃ⁵ kathayamāno sahasā hatthaṃ sammiñjetvā⁶ puna yathā-thāne ṭhapetvā saṇikaṃ sammiñjesi.⁷ Taṃ antevāsikā pucchimsu, 'Kasmā, Bhante, sahasā hatthaṃ sammiñjetvā puna yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā saṇikaṃ sammiñjayitthāti.'⁸ 'Yato patthāya 'ham,⁹ āvuso, kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikātaṃ āradḍho, na me kammaṭṭhānaṃ muñcitvā hattho sammiñjita-pubbo. Idāni pana me tumhehi saddhiṃ kathayamāne na kammaṭṭhānaṃ muñcitvā sammiñjito. Tasmā puna yathā-thāne ṭhapetvā sammiñjesin' ti.—'Sādhu Bhante, bhikkhunā nāma evarūpena bhavitabban' ti. Evam etthāpi kammaṭṭhāna-vijāhanam eva gocara-sampajaññaṃ ti veditabbam.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci sammiñjento vā pasārento vā n'atthi. Vutta-ppakāra-citta-kiriya-vāyodhātu-vipphārena pana suttakaddhana - vasena dāru - yuttassa hattha-pāda-lājanam¹⁰ viya sammiñjana-pasāraṇaṃ hotīti evaṃ pajānanaṃ¹¹ paṇi' ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṃ ti veditabbam.

Samghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dhāraṇe ti. Ettha samghāṭi-cīvara-

¹ B= gg.

² B= passesa.

³ B= omite.

⁴ B= sammiñjeti.

⁵ Sst B= yāham.

⁶ B= pariññanam.

⁷ SS angano.

⁸ B= -kena.

⁹ B= sammiñjita (always).

¹⁰ B= sammiñjitthāti.

¹¹ See lājanam; B= lājanam.

nam nivāsana¹ pārupana-vasena¹ pattassa bhikkhā-paṭigga-harādi²-vasena paribhogo dhāraṇan nāma. Tattha saṃghāṭi-civara-dhāraṇo tva nivāsetvā ca³ pārupitvā ca³ piṇḍāya carato āmisa-lābho sītaṃsa paṭighātayāti ādinā nayena Bhagavatā vutta-ppakāro yeva ca attho attho⁴ nāma. Tassa vasena sūttaka-sampajaññaṃ veditabbam.

Uḷha-pakutikassa pana dubbalassa ca cīvaram sukhumam sappāyam, sītālukassa ghaṇam dupaṭṭam. Viparitam asappāyam, yassa kassaci jīṇam asappāyam eva, aggaḷādi⁵ dānena hi 'ssa tam palibodhakaram hoti. Tathā paṭṭa⁶-dukūlādi-bhedam lobhaniyam cīvaram, tāḷisaṃ hi arañño ekakassa nivāsantarāyakaram jīvitantarāyakaraṃ cāpi hoti. Nippariyāyena pana yaṃ nimitta-kammādi-micchā-jīva-vasena uppannam, yaṃ c' aṃsa sevamānassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, tam asappāyam. Viparitam sappāyam. Tassa vasen' eṭṭha sappāya-sampajaññaṃ, kammaṭṭhānāvijahana-vasen' eva ca gocara-sampajaññaṃ veditabbam.

Abbhantaro attā nāma koci cīvaram pārupenno⁷ nāma n' atthi. Vutta-ppakāra-citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva pana cīvara-pārupanaṃ hoti. Tattha cīvaram pi acetanaṃ, kāyo pi acetano. Cīvaram na jānāti 'Mayā kāyo pāru⁸to' ti, kāyo pi na jānāti, 'Ahaṃ cīvarena pāru⁸to' ti. Dhātuyo va dhātu-samūhaṃ patiechādenti paṭa-pilotikāya potthaka-rūpa-patiechādane viya. Tasmā n' eva sundaram cīvaram labhivā somanassaṃ katabbam, na asundaram labhivā domanassaṃ, Nāgavammika⁹-cetiya-rukkhādisu hi keci mālā-gandha-dhūpa¹⁰-vatthādīhi¹¹ sakkāram karonti, koci gūḍha-muttakaddama-daṇḍa-sattha-ppahārādīhi¹² asakkāram, na tena¹³ vammika-rukkhādayo somassaṃ va domanassaṃ vā karonti. Evam eva n' eva sundaram cīvaram labhivā somanassaṃ

¹ See omit; S^h pārupaṇa.

² Bm vā-vā.

³ See Bm aggaḷādi.

⁴ Bm pārupento.

⁵ See Bm vammika.

⁶ See satti.

⁷ Bm adda hi.

⁸ Bm bhikkhāgaharādi.

⁹ See omit (but see p. 200).

¹⁰ Bm piṇḍāya.

¹¹ Bm pārupito (twice).

¹² Bm dhūma.

¹³ See Bm 'ppahārādīhi.

kūtabbāṃ asundaraṃ labhivā domanassā ti evaṃ pavatta-paṭisaṃkhāna-vasen' eva' asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbāṃ.

Patta-dhāraṇe pi pattaṃ sahasā va agetva, 'Imaṃ gahetvā piṇḍāya caraṃāṇo bhikkhaṃ labhiṣāmi' evaṃ patta-gaḥaṇa-paccayā² paṭilabhitabba³-attha-vasena sātthaka-sampajaññaṃ veditabbāṃ.

Kisa-dubbala-sarīrassa pana garu-patto asappāyo, yassa kassaci entu-paṇca-gaṇṭhikāhato dubbāsodhaniyo asappāyo ca.⁴ Duddhota-patto hi na vaṭṭati, tam dhovantass' eva c'assa palibodho hoti. Maṇivaṇṇa-patto pana lobhaniyo eivare vutta-nayen' eva asappāyo. Nimitta-kammādi-vasena laddho pana, yaṃ o' assa sevamānassa akusalā dhammā abhiivad-ḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, ayaṃ ekanta-asappāyo va. Viparīto sappāyo. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāya-sampajaññaṃ, kammaṭṭhānāvijāhana-vasen' eva ca gocara-sampajaññaṃ veditabbāṃ.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci pattaṃ gaṇhanto n' atthi. Vutta - ppekāra-citta - kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva pana patta-gaḥaṇaṃ nāma hoti. Tattha patto pi acetano, hatthā pi acetanā. Patto na jānāti, 'Ahaṃ batthehi gahito.' Hatthā pi na jānanti, 'Patto amhehi gahito' ti. Dhātuyo va dhātu-samūhaṃ gaṇhanti, saṇḍāsena uggi-vaṇṇa-patta-gaḥaṇaṃ viyāti. Evaṃ pavatta-paṭisaṃkhāna-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbāṃ.

Api ca yatthā chinna-hattha-pāde vaṇa-mukhehi paggharita-pubba-lohita-kimī-kule nīla-makkhika-samparikīṇṇe 'anātha-sālāyaṃ⁵ anātha-manusse disvā⁶ dayālukā purisā tesam vaṇa-patta-colakāni⁷ o' eva kapālakādīhi ca bhesajjāni upanāmenti, tattha colakāni⁸ pi kesaṃ ci saṇḍhāni kesaṃ ci thūlāni pāpuṇanti, bhesajja- kapāladāni pi kesaṃ ci susaṇḍhānāni kesaṃ ci duasaṇḍhānāni pāpuṇanti, na te tattha sumanā va dummanā

¹ Bm ettha.

² Scī 'ham.

³ Scī omī; Bm adda nisīne.

⁴ Scī vaṇṇa-; Bm vaṇṇa-matta-colakāni.

⁵ Bm colakāni.

⁶ Scī paccayāññi; Scī -ādi.

⁷ Bm va.

⁸ Bm adda ya.

va honti, vaṇa-paṭicchādana-matten' eva hi colakena bhesajja-paṭiggahana-matten' eva ca kapālakena tesam attho, evam evam so bhikkhu vaṇa-colakam viya cīvaram bhesajja-kapālakam viya ca pattam kapāle bhesajjam iva ca patte laddha-bhikkham sallakkheti. Ayaṃ samghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dhāraṇa-asamūha-sampajañña-uttama-sampajānākāriti veditabbo.

Asitādisu *asite* ti pīṇapāta-bhojane. *Pīḷe* ti yāgu-ādi-pāte. *Khāyite* ti pīṭha-khājjakādi¹-khādane. *Sāyite* ti madhuphāṇitādi-sāyane.² Tattha n' eva davāyāti ādinā nayena³ vutto atthavidha pi attho attho nāma. Tassa vasena sūttaka-sampajaññaṃ veditabbam.

Lūka-panā⁴-titta-madhurādisu pana yena bhojanena yassa aphāsu⁵ hoti, tam tassa asappāyam. Yaṃ pana nimittakammūdi-vasena paṭiladdham, yaṃ e' assa bhuñjato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, tam ekanta-asappāyam. Viparitam sappāyam. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāya-sampajaññaṃ, kammaṭṭhūnāvijahana-vasen' eva ca gocara-sampajaññaṃ veditabbam.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci bhuñjanako⁶ n' atthi. Vuttappakāra-citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva patta⁷-paṭiggahanaṃ nama hoti. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva hatthassa patte otaraṇaṃ⁸ nāma hoti. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva ālopa-karaṇaṃ ālopa-uddharaṇaṃ⁹ mukha-vivaraṇaṃ ca hoti. Na koci kuṇḍikāya na yantakena¹⁰ hanuk-atthini vivarati. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva ālopassa mukhe ṭhapanam, upari dantānaṃ musala-kicca-sādhanaṃ, hetthā¹¹ dantānaṃ udukkhala-kicca-sādhanaṃ, jivhāya hattha-kicca-sādhanaṃ ca hoti. Iti naṃ¹² tattha ugga-jivhāya tanuka-kheḷo mūla-jivhāya bahala-kheḷo makkhethi, tam hetthā danta-udukkhale jivhā-hattha-¹³ parivattitaṃ kheḷa-udaka¹⁴-temitaṃ upari danta-musala-saṇcunnitam, koci

¹ B^m khājjādi.² See above, p. 191.³ B^m phāsu na.⁴ B^m omite.⁵ B^m uddharaṇam.⁶ B^m bethima.^{7, 8} B^m parivattakam kheḷodakena.⁹ See sāyite; S^m sayana.¹⁰ B^m lūka-paṇita.¹¹ B^m bhuñjako.¹² B^m otaraṇam.¹³ B^m k' y' vā.¹⁴ See tap; B^m omite.

kaṭacchunā vā dabbīyā vā anto pavesanto nāma n' atthi. Vāyo-dhātuyā va pavisati. Pavittṭhaṃ pavittṭhaṃ koci palāla-santharam¹ katvā dhārento nāma n' atthi. Vāyo-dhātu-vasen² eva tittṭhati. Thitūṃ thitāṃ koci uddhanāṃ katvā aggaṃ jāletvā pacanto nāma n' atthi. Tejo-dhātuyā va paccati. Pakkaṃ pakkaṃ koci daṇḍakena vā yatṭhiyā vā bahi nīhāra³ nāma n' atthi. Vāyo-dhātu yeva nīharati. Iti vāyo-dhātu atiharati ca vitiharati ca dhāreti ca parivatteti ca sañcuppeti ca visoseti ca nīharati ca, paṭhavi-dhātu dhāreti ca parivatteti ca sañcuppeti ca visoseti ca, āpo-dhātu sineheti ca allattaṃ ca anupāleti, tejo-dhātu anto pavittṭhaṃ paripūceti, ākāsa-dhātu añjaso hoti, viññāna-dhātu tattha tattha sammā-payogam anvāya⁴ ābhūjatīti evaṃ pavatta-paṭisampekūna-vasen⁵ ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbam.

Api ca gamanato pariyesanato paribhogato āsayato nidhānato aparipakkato paripakkato phalato nissandato sammak-khaṇato ti evaṃ dasavidha-paṭikkūla-bhāva⁶ paccavekkhaṇato p' ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbam. Vitthāra-kathū pan' ettha Visuddhi-Magge Āhāra-paṭikkūla-saññā-niddesato gahetabbū.

Uccāra-passāva-kamme ti uccārassa ca passāvassa ca karaṇe. Tattha pattu⁷ kūle uccāra-passāvaṃ akarontassa sakala-sarīrato sedā moccanti, akkhini bhamanti, cittaṃ na ekaggaṃ hoti, aññe ca rogā uppajjanti; karontassa pana sabbam taṃ na hotīti ayam ettha attho. Tassa vasena sātthaka-sampajaññaṃ veditabbam.

Attāhāne uccāra-passāvaṃ karontassa pana āpatti hoti, ayaso⁸ vadḍhati, jīvitantarāyo hoti, patirūpe thāne karontassa sabbam taṃ na hotīti idam ettha sappāyaṃ. Tassa vasena sappāya-sampajaññaṃ kammaṭṭhānāvijāhana vasen⁹ eva ca gocara-sampajaññaṃ veditabbam.

Abbhantare attā nāma uccāra-passāva-kammaṃ karonto n' atthi. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren¹⁰ eva pana uccāra-

¹ Ito santarāṃ.² See andhāya.³ Ito pakka.⁴ Sā Ito nīhāra.⁵ Ito dasa-viḍhaṃ paṭikkūla-bhāvaṃ.⁶ Sā āyaso.

passāva-kammaṃ hoti. Yathā vā pana pakke gaṇḍe gaṇḍa-bhedena pubba-lobitaṃ akāmatāya nikkhamati, yathā ca atibharitā¹ udaka-bhājanā udakaṃ akāmatāya nikkhamati, evaṃ pakkā² saya-mutta-vatthi³ sasaṇṇicita uccāra-passāvā vāyu-vega-samuppilīta akāmatāya pi nikkhamanti. So paṇāyaṃ evaṃ nikkhamanto uccāra-passāvo n'eva tassa bhikkhuo⁴ hoti, na parassa. Kevalaṃ sarīra-nissando va hoti. Yathā kiṃ? Yathā udaka-tumbato⁵ purāṇa⁶ udakaṃ chaddentassa⁷ n'eva taṃ attano hoti, na paresaṃ. Kevalaṃ paṭijaggana-mattam eva hoti. Evaṃ pavatta-paṭisaṃkhāna-vasen⁸ ettha asaṃmoha-sampajāṇaṃ veditabbam.

Gatādisa gate ti gamane; *thīte* ti thāne, *nisinne* ti nisajjāya, *sutte* ti sayane, *jāgarite* ti jāgarāṇe, *bhāsite* ti kathane, *tuṇhi-bhāse* ti akathane. Gacchanto vā 'Gacchāmiti' pajānāti, *thito* vā 'Thitombhiti' pajānāti, *nisinno* vā 'Nisinnombhiti' pajānāti, *sayāno* vā. Sayānombhiti' pajānāti.⁹ Imasmiṃ hi sutte addhāna-iriyāpathā kathitā. Abhiikkante paṭikkante ālokithe vilokite sammiṃjite pasārite ti imasmiṃ majjhimā. Gate *thīte* *nisinne* *sutte* ti idha pana khuddakā cuṇṇiyā iriyā-pathā kathitā. Tasmā ca tesu pi vutta-nāyen¹⁰ eva sampajāna-kāritā veditabbā.

Tipiṭaka-Mahāśīva-tthero paṇ' āha, 'Yo ciraṃ gantvā vā caṅkamitvā vā apara-bhāge *thito* iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, "Caṅka-mana-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā" ti ayaṃ gate sampajāna-kārī nāma. Yo sajjhāyaṃ vā karonto paṇhaṃ vā vissajjento kammaṭṭhānam vā manasikaronto ciraṃ *thitvā* apara-bhāge *nisinno* iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, "thita-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā" ti ayaṃ *thīte* sampajāna-kārī nāma. Yo sajjhāyādi-gaṇa¹¹-vasen¹² eva ciraṃ *nisiditvā* apara-bhāge nipanno¹³ iti paṭisaṃcikkhati "Nisinna-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā"

¹ Ss atiharitā; S² atibhārita; B^m atibhāritāya.

² Ss samutta-vatti; S² samutta-vatthi.

³ B^m adhi attano.

⁴ Ss purāṇa; B^m Yathā . . . purāṇa.

⁵ B^m chaddentassa.

⁶ Ss gaṇha-; Ss gaṇa-; S² gaṇha-; B^m karaṇa.

⁷ S² kumbhato.

⁸ B^m pajānāti.

⁹ B^m utthāya.

ti, ayaṃ nisinne sampajāna-kāri nama. Yo pana nipannako¹ sajjhāyaṃ vā karonte kammaṭṭhānam vā manasikaronto niddaṃ okkamitvā apara-bhūge utthāya iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, "sayana-kūle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā" ti, ayaṃ sutte jāgarite ca sampajāna-kāri nāma. Kiriyaṃaya-cittānaṃ² hi appavattaṃ soṭaṇ³ nāma, pavattaṃ jāgaritaṃ nāmāti. Yo pana bhāsamāno, "Ayaṃ saddo nāma otthe ca paṭicca danto ca paṭicca jivhā ca tālu ca paṭicca cittaassa ca tad - anurūpaṃ payogaṃ paṭicca⁴ cittaassa tad-anurūpaṃ payogaṃ paṭicca⁵ jāyatīti," sato sampajāno bhāsati. Ciraṃ vā pana kālaṃ sajjhāyaṃ vā katvā, dhammaṃ vā kathetvā, kammaṭṭhānaṃ vā parivattetvā,⁶ pañhaṃ vā viassaṃ jetvā, apara-bhūge tuṇhī-bhūto iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, "bhāsita-kāle uppannā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā" ti, ayaṃ bhāsito sampajāna-kāri nāma. Tuṇhī-bhūto⁷ ciraṃ dhammaṃ vā kammaṭṭhānaṃ vā manasikatvā apara-bhūge iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, "tuṇhī-bhūta-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā," upādā⁸ rūpa-pavattiyā⁹ sati bhāsati nāma asati tuṇhī-bhavati nāmāti,¹⁰ ayaṃ tuṇhī-bhūve sampajāna-kāri nāmāti.¹¹ Tad idaṃ¹² Mahāśivatttheraṃ vuttaṃ asaṃmoha-dhuraṃ Mahāsatipaṭṭhāna-Sutte adhiṃpetam. Imasmiṃ pana Sāmañña-phale sabbaṃ pi catubbidham sampajāññaṃ labbhati. Tasmā vuttanāyena¹³ ev' ettha¹⁴ catunnam pi¹⁵ sampajāññaṃ vasena sampajāna-kāritā veditabbā, sampajāna-kāri ti ca sabba-padesu sati-sampayuttass' eva sampajāññaassa vasena attho veditabbo.

Sati-sampajāññaṃ samānāgato ti, etassa hi padassa ayaṃ vitthūro. Vibhaṅga-ppakaraṇe pana "sato sampajāno abhikkamatī, sato sampajāno paṭikkamatī" evaṃ etāni padāni vibhattān' eva.

Evam kho Mahāvājāti, evaṃ sati-sampayuttass' eva sampa-

¹ B= nippanako.

² B= suttam.

³ B= parattatvā.

⁴ S= B= ahi ti.

⁵ B= pavattiyā; hi; S= ppattiyā.

⁶ B= eva c' ettha.

⁷ B= paratānaṃ.

⁸ S= omīti.

⁹ B= yo tuṇhī-bhūto.

¹⁰ S= upādāna.

¹¹ B= tadyidaṃ.

¹² B= omīti.

jaṇṇassa¹ vasena abhikkhamādinī pavattento sati-sampajaṇṇena samannāgato nāma hotīti attho.

66. *Idha Mahārāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hotīti.* Ettha *santuṭṭho* ti itaritarā-paccaya-santosena samanūgato. So pan' esa santoso dvādasā-vidho hoti, seyyathidaṃ cīvare yathā-lābha-santoso, yathā-bala-santoso, yathā-sārappa-santoso ti tividho. Evaṃ piṇḍapātādisu. Tassāyaṃ pabbheda-samvappanā.² Idha bhikkhu cīvaram labhati sundaram vā asundaram vā. So ten' eva yāpeti, anūṇam na pattheti, labhanto pi na gaṇhāti.³ Ayam assa cīvare yathā-lābha-santoso.

Atha pana pakati-dubbalo vā hoti ābādha-jarābhikkhūto vā, garu-cīvaram pārupanto⁴ kilamati. So sabhāgena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ parivatteṭṭu lahukena yāpento pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa cīvare yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo paṇṭa-paccaya-sālābhi⁵ hoti. So paṭṭa-cīvarādinam aññataram mahaggha-cīvaram bahūni vā pana cīvarāni⁶ labhivā, 'Idam theerānam cirapabbajitānam, idam bahussutānam anurūpaṃ, idam gilānānam, idam appalābhīnam hotūti' datvā, tesam purāṇa-cīvaram vā gahevā sampkāra-kūṭādito va pan' anantakūni uccinivā, tehi samghāṭiṃ katvā dhārento pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa cīvare yathā-sārappa-santoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu piṇḍapātaṃ labhati lūkham vā paṇṭam vā. So ten' eva yāpeti, anūṇam na pattheti, labhanto pi na gaṇhāti. Ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathā-lābha-santoso.

Yo pana attano pakati-viruddham vā vyādhi-viruddham vā piṇḍapātaṃ labhati, yen' assa paribhutte na aphaṣu hoti, so sabhāgassa bhikkhuno taṃ datvā, tassa hatthato sappāyaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjivā, samāya-dhammam karonto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo bahum paṇṭam piṇḍapātaṃ labhati. So taṃ cīvaram viya thera-cirapabbajita-bhussuta-appalābhi-gilānānam datvā, tesam vā sesakam piṇḍāya vā

¹ S^m sampajaṇṇa-

² S^m gaṇhāti.

³ T. S^m lābhi.

⁴ S^m vappanā.

⁵ S^m pārupanto.

⁶ S^m paṭṭa-cīvarāni.

caritvā missakāhāraṃ bhuñjanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti.
 Ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathā-sāruppa-santoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu senāsanaṃ labhati manāpaṃ vā
 amanāpaṃ vā. So¹ tena n'² eva³ somaṇassaṃ na paṭighaṃ⁴
 uppādeti, antamaso tiṇa-santhārakenāpi, yathā-laddhen' eva
 tussati. Ayam assa senāsane yathā-lābha-santoso.

Yo pana attano pakati-viruddhaṃ vā vyādhi-viruddhaṃ
 vā senāsanaṃ labhati, yatth' assa vasato aphāsu hoti, so taṃ
 sabhūgassa bhikkhuno datvā tassa santake sappāya-senāsane
 vasanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa senāsane yathā-
 bala-santoso.

Aparo mahāpuñño⁵ lepa-
 maṇḍapa-kūṭāgārādīni bahūni paṇīta-senāsanaṇi labhati.
 So tāni cīvaraṃ viya therā-cīrapabbajita-bahussuta-appalābhi-
 gilānānaṃ datvā, yathā kutthaci vasanto pi santuṭṭho va
 hoti. Ayam assa senāsane yathā-sāruppa-santoso.

Yo pi⁶ * Uttama-senāsanaṃ nāma pumāda-tṭhānaṃ
 tattha nisinnassa thīna-middhaṃ okkamati, niddābhībhūtaṃ
 puna paṭibujjhato pāpa⁷-vitakkā pātubhavantīti⁸ paṭisaṃ-
 cikkhitvā, tūdisaṃ senāsanaṃ pattam pi na sampaticchati,
 so taṃ paṭikkhipitvā abbhokāsa-rukka-mūlādīsu vasanto pi
 santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam pi senāsane yathā-sāruppa-santoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu bhesajjaṃ labhati lūkaṃ vā paṇitaṃ
 vā. So yaṃ labhati ten' eva tussati, aññaṃ na paṭtheti,
 labhanto pi na gaṇhāti.⁹ Ayam assa gilāna-paccaye yathā-
 lābha-santoso.

Yo pana telen' atthiko
 phūṇitaṃ labhati, so taṃ sabhūgassa bhikkhuno datvā, tassa
 hatthato telam gahetvā¹⁰ vā aññaṃ¹¹ vā pariyesitvā bhesajjaṃ
 karonto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa gilāna-paccaye
 yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo mahāpuñño bahūni
 tela-madhu-phūṇitādi-paṇīta-bhesajjaṃ labhati. So taṃ
 cīvaraṃ viya therā-cīrapabbajita-bahussuta-appalābhi-
 gilānānaṃ datvā, tesam ābhatakena¹² yena kenaci yāpento pi
 santuṭṭho va hoti. Yo pana ekasmiṃ bhūjane mutta-harita-

¹ C² C¹ ten' eva.

² B^m adds hoti yo.

³ B^m kāma-.

⁴ B^m annad eva.

⁵ B^m domanassap.

⁶ B^m hi.

⁷ Soṭat B^m gaṇhāti.

⁸ B^m ābhata.

kaṃ tīhpetvā, ekasmiṃ catumadhuraṃ 'Gaṇha,¹ Bhante, yad icchasīti' vuccamāno, so' assa tesu aññatareṇa pi rogo vūpasammati, atha 'Mutta-harītakam nāma Buddhādīhi vaṇṇitan' ti catumadhuraṃ paṭikkhipitvā mutta-harītakena bhesajjam karonto parama-santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayaṃ assa gilāna-paccaye yathā sārappa-santoso.

Iminā pana dvādaśavidhena itarītara-paccaya-santosena samannūgatassa bhikkhuno attha parikkhārā vaṇṇanti: tīṇi cīvaraṇi patto dantakatṭha-ccchedana-vāsi ekā sūci kāya-bandhanam parissāvanam ti. Vuttam pi e' etaṃ

'Tīcīvaraṇi ca patto ca vāsi sūci ca bandhanam
Parissāvanena² atth' ete yutta-yogassa bhikkhuno ti.³

Te sabbe kāya-parihāriyā pi honti, kucchiparihāriyā pi. Kathaṃ? ti-cīvaran tāva nivāsetvā pūrupitvā⁴ ca vicaraṇa-kāle kāyam pariharati poṣetthi kāya-parihāriyam hoti. Cīvara-kappena udakam parissāvetvā pīvana-kāle khādītabba-phalāphalam gahaya-kāle ca kucchim pariharati poṣetthi kucchi-parihāriyam hoti. Patto pi tena udakam uddharitvā nahāna-kāle kūṭi-paribhaṇḍa-karaṇa-kāle ca kāya-parihāriko hoti, āhāram gahetvā bhuñjana-kāle kucchi-parihāriyo. Vāsi pītāya⁵ dantakatṭha-ccchedana-kāle mañca-pīṭhanam aṅga-pāda-cīvara-kūṭi-daṇḍaka-sajjana⁶-kāle ca kāya-parihārikā hoti, ucchu-ccchedana-nāḷikerādi-tacchana-kāle kucchi-parihārikā. Sūci pi cīvara-sibbana-kāle kāya-parihārikā hoti, pūvam vā phalam vā vijjhītvā khādana-kāle kucchi-parihārikā. Kāya-bandhanam bandhitvā vicaraṇa-kāle kāya-parihārikam, ucchu-ādīni bandhitva gahaya-kāle kucchi-parihāriyam. Parissāvanam tena udakam parissāvetvā nahāna-kāle seṇāsana-paribhaṇḍa-karaṇa-kāle ca kāya-parihārikam, pūñiya-pāpaka⁷-parissāvana-kāle ten' eva tila-taṇḍula-putthukādīni⁸ gahetvā khādana-kāle ca kucchi-parihāriyam. Ayaṃ tāva attha-parikkhārikassa parikkhāra-mattā.

¹ See gaṇhānti; Bm gaṇhāhi.

² Bm parissāv- (always).

³ These verses recur at Jāt. I. 65 and III. 337.

⁴ S' omits; Bm -petvā.

⁵ S' hoti. Vāsiyā pītāya; Sd vāsītāya.

⁶ Bm majjana-.

⁷ Bm omits.

⁸ Bm madhuk'.

Nava-parikkhārikassa pana soyyaṃ pavasantassa tatr' atthaka-paccattiharaṇaṃ vā kuṇḍikā vā vaṭṭati. Dasa-parikkhārikassa nisīdana-camma-khaṇḍaṃ¹ vaṭṭati. Ekādasa-parikkhārikassa kattara-yatthiṃ vū tela-nālikā vū vaṭṭati. Dvādasa-parikkhārikassa chattaṃ vā upāhanā vā vaṭṭati. Etesu ca attha-parikkhāriko va santuṭṭho, itare asantuṭṭhā mahicchā mahābhārā² ti na vattaḃbā. Ete pi hi appicchā ca santuṭṭhā ca subharā ca sallahuka-vuttino ca. Bhagavā pana na imaṃ³ suttam tesam vasena kathesi, attha-parikkhārikassa vasena kathesi. So hi khuddaka-vāsiṃ ca suciṇ ca pariśāvane pakkhipitvā pattassa anto ṭhapetvā, pattam āṇakūṭe laggetvā,⁴ ti cīvaraṃ kāya-baddham⁵ katvā yen'⁶ icchakaṃ sukhaṃ pakkamati. Paṭinivattetvā gahetabbam nām' assa na hoti. Iti imassa bhikkhuno sallahuka-vuttiṃ⁷ dassento Bhagavā santuṭṭho hoti kāya-parihārikena cīnrenāti ādim āha. Tattha kāya-parihārikenāti kāya-pariharaṇa-mattakena, kucchi-parihārikenāti,⁸ kucchi-parihāraṇa-mattakena.

Samāday' eva pakkamattī, tam⁹ attha-parikkhāra-mattakaṃ sabbaṃ gahetvā kāya-paṭibaddham katvā va gacchati. 'Mama vihāro parivenaṃ upatthākā' ti 'ssa saṃgo¹⁰ vā bandho¹¹ vā na hoti. So jiyā mutto saro viya, yūthā apakkanto matta-batthī¹² viya ca, icchiticcchitaṃ senāsaṇaṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ rukkhā-mūlaṃ navaṃ¹³ pabbhāraṃ paribhuñjanto eko tiṭṭhati eko¹⁴ nisīdati sabb-iriyūpathesu eko adutiyo

'Cātuddiso appaṭigho va hoti.

Santussamāno itaritarēṇa.

Parissayaṇaṃ sahita achambhī¹⁵

Eko care khagga-visāṇakappo.'¹⁶

ti evaṃ vappitaṃ khaggavisāṇa-kappataṃ āpajjati.

¹ Bm nisīdanaṃ vā camma-khaṇḍaṃ vā.

² Sd mahāgajā.

³ Sd laggetvā.

⁴ Bm yad.

⁵ Sd omīta.

⁶ Bm napaṭhāko ti āsaṃgo.

⁷ Bm madda.

⁸ Bm eko vā.

⁹ Sutta-Nipāta I. 3, 8.

¹⁰ yimaṃ.

¹¹ Sd bandhanaṃ.

¹² Bm vuttitaṃ.

¹³ Bm omīta.

¹⁴ Sd saṃgo vā baddho.

¹⁵ Bm vana.; Sd navaṃ navaṃ.

¹⁶ Sd achambhī; Bm sahito acchambhito.

Idāni tam atthaṃ upamāya sādheṇto *Seyyathāpti* ādim āha. Tattha *pakkhi*¹-*sakuṇi* ti pakkha-yutto sakuṇo. *Detṭhi* uppatati. Ayaṃ paṇ' ettha saṃkhep-attho. Sakuṇā nāma 'asukasmim padese rukkho paripakka phalo' ti ūtvā nānādisāhi āgantvā nakha-pakkha²-tuṇḍādīhi tassa phalāni vijjhantā vidhūnantā khādanti. 'Idaṃ ajjatanāya idaṃ svātanāya bhavissatīti' tesam na hoti, phale pana khīṇe n' eva rukkhasa ārakkhaṃ ṭhapenti, na tattha pakkhaṃ va nakhaṃ vā tuṇḍaṃ vā ṭhapenti. Atha kho tasmim rukkhe anapekkhā³ hutvā yaṃ⁴ disā-bhāgaṃ icchati so tena sapatta-bhāro uppativā⁵ gacchati. Evam evaṃ ayaṃ bhikkhu nissam-go⁶ nirapekkho yeva⁷ pakkamati, *samādiy*⁸ eva *pakkamatṭhi*.

So *imā cāti* ādinā kiṃ dasseti? Araṇṇa-vāsassa paccaya-sampattim dasseti.⁹ Yassa hi ime cattāro paccayā n' atthi, tassa araṇṇa-vāso na ijjhati. Tiracchāna-gatehi vā vana-carakohi vā saddhim vattabbataṃ āpajati. Araṇṇe adhi-vatthā devatā, 'Kiṃ evarūpassa pūpa-bhikkhuno araṇṇa-vāsenāti?'¹⁰ bherava-saddam sūventi, hatthehi sisam pabaritvā palāyanākāraṃ¹¹ karonti. 'Asuko bhikkhu araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā idaṃ c' idaṃ ca pāpa-kammaṃ akāseti' ayaṃ pattharati. Yassa pana cattāro paccayā atthi, tassa araṇṇa-vāso ijjhati. So ntano silaṃ paccavekkhanto kiñci kālakaṃ¹² vā tilakaṃ vā apassanto, pītiṃ uppādetvā, taṃ khayato vayato sammāsanto¹³ ariyabhūmim okkamati. Araṇṇe adhi-vatthā devatā attamanā vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇanti. Iti 'ssa udake pakkhitta-tela-bindu viya yaso vitthārito hoti.

Tattha *vivittan* ti suññaṃ, appa-saddaṃ appanigghosaṃ ti attho. Etad eva hi sandhāya Vibhaṅge: 'Vivittan ti. Santi ke ce pi senāsanaṃ hoti, taṃ ca anākiṇṇaṃ gahaṭṭhehi pabbajitehi, tena taṃ vivittan' ti vuttaṃ.¹²

Seti c' eva āsati ca etthāti *senāsanaṃ*, mañca-pīṭhādinaṃ etaṃ adhivacanam.¹³ Ten' ūha: 'senāsanaṃ ti. Mañco pi

¹ Ss Bm pakkhi.

² Sedh na pakkho; Bm nakha-mukha.

³ Bm yojam.

⁴ Bm nissamgo.

⁵ Bm omīta.

⁶ Se Bm kālakaṃ.

⁷ Bm vuccatīti.

⁸ Bm anapekkhā.

⁹ Se Bm uppatitvā.

¹⁰ Bm yena kāmam.

¹¹ Bm palāyanākāraṃ.

¹² Sedh sammanto.

¹³ Sedh avacanam; Ss vacanam.

senāsanaṃ pīṭhaṃ pi¹ bhiṣi pi bimbohanam pi vihāro pi
addhayogo pi pāsādo pi hammiyam pi guhā pi atṭho² pi mālo³
pi leṇam pi veḷu-gumbo pi rukkhā-mūlam pi maṇḍapo pi
senāsanaṃ. Yattha vā pana bhikkhū paṭikkamanti⁴ sabbam
etaṃ senāsanaṃ⁵ ti. Api ca vihāro addha-yogo pāsādo
hammiyam guhā ti, idaṃ vihāra-senāsanaṃ nāma. Mañco
pīṭhaṃ bhiṣi bimbohanam ti idaṃ mañca-pīṭha-senāsanaṃ
nāma. Cilimikā⁶ camma-khaṇḍo tiṇa-santhāro paṇṇa-
santhāro ti idaṃ santhata-senāsanaṃ nāma. Yattha vā pana
bhikkhū paṭikkamanti⁷, idaṃ okāsa-senāsanaṃ nāmāti
evaṃ catubbidham senāsanaṃ hoti. Taṃ sabbam pi⁸
senāsana-gaḥapena gahitaṃ⁹ eva. Imassa pana sakuṇa-
sadisassa cātuddisassa bhikkhuno anucchavikaṃ¹⁰ dassento
araññaṃ rukkhā-mūlam ti ādim āha.

Tattha araññaṃ ti 'nikkhamitvā bahi inda-khilā sabbam
etaṃ araññaṃ' ti idaṃ bhikkhanīnaṃ vasena āgataṃ
araññaṃ.¹¹ 'Āraññaṃ nāma senāsanaṃ pañca-dhanu-
satikaṃ pacchiman' ti idaṃ pana imassa bhikkhuno anurūpaṃ.
Tassa lakkhaṇaṃ Visuddhi-Magge dhutaṅga-niddese vuttaṃ.

Rukkhā-mūlam ti, yaṃ kiñci sanda¹²-cehāyaṃ vivittaṃ
rukkhā-mūlam,

Pabbataṃ ti selam. Tattha hi udaka-sonḍisu udaka-kiccaṃ
katvā, sitāya rukkhā-cehāyāya nisinnassa nānā-disāsu vāya-
mānūsū¹³ sitena vātena vijīyamānassa¹⁴ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti.

Kandaraṃ ti. Kaṃ vuccati udakaṃ. Tena dāritaṃ.
Udakena bhinnam pabbata-padesaṃ, yaṃ nītambaṃ¹⁵ ti pi
nadi-kuñjan ti pi vadanti. Tattha hi rajata-paṭṭa-sadisā-
vālukā honti, matthake¹⁶ maṇi-vitānaṃ viya vana-gaḥapaṃ,
maṇi-kkhandha-sadisāṃ udakaṃ sandati. Evarūpaṃ kanda-
raṃ oruya pāṇiyaṃ pīvitvā gattāni sīṭṭaṃ¹⁷ katvā vālikā¹⁸

¹ B= adda cimlikā pi.

² B= mālo.

³ B= cimlikā.

⁴ B= omitta.

⁵ B= anuccharika-senāsanaṃ.

⁶ B= santa.

⁷ B= vijīyamānassa.

⁸ B= pabbata.

⁹ B= vālikam.

¹⁰ SS adho.

¹¹ B= sannipatanti.

¹² B= sannipatantīti.

¹³ B= saggahitum.

¹⁴ B= omitta.

¹⁵ B= khāyamānassa.

¹⁶ B= nadi-tumban.

¹⁷ B= sīṭṭa.

ussāpetvā paṇsu kūla-cīvaram paññāpetvā nisinnassa samaṇa-dhammam karōto cittaṃ ekaggam hoti.

Giri-gūhaṇ ti, dvinnam pabbatānam antaram¹ ekasmiṃ yeva vā ummagga²-sadisaṃ mahā-vivaram.

Susīma-lakkhaṇam Visuddhi-Magge vuttam.

*Vana-patthan*³ ti, gāmantam atikkamitvā manussānam anupacāra⁴-tṭhānam yattha na kasanti na vapanti. Ten' ev' āha: '*Vana-patthan*⁵ ti durānam etaṃ senāsanaṇaṃ adhi-vaṇaṇaṃ' ti ādi.

Abbhokāsaṇ ti acchannam. Ākaṅkhamāno paṇ' ettha cīvara-kuṭṭim⁶ katvā vasati.

Palāla-puñjaṇ ti palāla-rāsiṃ.⁷ Mahā palāla-puñjato hi palālaṃ nikkaddhitvā⁸ pabbhāra-leṇa-sadiso ālaye karonti, gaccha-gumbādinam pi upari palālaṃ pakkhipitvā hetthā nisinnā samaṇa-dhammam karonti. Taṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttam.

Pacchābhattan ti, bhattassa pacchato. *Piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto* ti piṇḍapāta-pariyesanato paṭikkanto.

Pallaṅkaṇ ti samantato ūrubaddhāsanam.⁹ *Ābhujitrā*¹⁰ ti bandhitvā.

Ujjan kāyaṃ paṇidhāyāti, uparimam sariram ujukam¹¹ ṭhapetvā atthārasaṃ piṭṭhi-kaṇṭake¹² koṭiyā koṭim paṭipādetvā. Evaṃ hi nisinnassa camma-maṇsa-nahārūni na paṇamanti.¹³ Ath' essa yā tesam paṇamana-paccayā khaṇe khaṇe vedanā uppajjeyyum tā na uppajjanti. Tāsu na uppajjamānāsu cittaṃ ekaggam hoti, kammaṭṭhānam na paṇipatati, vuddhim phūtim¹⁴ upagacchati.

Parimukheya satim upaṭṭhapetā ti, kammaṭṭhānābhīmukham satim ṭhapayitvā, mukha-samipe vā katvā ti attho. Ten' eva Vibhaṅge vuttam: 'Ayaṃ sati upaṭṭhitā hoti upaṭṭhitā

¹ B^o antare.

² B^o vammattan.

³ B^o vammattan.

⁴ S^o B^o uṇṇi.

⁵ S^o uṇṇi; B^o uṇṇi.

⁶ S^o ābhujitrā; B^o ābhujitrā (comp. J. I. 18. = B.V. 2. 52; J. I. 58. 2. 71. 27; S. VII. 1. 10 and below pp. 213, 216).

⁷ B^o ujjan.

⁸ B^o paṇam- (twice).

⁹ B^o ummagga.

¹⁰ B^o ābhokāsaṇa.

¹¹ S^o koṭikam.

¹² S^o nikkaddhitvā; B^o nikkaddhitvā.

¹³ S^o kaṇṭhake; B^o kaṇṭak-āthike.

¹⁴ B^o adda vepullam.

nāsik-agge vā mukha-nimitte vā, tena vuccati "parimukhaṃ satipa upaṭṭhapetvā" ti. Atha vā 'Parit' pariggahattho, mukhaṃ ti niyyānattho,¹ satit' upaṭṭhānattho. Tena vuttam² "parimukhaṃ satin'" ti evaṃ Paṭisambhidāya vutta-nayena p' ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepo pariggahita-niyyānaṃ satipa katvā ti.

68. *Abhiññhaṃ loka* ti, ettha lujjan-³ aṭṭhena-pañcupādāna-kkhandhā loka. Tasmā pañc-upādāna-kkhandesu rūpaṃ paḥūya kāma-cohandaṃ vikkhambhetvā ti ayam ettha attho.

Vigatābhiññenāti, vikkhambhana-vasena pahīnatā vigatābhiññena, cakkhu⁴-viññāna-sadisenāti attho.

Abhiññhāya cittaṃ parisodhetīti, abhiññhāto cittaṃ parimoceti. Yathā naṃ sī muñcati c' eva, muñcitvā ca na puna gaṇhāti, evaṃ karotīti attho.

Vyāpāda-padosaṃ pahāyāti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Vyāpajjati iminā cittaṃ pūti⁵-kummāsādayo viya⁶ purima-pakatiṃ jahatīti⁷ *vyāpādo*. Vikārā pattiyā padussati paraṃ vā padūseti vināsetīti *padoso*. Ubhayam etaṃ kodhass' evādhivacanam. Thīnaṃ citta-gelaṇṇam, middham cetasika-gelaṇṇam, thīnaṃ ca middhaṃ ca *thīna-middham*.

Āloka-saññāti, rattim pi divā pi ditṭha-āloka-saññānana-sammatthāya vigata-nīvaraṇāya parisuddhāya saññāya samannāgato.

Sato sampajāno ti satiyā ca ñāṇena ca samannāgato. Idam ubhayam āloka-saññāya upakāra-kattā⁸ vuttam.

Uddhaccaṃ ca kukkucçaṃ ca *uddhacca-kukkucçaṃ*.⁹

Tiṃsa-vicikiecho ti vicikiechaṃ taritvā atikkamitvā tṭho.

'Katham idam katham idan' ti evaṃ na ppavattīti *akathaṃkathī*.

Kusaleu dhammesūti anavajjesu dhammesu. 'Ime nu kho kusalā, katham ime kusalā?' ti evaṃ na vicikiechatī na kaṅkhatīti attho.

¹ So niyyān' (and so S4t below); Ss niyyān'.

² Bm vuccati.

³ Bm na cakkhu-.

⁴ Bm va.

⁵ Bm upakāratā.

⁶ Bm lujjana-palujjan-.

⁷ Bm pati-.

⁸ Bm vijahatīti.

⁹ SS kukkucçaṃ (and so below, pp. 214, 216).

Ayam ettha saṃkhepo. Imesu pana nīvaraṇesu vaca-
nattha-lakkhaṇādi-bhedato yaṃ vattabbaṃ siyā taṃ sabbaṃ
Visuddhi-Magge vuttaṃ.

69. Yā paṇāyāṃ Seyyathāpi Mahārājāti upamā vuttā,
tattha *inaṃ adāyāti* vaddhiyā dhanāṃ gaheṭvā.

Vyanti-kareyyāti vigat-antāni¹ kareyya. Yathā tesāṃ kākā-
nika-matto pi pariyaṇṭa² nāvasissati evaṃ kareyya, sabbaṃ
paṇiniyyāteyyāti³ attho.

Tato-nidānaṃ ti ānāya⁴-nidānaṃ. So hi 'Anāyo 'mhitī'
āvajjanto⁵ balava-pāmuḍḍajāṃ labhati somanassaṃ adhigacchati.
Tena vuttaṃ *Labhe 'tha pāmuḍḍajāṃ*⁶ adhigacche⁷ somanassaṃ ti.

70. Visabbhūga-vedan-uppattiya⁸ kakacen' eva eṭṭu⁹ 'iriyā-
pathaṃ chindanto ābādhatīti ābādho. Svāssa atthīti ābādhiḥko.
Tam samuṭṭhānena dukkhena dukkhito. Adhimatta-gilāno
milāto¹⁰ ti bālha-gilāno.

Na echaḍeyyāti adhimatta-vyādhi-pareṭatāya na rucceyya.

Balamattā ti balaṃ eva, balaṃ c' assa kāye na bhavēyyāti
attho.

Tato-nidānaṃ ti ārogya-nidānaṃ. Tassa hi 'Ārogo 'mhitī'
āvajjayato tad ubhayaṃ hotī. Tena vuttaṃ *Labhe 'tha*
pāmuḍḍajāṃ adhigacche somanassaṃ ti.

71. *Na c' assa kiñci bhogaṇaṃ vayo* ti, kākānika-mattam pi
bhogaṇam vayo na bhavēyya.

Tato-nidānaṃ ti, bandhanā-mokkha-nidānaṃ.

Sesaṃ vutta-nāyaṇ' eva sabba-padesu yojetabbaṃ.

72. *Anuttādhino*¹¹ ti na attani adhino,¹² attano ruciya¹³ kiñci
kātuṃ na labhati.

*Parādhino*¹⁴ ti paresu adhino,¹⁵ parass' eva ruciya¹⁶ pavattati.

Na yena kāmāṇ gāmo ti yena disā-bhāgen' assa gantu-
kāmātā¹⁷ hotī, icchā uppajjati gamanāya, tena gantuṃ na
labhati.

¹ Bm antaṃ.

² Bm -deyyāti.

³ Ss 'jato.

⁴ Ss Bm 'chayya.

⁵ Ss milāno, corrected to gilāno; Bm omits.

⁶ Ss Bm anuttādhino.

⁷ Ss Bm parādhino.

⁸ Bm kāmā.

⁹ Bm pariyaṇṭa nāma.

¹⁰ Ss Bm anāyaṇ-.

¹¹ Bm pāmuḍḍajāṃ.

¹² Bm mab-.

¹³ Ss adhino; Bm ādhino.

¹⁴ Ss adhino; Bm ādhino.

Dāsaṃ ti dāsa-bhāvā.

*Bhujisso*¹ ti attano santako.

*Tato nidānaṃ ti bhujissa*²-nidānaṃ.

73. *Kantāra-addhāna-maggaṃ ti, kantāraṃ addhāna-maggaṃ, nirudakam dīgha-maggaṃ ti attho.*

Tato nidānaṃ ti, khemanta-bhūmi-nidānaṃ.

74. *Ime pañca-nīvaraṇe appahīne ti.* Ettha Bhagavā appahinaṃ kāma-cchanda-nīvaraṇaṃ iṇa-sadisam sesāni rogādisadisāni katvā dasseti. Tatrāyaṃ sadisatā. Yo hi paresam iṇaṃ gahetvā vināseti, so tehi 'Iṇaṃ dehiti' tujjamāno³ pi pharusam vuccamāno pi bajjhamāno pi vadhiyamāno pi kiñci paṭippharituṃ⁴ na sakkoti, sabbaṃ titikkhati, titikkhā-kāraṇaṃ hi 'ssa taṃ iṇaṃ hoti. Evam eva yo yaṃhi kāmaccchandena rajjati taṃhā-gaḥaṇena⁵ taṃ vatthum gaḥhati,⁶ so tena pharusam vuccamāno pi bajjhamāno pi vadhiyamāno pi sabbaṃ titikkhati, titikkhā-kāraṇaṃ hi 'ssa so kāmaccchando hoti, ghara-sūmikehi vadhiyamānūnaṃ itthinaṃ viyāti. Evaṃ iṇaṃ viya kāmaccchando daṭṭhabbo.

Yathā pana pitta-rogāturo madhu-sakkarādisu pi dinnesu pitta-rogāturatāya tesam rasaṃ na vindati tittakam tittakam⁷ uggirati yeva, evam eva vyūpanna-citto hita-kāmehi ācariyupajjhāyehi appamattakam pi ovadiyamāno ovādaṃ na gaḥhati,⁸ 'Ativiya me tumhe upaddavethāti'⁹ ādini vatvā vibbhamati, pittāturatāya so puriso madhu-sakkarādi-rasaṃ¹⁰ viya kodhāturatāya jhāna-sukkhādi-bhedam sāsana-rasaṃ na vindatīti. Evaṃ rogo viya vyūpādo daṭṭhabbo.

Yathā pana nakkhatta-divase bandhanāgāre baddha¹¹-puriso nakkhattassa n'eva ādiṃ na majjham na pariyośanaṃ passati, so dutiya-divase mutto, 'Aho hiyo nakkhattam manāpaṃ ahoṣi, aho naccaṃ aho gītaṃ' ti ādini sutvā pi paṭivacanam na deti. Kiṃ kūrāyā? Nakkhattassa ananubhūtatā. Evam

¹ Soth bhujisso; Bm bhujisso (comp. M.P.S. I. 11, and below, p. 216).

² Soth bhujisso; Bm bhujisso.

³ St Bm vuccamāno.

⁴ Bm paṭippharituṃ.

⁵ Bm saḥagatena.

⁶ So all six MSS.

⁷ St tikkakam; Bm tittakam ti.

⁸ So all MSS. (See p. 232.)

⁹ Bm tumhehi upaddutāti.

¹⁰ Bm ādinaṃ.

¹¹ Bm baddho.

eva thīna-middhābhībhitō bhikkhu vicitta-naye pi dhamma-savane vattamāno n' eva tass' ādin na majjhaṃ na pariyoṣaṇaṃ jūnāti. So uttāhite dhamma-savane 'Aho dhamma-savanaṃ aho kāraṇaṃ aho upamā' ti dhamma-savanassa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamānānaṃ sutvā pi paṭivacanam na deti. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Thīna-middha-vasena dhamma-kathāya ananubhū-tattā ti. Evaṃ bandhanāgāraṃ¹ viya thīna-middhaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Yathā pana nakkhattaṃ² kīlanto pi dāso, 'Imaṃ nāma accāyikaṃ karaṇīyaṃ atthi, sīghaṃ tattha gaccha,³ no ce gacchasi battha-pādaṃ vā te chindāmi kaṇṇa-nāsaṃ vā' ti⁴ vutte, sīghaṃ⁵ gacchati yeva, nakkhattassa ādi-majjha-pariyoṣaṇaṃ anubhavitum na labhati. Kasmā? Parādhi-natāya.⁶ Evaṃ eva vinaye apakataññuṇā vivekathaya araññaṃ pavittthenāpi kismicid eva antamaso kappiya-māṇse pi akappiya⁷-saññāya uppannāya uppannaṃ vivekaṃ pahāya sīla-parisodhanatthaṃ⁸ vinaya-dharassa santikaṃ gantabbaṃ hoti, viveka-sukhaṃ anubhavitum na labhati. Kasmā? Uddhacca-kukkuccābhībhitatāyāti. Evaṃ dāsavyaṃ viya uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Yathā pana kantāraddhānamagga-paṭipanno puriso corehi maṇussānaṃ viluttokāsaṃ gotokāsaṃ⁹ ca disvā daṇḍaka-saddena pi sakunika¹⁰-saddena pi 'Corā āgatā' ti ussamkita-parisaṃkito hoti, gacchati pi tittati pi nivattati pi, gata-ttānato āgata¹¹-ttānaṃ eva bahutaraṃ hoti, so kicchena kasirena khemanta-bhūmiṃ pāpuṇāti vā na vā pāpuṇāti. Evaṃ eva yassa atthasu thānesu vicikicchā uppannā hoti, so 'Buddho nu kho, no nu kho Buddho' ti ādinā nayena vicikicchanto adhimuccitvā¹² saddhāya gāṇhitum na sakkoti, asakkonto Maggaṃ vā Phalaṃ vā na pāpuṇāti. Iti¹³ yathā kantāraddhānamagge 'corā atthi n' atthitī punappuna āsappana - parisappanaṃ apariyogāhanaṃ chaambhitattam

¹ St. āgāra-gata-parisaṃ.

² Bm gacchati.

³ Bm parādhi-natāya.

⁴ Bm parisodhan-.

⁵ Bm sakuna.

⁶ Sct. 'muccitvā' (see p. 316).

⁷ Bm nakkhatta.

⁸ Bm vutto so sīghaṃ tattha.

⁹ Bm akappiya māṇsa-.

¹⁰ Bm vilappanokāsaṃ pahatokāsaṃ.

¹¹ Bm āgata.

¹² Bm omits.

cittaassa uppādentō khema¹-ppattiya² antarāyam karoti, evaṃ vicikicchā³ pi, 'Buddho nu kho na Buddho' ti ādinā⁴ nayena panappuna āsappana-parisappanam apariyogāhanam chambhittattam cittaassa uppādayamānā ariya⁵-bhūmi-ppattiya⁶ antarāyam karotīti kantār-addhāna-maggo viya⁷ dattḥabbā.

Idāni *Seyyathāpi Mahārāja ānanyan* ti, ettha Bhagavā pahīṇa-kāma-ecchanda-nīvaranam ānanya-sadisam sēsāni ārogyādi-sadisāni katvā dasseti. Tatrāyam sadisatā. Yathā hi puriso iṇam ādāya kammante payojetvā samiddha-kammanto,⁸ 'Idam iṇam nāma palibodha-mūlan' ti cintetvā, savaḍḍhikam iṇam niyyādetvā, paṇṇam phalāpeyya.⁹ Ath'assa tato patṭhāya n'eva koci dūtam peseti, na paṇṇam,¹⁰ te iṇa¹¹ sāmike disvā pi sace icchati āsanā utṭhahati no ce na utṭhahati. Kasmā? Tehi saddhim nillopatāya alaggaṭāya. Evam eva bhikkhu 'Ayaṃ kāma-ecchanda nāma palibodha-mūlan' ti cintetvā, cha dhamme bhāvetvā, kāma-ecchanda-nīvaranam pajahati. Te pana cha dhamme Mahā-satipatṭhāne vaṇṇayissāma. Tass' evaṃ pahīṇa-kāma-ecchandassa yathā iṇa-muttaassa purisassa iṇa-sāmike disvā n'eva bhayaṃ na chambhitattam hoti, evam evaṃ para-vatthumhi n'eva saṅgo na bandho hoti. Dibbāni pi rūpāni passato kileso na samudācarati. Tasmā Bhagavā ānanyam iva kāma-ecchanda-pahānam ūha.

Yathā pana so pitta-rogaṭuro puriso bhesajja-kiriyaṃ tam rogaṃ vūpasametvā tato patṭhāya madhu-sakkarādīnam rasam vindati, evam eva bhikkhu 'Ayaṃ vyūpādo nāma anatta-karano'¹² ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā vyūpāda-nīvaranam pajahati. ¹³Te pi cha dhamme Mahā-satipatṭhāne yeva vaṇṇayissāma, na kevalaṃ ca te ye pi thīna-middhādīnam pahānāya bhāvetabbā te pi sabbe¹⁴ tatth'eva vaṇṇayissāma. So evaṃ pahīṇa-vyūpādo, yathā pitta-roga-vimutto puriso madhu-sakkarādīni¹⁵ sampiyāyamāno paṭisevati, evam eva

¹ Bm khemanta. (as SS on pp. 213, 216, 247).

² Bm adda vicikicchā.

³ Bm phalāpeyya.

⁴ Bm karo.

⁵ Bm ādinam rasam.

⁶ Bm ariyā.

⁷ Bm samiddhitam patto.

⁸ St teṇa; Bm so iṇa.

⁹ Bm sabba-nīvarasasu.

ācāra-paṇṇatti¹ ādini sikkhāpiyamāno² sirasā sampatiucchitvā sampiyūyamāno sikkhati. Tasmā Bhagavā ārogyam iva vyāpāda-pahānam āha.

Yathā so nakkhatta-divase bandhanāgūraṃ pavesita³, puriso aparasmim nakkhatta-divase, 'Pubbe pi aham pamāda-dosena baddho, tena nakkhattaṃ nānubhaviṃ, idāni appamatto bhavissāmi⁴, yath'⁵ assa paccatthikā okāsaṃ na labhanti evaṃ appamatto hutvā nakkhattaṃ anubhavitvā 'Aho nakkhattaṃ'⁶ ti udānaṃ udāneti. Evam eva bhikkhu, 'Idaṃ thīna-middhaṃ nāma mahā-anattha-karaṇ'⁷ ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā thīna-middha-nīvaraṇaṃ pajahati. So evaṃ pahīna-thīna-middho, yathā bandhanaṃ mutto puriso sattāham pi nakkhattassa ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ anubhavati, evaṃ eva dhamma-nakkhattassa ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ anubhavanto saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā Bhagavā bandhana-mokkham iva thīna-middha-pahānaṃ āha.

Yathā puna dāso kañcid eva mittam upanissāya sāmikānaṃ dhanam datvā attānaṃ bhujiṣsaṃ⁸ katvā tato paṭṭhāya yaṃ icchati taṃ kareyya,⁹ evam eva bhikkhu—'idaṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ nāma mahā-anattha-karaṇ'¹⁰ ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pajahati. So evaṃ pahīna-uddhacca-kukkucco, yathā bhujiṣso¹¹ puriso yaṃ icchati taṃ karoti na naṃ koci balakkārena tato nivatteti, evam eva yathā sukhaṃ nekkhamma-paṭipadā¹² paṭipajjati na naṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ balakkārena¹³ tato nivatteti. Tasmā Bhagavā bhujiṣsaṃ viya uddhacca-kukkucca-pahānaṃ āha.

Yathā ca balavā puriso hattha-sāraṃ gabetvā sajjāvudho sapaṇivāro kantāraṃ paṭipajjeyya, taṃ corā durato va disvā palāyeyyup, so sotthinaṃ taṃ kantāraṃ nittharitvā khemaṇtaṃ patto hattha-tuttho assa, evaṃ bhikkhu, 'Ayaṃ vicikicchā nāma anattha-kārikā'¹⁴ ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā vicikiccham

¹ So all MSS.

² Bm sikkhāpadāni.

³ Bm yathā, and omits assa.

⁴ Saccā bhujiṣsaṃ; Bm bhujiṣsaṃ, cp. p. 213.

⁵ Bm karoti.

⁶ Bm paṭipadāṃ.

⁷ Bm pavesito.

⁸ Bm repeats aho nakkhattaṃ.

⁹ Saccā bhujiṣso.

¹⁰ Saccā bhujiṣso, and below; Bm bhāj.

¹¹ So all MSS.

pajahatī. So evaṃ pahīna-vicikicchō, yathā balavā puriso sajjāyudho saparivāro nibbhayo core tiṇaṃ pi¹ agacchitvā sotthinaṃ nikkhametvā² khemanta-bhūmiṃ pāpuṇāti, evaṃ eva duccarita-kantāraṃ nittharitvā paramaṃ khemanta-bhūmiṃ Amata-Nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā Bhagavā khemanta-bhūmiṃ viya vikicchā-pahānaṃ āha.

75. *Pāmuḍḍhaṃ³ jāyatitī tuṭṭhākāro jūyati. Pamuditassa pītī⁴ tuṭṭhassa sakula-sarīraṃ khobhayamānā pīti jāyati.*

Pītiṃanassa kāyo ti,⁵ pīti-sampayutta-cittassa puggalassa nāma kāyo passambhhati, vigata-daratho hoti. Sukhaṃ cedetthi, kāyikaṃ pi cetasikaṃ pi sukhaṃ⁶ vediyati. Cittaṃ samādhiyattī, iminā nekkhamma-sukhe na sukhītassa upacāra-vasena pi appanā-vasena pi cittaṃ samādhiyati.

So eviṇṇ⁷ eca kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upa-sampejja cīharattī ādinā pana upacāra-samādhinā⁸ samāhito citte upari-vīsesa-dassanatthaṃ appanā-samādhinā samāhito citte tassa samādhino pabheda-dassanatthaṃ vuttaṃ ti vedi-tabbhaṃ.

Imaṃ eca kāyaṃ ti imaṃ karaja-kāyaṃ. Abhisandettī temetī, sineheti, sabbattha pavatta-pīti-sukhaṃ karotī. Parisaṇdetthī samantato sandeti. Paripūretthī vāyunaṃ bhastaṃ viya pūreti. Parippharattī, samantato phusati. Sabbāvato⁹ kāyassāti, assa bhikkhuno sabba-kotṭhāsavato kāyassa kiñci upādinnaka¹⁰-santati¹¹-pavatti-tṭhāne chavi-māṇsa-lohitānugataṃ anumattam pi tṭhānaṃ paṭhamajjhāna-sukheṇa apphutaṃ¹² nāma na hoti.

76. *Dakkho ti cheko, paṭibalo nahāniya-cuṇṇāni kātuṇ c'eva yojetuṇ ca sannetuṇ ca.¹³*

Kaṇsa-thāle¹⁴ ti, yena kena ci lohena kata-bhūjane. Mattika-bhūjanam pana thīraṃ na hoti, sannentassa¹⁵ bhijjati, tasmā taṃ na dassesi.¹⁶

¹ Bm viya.

² Bm pāmuḍḍhaṃ.

³ Bm kāyika-cetasika-sukhaṃ pi.

⁴ Bm sabbāvato

⁵ Sāṇi santi.

⁶ Sāṇi apuṭṭhaṃ; Ss apuṭṭhaṃ; Bm opuṭṭhaṃ.

⁷ Bm payojetuṇ ca sandetuṇ ca.

⁸ Bm sandantassa.

⁹ Ss Bm "mitvā.

¹⁰ Bm adda passambhātīti.

¹¹ Ss omit.

¹² So all MSS.

¹³ Ssāṇi tāle; Ssāṇi kāle.

¹⁴ Bm dasseti.

Paripphosakam paripphosakan ti, siñcivā siñcivā.¹

Saṇḍeyyāti,² vāma-hatthena kaṃsa-thālam³ gabetvā dakkhiṇa-hatthena pamāṇa-yuttam udakam siñcivā siñcivā⁴ parimaddanto piṇḍam kareyya. *Snehānugatā* ti udaka-sinehena anugatā. *Sneha*⁵-*paretā* ti udaka-sinehena parigatā.⁶ *Santara-bāhirā* ti saddhiṃ anto-padesena ca ca bahi-padesena ca, sabbatthakam eva udaka-sinehena putthā ti attho.⁷

*Na ca paggharani*⁸ ti, na ca⁹ bindu-bindum udakam paggharati. Sakkū hoti hatthena pi dvīhi pi¹⁰ aṅgulīhi gabetum ovattikāyam pi kātun ti attho.

78. *Dutiyajjhāna-sukha-upamāyam ubbhīdodako*¹¹ ti ubbhinna-udako. Na hetthā ubbhijjivā uggacchana¹²-udako, anto yeva pana uppajjana¹³-udako ti attho. *Āya-mukha* ti āgamana-maggo. *Devo* ti meggho. *Kālena kātana* ti kālo kāle, anvaddhamāsam vā anudasāham vā ti attho. *Dhāra* ti vutthim. *Nānupareccheyyāti*¹⁴ na paveseyya, na vasseyyāti attho.

*Sita-cāri-dhārā*¹⁵ *ubbhijjita* ti, sitam vāri tam¹⁶ rahadam pūrayamānam uppajjivā.¹⁷ Hetthā uggacchana¹⁸-udakam bi uggantvā uggantvā bhijjantam udakam khobbeti, catūhi disāhi pavasana-udakam purāṇa-panna-tiṇa-kaṭṭha-danḍa-kādīhi udakam khobbeti, vutthi-udaka-dbūrāpi pāta-bubba-lakehi udakam khobbeti. Sannisinna eva pana hutvā iddhi-nimittam iva uppajjamānam¹⁹ udakam imam padesam pharati imam na pharati ti n'atthi. Tena aputt²⁰-okāso nāma na hoti. Tattha rahado viya karaja-kūyo, udakam viya dutiyajjhāna-sukham. Sesam purima-nayen' eva vedibbham.

¹ Bm sañcivā sañcivā.

² Sā phālam; Sbh tālam.

³ SS sineha.

⁴ Ss Bm putthā.

⁵ Sst omīti na ca; Ssb omīti ca.

⁶ Bm ubbhīdodako.

⁷ Bm ubbhijjana- (so below).

⁸ SS sitam; Bm sitā.

⁹ Bm ubbhijjivā.

¹⁰ Ssb uppajjamānam.

¹¹ Ssbh aputt-; Ss aputt-; Bm aputh- (see pp. 217, 219).

¹² Bm saṇḍeyyāti.

¹³ Bm sañcivā sañcivā.

¹⁴ Bm parigatā.

¹⁵ Ssb paggharati.

¹⁶ Bm adda tīhi pi.

¹⁷ Bm uggacchana-; Ss uggacchana-.

¹⁸ Ssbh -eyya ti; Bm anupareccheyyāti.

¹⁹ Bm sitam dhāraṇa uggantvā.

²⁰ Sst uggacchana.

80. Tatiyajjhāna-sukha-upamāyaṃ uppalāni ettha santiti uppalāni.¹ Sesa-pada-dvaye pi es' eva nayo. Ettha ca seta-ratta-nilesu yaṃ kiñci uppalāṃ uppalāṃ eva, ūnaka-sata-pattāṃ puṇḍarikāṃ, sata-pattāṃ padumāṃ, patta-niyamāṃ vā vinā pi setāṃ padumāṃ, rattāṃ puṇḍarikāṃ ti ayam ettha vinicchayo. Udaḥuggatānti, udakato na uggatāni. Anto-nimugga-posinṭi, udaka-talassa anto-nimuggāni yeva hutvā pussanti vaḍḍhantiti² attbo. Sesaṃ purima-nayen' eva vedītabbāṃ.

82. Catutthajjhāna-upamāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasa pariyo-dātenṭi. Ettha nirupakkilesaṭṭhena³ parisuddhaṃ, pabbassa-raṇaṭṭhena pariyodātaṃ vedītabbāṃ. Odātena vatthenṭi, idaṃ utu-pharaṇaṭṭhaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiliṭṭha-vatthena hi utu-pharaṇaṃ na hoti, tam khaṇaṃ dhota-parisuddhena utu-pharaṇaṃ balavaṃ hoti. Imissāya hi upamāyaṃ vatthaṃ viya karaja-kāyo, utu-pharaṇaṃ viya catutthajjhāna-sukhaṃ. Tasmā yathā sunahātassa⁴ parisassa parisuddhaṃ vatthaṃ sāsisaṃ pārupitvā nisinnassa sarīrato utu-sabbam eva vatthaṃ pharati, na koci vatthassa apphutokāso⁵ hoti, evaṃ catutthajjhāna-sukhena bhikkuno karaja-kāyassa na koci okāso apphuto⁶ hotiti evaṃ ettha attbo daṭṭhabbo.

Imesaṃ pana catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ anupada-vayūṇā ca bhāvaṇā-nayo ca Visuddhi-Magge vutto ti⁷ idha na vitthārīto. Ettāvata e' esa⁸ rūpa-jjhānā-lābhī yeva na arūpa-jjhānā-lābhīti na⁹ vedītabbo. Na hi atṭhasu samāpattisu cuddasah' ākārehi vasi¹⁰ bhāvaṃ vinā upari-abhiññādhigamo hoti. Pāḷiyaṃ pana rūpa-jjhānān' eva¹¹ āgatāni, arūpa-jjhānāni āharitvā kathetabbāni.

83. So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . pe . . . āneja¹² patte ti.¹³ Cuddasah' ākārehi atṭhasu samāpattisu citta-vasi-bhāvo¹⁴

¹ SS uppalāni.

² Bm phassini vaḍḍhanti.

³ Ssa sunahātakassa.

⁴ Set apput; Bm apuṭh.

⁵ Bm adda na.

⁶ Se vāsi; Bm citta-vasi.

⁷ Bm āneja.

⁸ Se vasi-bhāvo; S² vasi-bhāvo; S³ Bm vasi-bhāvo.

⁹ All MSS kk.

¹⁰ S² apput; Bm apuṭh.

¹¹ Se ca (see below on § 87).

¹² Bm omits.

¹³ Bm rūpa-jjhānāni yeva.

¹⁴ Bm adda so.

bhikkhūti dasseti. Sesam ettha Visuddhi-Magge vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.

*Ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinharatīti.*¹ Ettha ñāṇa-dassanan ti Magga-ñāṇam pi vuccati Phala-ñāṇam pi sabbaññuta-ñāṇam pi paccavekkhaṇa-ñāṇam pi vipassanā-ñāṇam pi. 'Kin nu kho āvuso ñāṇa-dassana-visuddhattham Bhagavati² brahmacariyaṃ vassatīti?'³ hi⁴ ettha Magga-ñāṇam ñāṇa-dassanan ti vuttam. 'Ayaṃ añño uttari-manassa-dhammā alam ariya-ñāṇa-dassana-viseso adhigato phāsu-vihāro' ti ettha Phala-ñāṇam. 'Bhagavato pi kho ñāṇam⁵ udapādi "Sattāha-kālakato Ālāro Kālāmo"'⁶ ti ettha sabbaññuta-ñāṇam. 'Ñāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi, "akuppā me ceto-vimutti, ayaṃ antimā jātīti"'⁷ ettha paccavekkhaṇa-ñāṇam. Idha pana *ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ* ti idam vipassanā-ñāṇam ñāṇa-dassanan ti vuttam.⁸

*Abhinharatīti,*⁹ vipassanā-ñāṇassa nibbattanatthāya taninnaṃ tapponaṃ tappabbhāraṃ karoti.

Rūpi ti ādinaṃ attho vutto yeva.¹⁰

Odana-kummāsāpacayo ti, odanena c' eva kummāsena ca' upacito vaḍḍhito.

Anicc-ucchādana-parimuddana-bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo ti.¹¹ Hutvā abhāvattṭhena anicca-dhammo, duggandha-vighātattṭhāya tanu-vilepanena ucchādana-dhammo, aṅga-paccāṅgābhāḍhana¹²-vinodanattṭhāya khuddaka-sambāhanena parimaddana-dhammo, dahara-kāle ūruu sayāpetvā gabbhāvāsena¹³ dussapphitānaṃ tesam¹⁴ tesam aṅgānaṃ saṇṭhāna-sampādanattṭham añjana-pīḷanādi-vasena parimajjana-dhammo, evaṃ pariharato pi ca¹⁵ bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo, bhijjati c' eva vikirati¹⁶ ca evaṃ sabbhāro ti¹⁷ attho.

¹ B^m abhinharatīti.

² S^t vuccatīti; B^m vassatīti.

³ B^m ñāṇa-dassanaṃ.

⁴ Mahāvagga I. 6. 29.

⁵ S^t abhinharatīti; B^m abhinharatīti.

⁶ Above, ca I. 2. 10.

⁷ S^t paccavekkhādi-b^h.

⁸ S^t sambāhana-vasena; B^m gabbhāvāsena.

⁹ B^m mitam.

¹⁰ S^t vizarati.

¹¹ S^t Bhagavati; S^t Bhagavati.

¹² S^t B^m omīti; S^t ha.

¹³ Mahāvagga I. 6. 2.

¹⁴ B^m vuttan ti.

¹⁵ J. I. 146. 10.

¹⁶ B^m omīti.

¹⁷ S^t omīti.

Tattha rūpi cātummahābhūti¹ko ādisu hi² chahi padehi samu-
dayo kathito, anicca-padena saddhāṃ pacchimehi dvīhi
atthagamo.³

Ettha nitay ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti, ettha cātummahābhūti-
kāye nissitā ca paṭibaddhaṃ ca.

84. *Sukho* ti sundaro. *Jātimā* ti parisuddha-ākāra⁴-samu-
tthito. *Suparikamma-kato* ti sutthū-kata-parikammo, apani-
pāsāpa-sakkharo. *Accho* ti tanu-ecchavi. *Vippasanno* ti
sutthū-pasanno. *Sabbākārā-sampanno* ti dhovana-vedhanādīhi
sabbehi ākārehi sampanno.

Nilan ti ādīhi vaṇṇa-sampattim dasseti, tādisaṃ hi āvutam
pākataṃ⁵ hoti.

Evam eka kho ti. *Ettha* evaṃ upamā-samsandanaṃ⁶
veditabbaṃ. *Maṇi* viya hi karaja-kāyo, *āratasuttaṃ* viya
vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ, *cakkhumā parisā* viya vipassanā-lābhi
bhikkhu, *hatthe karitvā* paccavekkhato 'ayaṃ kho maṇi'
magāno āvibhūta-kālo viya vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ abhinīharitvā
nisinnassa bhikkhuno cātummahābhūtika-kāyassa āvibhūta-
kālo, 'Tatr' idam suttam āvutaṃ' ti suttassa āvibhūta-kālo
viya vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno
tadārammaṇaṇaṃ phassa-pañcamakūṇaṃ vā sabba-citta-
cetasikāṇaṃ vā vipassanā-ñāṇassa⁷ eva vā āvibhūta-kālo. Idaṃ
ca vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ Maggassa anantaraṃ. Evaṃ sante pi
yasmā abhiññā-vāre āraddhe⁸ etassa antara⁹-vāro n' atthi,
tasmā idh' eva dassitaṃ. Yasmā va aniccādi-vasena akata-
sammasanassa dibbāya sota-dhātuyā bheravaṃ saddaṃ supato,
pubbe nivāsānussatiyā bherave khandhe anussarato dibbena
cakkhunā bheravaṃ rūpaṃ passato, bhaya-santāso uppajjati,
na aniccādi-vasena kata-sammasanassa, tasmā abhiññā-
pattassa bhaya-vinodaka¹⁰-hetusampādanuttham pi idam¹¹
idh' eva dassitaṃ. Api ca yasmā vipassanā-sukhaṃ nāma¹²
etaṃ Magga-Phala-sukha-sadisam¹³ pāṭiyekkaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ

¹ Sd add ea.

² Sd add ākara.

³ Bw sampādamam.

⁴ Sd add Bw antara.

⁵ So idha; Sd idā; Bw omits.

⁶ Bw atthāgamo.

⁷ Sd apākatam.

⁸ Sd add ārattha.

⁹ Bw vinodana.

¹⁰ Bw sampādamam.

sāmañña-phalaṃ, tasmā pi ādito va idam¹ idha dassitan ti veditabbam.

85. *Manomayan* ti, manena nibbattitaṃ. *Sabbāṅga-paccāṅgin*² ti sabbehi aṅgehi ca paccāṅgehi ca samannāgataṃ. *Abhinindriyaṃ*³ ti saṅghāna-vasena avikal-indriyaṃ. Iddhi-matā nimitta-rūpaṃ hi sace iddhiṃ odāto tam pi odātaṃ, sace aviddha-kappaṃ tam pi aviddha-kappaṃ ti evaṃ sabbā-kūrehi tena sadisaṃ eva hoti.

86. *Muñjamhā isikaṃ*⁴ ti ādi upamā-ttayaṃ⁵ pi hi sadisa-bhāva-dassanattāṃ eva vuttaṃ. Muñja-sadisā eva hi tassa anto isikā⁶ hoti, *kosiyā*-sadiso yeva⁷ *asī*. Vattāya *kosiyā* vattaṃ⁸ *asim* eva pakkhipanti, patthaṭṭāya patthaṭṭaṃ.

Karaṇḍā ti idam pi ahi-kaṇḍakassa nāmaṃ na vilīva-⁹ *karaṇḍakassa* nāmaṃ¹⁰ ahi-kaṇḍuko hi ahinā sadiso va hoti. Tattha kiṇcāpi *puriso ahinā karaṇḍā uddhareyyāti* hatthena uddharamāno viya dassito, atha kho citten' ev' assa uddharaṇaṃ veditabbam. Ayaṃ hi ahi nāma sājātiyaṃ¹¹ ṭhito kaṭṭh-antaraṃ vā rukkh-antaraṃ vā nissāya tacato¹² sarīraṃ nikkaddhana-payoga-samkhātena thāmena sarīraṃ khādamaṇaṃ¹³ viya purāṇa-tacaṃ jigucchanto ti imehi catūhi kārāṇehi sayam eva kaṇḍukaṃ jahati,¹⁴ na sakkū tato aṇṇena uddharitaṃ. Tasmā¹⁵ cittena uddharaṇaṃ sandhāya idam vuttaṃ ti veditabbam. Iti muñjādi-sadisāṃ hi imassa bhikkhuno sarīraṃ, isikādi¹⁶-sadisaṃ nimitta-rūpaṃ ti idam ettha opamma-sameandanaṃ.

87. *Nimmāna-vidhānaṃ* pan' ettha parato ca *iddhividhādi-paṇca-abhiññā-kathā* sabbākāreṇa Visuddhi-Magge vitthāritā ti tattha vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam. Upamā-mattam eva hi idha adhikaṃ.

88. Tattha cheka¹⁷ *kumbha-kārādayo* viya iddhividha-

¹ Bm omits.

² S^t Bm abhinindr^o.

³ S^t upamattayam; Bm upamā-mattam. Yam.

⁴ S^t isikā; Bm isikā.

⁵ S^t vaddhāva, va odhāva.

⁶ S^t Bm vilīva (see C. VI. 2. 3 and X. 10. 1).

⁷ Bm omits.

⁸ S^t tacato; S^t vacato.

⁹ Bm pajahati.

¹⁰ S^t isikā; Bm isikā.

¹¹ S^t paccāṅgin.

¹² S^t isika; Bm isika.

¹³ Bm omits.

¹⁴ Bm sājātiyaṃ.

¹⁵ Bm khādāyamaṇaṃ.

¹⁶ S^t Kamma.

¹⁷ S^t e' eva (text dakkha).

ñāṇa-lābhī bhikkhu daṭṭhabbo. *Suparikamma-kalamattikādayo* viya iddhividha-ñāṇaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Icchit-icchita-bhājanavikati-ādi-karaṇaṃ viya tassa bhikkhuno vikubbanam daṭṭhabbaṃ.

90. Dibba-sota-dhātu-upamāyaṃ yasmā kantāraddhāna-maggo sāsaṃko hoti sappatibhaya tattha ussaṃkita-parisaṃkitena 'Ayaṃ bheri-saddo, ayaṃ mutiṅga¹-saddo' ti na sakka vavatthāpetum, tasmā kantāra-gaṇhaṃ² akatvā khemaṃ maggaṃ dassento *addhāna-magga-paṭipanno* ti āha. Appatibhayaṃ hi khemaṃ maggaṃ siso sātakaṃ katvā saṇikaṃ paṭipanno vutta-ppakāre saddo sukhaṃ vavatthāpeti.³ Tassa tesam⁴ saddānaṃ āvibhūta⁵ - kālo viya yogino dūra-santika-bhedānaṃ dībbānaṃ o' eva mānusakānaṃ⁶ ca saddānaṃ āvibhūta-kālo daṭṭhabbo.

92. Ceto-pariya-ñāṇa-upamāyaṃ daharo ti taruṇo. Yuccā ti yobbanena samanuṅgato. *Maṇḍanaka-jātiko* ti, yuvā pi samāno na ālasiyo na⁷ kilīṭṭha-vattha-sarīro, atha kho maṇḍanapakatiko.⁸ Divasassa dve tayo vāre nahāyitvā suddha-vattha-paridahana-alanākāra-karaṇa-silo ti attho.

*Sakamikaṃ*⁹ ti, kūtīlaka-vaṅga-mukhadūsi¹⁰-piṭakādīnaṃ aññātarena sadesaṃ. Tattha yathā tassa mukha-nimittaṃ paccavekkhato mukha-doso pākaṭo hoti, evaṃ cetopariya-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno paresaṃ soḷasa-vidhaṃ cittaṃ pākaṭaṃ hotīti vedītabbaṃ.

94. Pubbe-nivāsa-ñāṇa-upamāyaṃ taṃ divasaṃ kata-kiriyaṃ pākaṭā hotīti¹¹ taṃ divasaṃ gata-gāma-ttayaṃ eva gahitaṃ. Tattha gāma-ttayaṃ gata-puriso viya pubbe-nivāsa-ñāṇa-lābhī daṭṭhabbo. Tayo gāmā viya tayo bhavā daṭṭhabbā. Tassa purisassa tisu gāmesu taṃ divasaṃ kata-kiriyaṃ āvibhāvo-viya pubbe-nivāsāya cittaṃ abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno tisu bhavesu kata-kiriyaṃ āvibhāvo¹² daṭṭhabbo.

¹ B= mutiṅga; S= muti-thap.

² B= thap.

³ B= sī (always).

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ See¹ maṇḍanapakatiko; S¹ maṇḍanaka-jātiko.

⁶ See² sakamika.

⁷ S= hoti.

⁸ S= gahapaṇa.

⁹ B= savaṇaṇa tesam tesam.

¹⁰ B= mānusakānaṃ.

¹¹ B= kūtīlaka-vaṅga-mukha-rāpi.

¹² B= pākaṭa-bhāvo.

96. Dibba-cakkhu-upamāyaṃ vītisañcarante¹ ti aparā-parama carante.² Vidisañcarante ti pi pāṭho. Ayam eva attho. Tattha nagara-majjhe siṅghātakamhi pāsādo viya imassa bhikkhuno karaḇa-kāyo dattḥabbo. Pāsādo tḥito cakkhumā puriso viya ayam eva dibba-cakkhum patvā tḥito bhikkhu, gehaṃ pavisantā³ viya paṭisandhi-vasena mātukacchima pavisantā, gehā nikkhamantā viya mātukacchito nikkhamantā, rathikāya vītisañcarantā⁴ viya aparāparama samsarapaka-sattā,⁵ purato⁶ abbhokāsa-tḥhāne majjhe siṅghātake nisinnā viya tisu bhavesu tattha tattha nibbatta-sattā, pāsāda-tale tḥita-purissassa tesam manussīnaṃ āvibhūta-kālo viya dibba-cakkhu - ānāya cittaṃ niharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno tisu bhavesu nibbatta-sattānaṃ āvibhūta-kālo dattḥabbo. Idaṃ ca desanā-sukhattham eva vuttaṃ, āruppe pana dibba-cakkhussa gocaro n'atthi.

97. So evaṃ samāhite citte ti, idha vipassanā - pādaka-cattutthajjhāna-cittaṃ⁷ veditaḥḥam.

Āsavaṇaṃ khaya - ānāyati, āsavaṇaṃ khaya - ānā⁸ nibbattanatthāya. Ettha ca āsavaṇaṃ khayō nāma Maggo pi Phalaṃ pi Nibbānaṃ pi bhaṅgo pi vuccati. 'Khaye ānāṃ anuppāde ānāna' ti ettha hi Maggo āsava-kkhaṇḍa⁹ ti vutto. 'Āsavaṇaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti', ettha Phalaṃ.

Paravajjānupasissa niceṇaṃ ujjhāna-saṇḍhino

Āsavaṇaṃ vaddhanti, ānā so āsava-kkhaṇḍa¹⁰

ti ettha Nibbānaṃ. 'Āsavaṇaṃ khayō vayo bhedo aniccatā antaradhāna' ti ettha bhaṅgo. Idha pana Nibbānaṃ adhiṇṇetam, Arahatta-Maggo pi vattati yeva.

Cittaṃ abhinīharatthi,¹¹ vipassanā cittaṃ tanninnaṃ tappoṇaṃ karoti.

So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti ādisa 'ettakaṃ dukkhaṃ na ito

¹ See vīti-samcarante; S² vītisañcarante; St vīthi-samcarante, and so S³ corrected from vītisañcarante; B² rathim sañcarante.

² See ends; S² vīthi-samcarante; B² rathim sañcarante.

³ All six MSS 'to'.

⁴ B² rathim sañcarante.

⁵ See pāṭho.

⁶ Dhammapada, 253.

⁷ See vīthi; B² vīthim.

⁸ See -jjhānaṃ ita; S² -jjhānañci.

⁹ B² āsavaṇaṃ khayō.

¹⁰ B² "m" (as always).

bhīyyo¹ ti sabbam pi dukkha-saccam sarasa²-lakkhaṇa-paṭivedhena yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa ca dukkhassa nibbattikaṃ³ taṇhaṃ 'Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo' ti, tad ubhayaṃ pi yaṃ tūhaṃ patvā nirujjhati taṃ tesam appavattiṃ Nibbānaṃ 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho' ti, tassa ca sampāpakaṃ Ariya-Maggaṃ 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā' ti, sarasa lakkhaṇa - paṭivedhena yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānātīti attho.

Evam sarūpato saccāni dassetvā puna kilesa - vasena pavīṇyato dassento *Ime āsarā ti ādin āha.*

Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato ti tassa bhikkhuno evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ passantaṃ,⁴ Saha - vipassanāya koṭi - ppattaṃ Maggaṃ kathi. *Kāmasarā ti kāmasavato.*

Vimuccatīti iminā Magga-kkhaṇaṃ dasseti, *vimuttasmiṃ*⁵ ti iminā Phala-kkhaṇaṃ *vimutt' amhiti*⁶ ānāṃ hotīti iminā paccavekkhana-āṇaṃ, *khīṇā jātīti* ādīhi tassa bhūmiṃ. Tena hi āṇeṇa khīṇāsavo paccavekkhanto khīṇā jātīti ādīhi pajānāti.

Kathaṃ pan' assa jāti khīṇā, kathaṃ ca naṃ pajānātīti? Na tav' assa atītā jāti khīṇā, pubbe va khīṇattā; na anāgatā, anāgate v' āyāmābhūvato; na paccuppannā, vijjamānattā. Yā pana Maggassa abbāvitattā uppajjeyya eka - catu - pañca - vokūra - bhavesu eka - catu - pañca - kkhandha - ppabbhedā jāti, eā Maggassa bhāvitattā' anuppāda-dhammatāṃ⁷ āpajjanena khīṇā. Taṃ so Magga-bhāvanāya pahīṇa-kilesa paccavekkhitvā kilesābhāve⁸ vijjamānaṃ pi kammaṃ āyatim appaṭisandhikaṃ hotīti pajānanto¹⁰ pajānāti.

Vusitaṃ ti vutthaṃ parivutthaṃ. *Brahmacariyaṃ* ti Magga-brahmacariyaṃ. Putthujjana-kalyāṇakeṇa hi saddhiṃ satta sekha brahmacariya-vāsaṃ vasanti nāma, khīṇāsavo vuttha-vāso. Tasmā so attano brahmacariya vāsaṃ paccavekkhanto *vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ* ti pajānāti.

¹ Ss bhīyo.² Bm nibbattanakam.³ Bm vimutta' amhiti.⁴ Bm adde āyatim.⁵ Ss kilesa-bhāve.⁶ Ss sarasalepa; Sōhi sarasalepa.⁷ Ss passantassati.⁸ Ss vimuttam iti.⁹ Ss dhammanam; Ss dhammanam.¹⁰ Bm jānanto.

¹ *Kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ* ti,¹ catusu Saccesu catūhi Maggehi pariññā-pahāṇa-sacchikiriya-bhāvanā-vasena soḷasa-vidham kiccamaṃ nittāpitaṃ. Tena tena maggena pahātabba kilesā pahīnā, dukkha-mūlaṃ samuccinnam ti attho. Puthujjana-kalyāṇakādayo hi taṃ kiccamaṃ karonti, khīṇāsavo kata-karaṇīyo. Tasmiṃ so attano karaṇīyaṃ paccavekkhanto *kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ* ti pajānāti.

Nāparaṃ itthattāyāti, 'idāni puna ittham²-bhāvāya evaṃ soḷasa-kicca-bhāvāya kilesa-khayaāya vā³ Magga-bhāvanā kiccamaṃ me n'atthitī' pajānāti. Atha vā *itthattāyāti* imambhāvato,⁴ imasmā evaṃ pakārū. 'Idāni vattamāna-kkhandha-santānā aparapaṃ khandha-santānaṃ mayhaṃ n'atthi.⁵ Ime pana pañca-kkhandhā pariññā⁶ tiṭṭhanti chinna-mūlakā rukkhā viya, te carimaka-citta-nirodhena⁷ anupādāno viya jātaveḍo nibbāyissanti apannatti-bhāvaṃ⁸ gumissantitī' pajānāti.

98. *Pabbata-samkhepe* ti pabbata-matthake.⁹ *Anācilo* ti nikkaddamo.¹⁰

Sippiyo ca sambukā ca *sippi-sambukā*,¹¹ sakkharā ca kaṭṭhalāni¹² ca *sakkhara-kaṭṭhalaṃ*.¹³

Macchānaṃ gumbaṃ¹⁴ ghatū ti *maccha-gumbaṃ*.

Titṭhantaṃ pi carantaṃ pi. Ettha sakkhara-kaṭṭhalaṃ tiṭṭhanti¹⁵ yeva, itarāni caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pi.

Yathā pana antarantarā tītāsu pi nisinnāsu pi¹⁶ vajamānāsu¹⁷ pi 'Etā gāvo carantitī' carantiyo upādāya itarā pi ca carantitī vuccanti, evaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ eva sakkhara-kaṭṭhalaṃ upādāya itaram pi dvayaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ ti vuttaṃ, itarā ca

¹ So karaṇīyaṃ ti attho; S= karaṇīyānti attho.

² Itthi.

³ Itthi kilesa-kkharā-bhāvāya vā kātabbhaṃ.

⁴ So imambhāvato, with bhā (? by mistake for m) erased; S= imambhāvato, uncorrected; S= ittham bhāvato; B= ittha-bhāvato (? idha).

⁵ SS natthitī.

⁶ So anupādāno.

⁷ B= matthake.

⁸ B= Sippiyo ca sambukā ca sippika-sambukā.

⁹ B= kaṭṭhalā.

¹⁰ B= gumba.

¹¹ B= omits; SS omits last pi.

¹² S= parināṇā; S= parināṇā.

¹³ S= bhāva; B= bhāvā ca.

¹⁴ B= nikkaddamo.

¹⁵ Comp. Ahuttara I. 5. 6.

¹⁶ Itthi.

¹⁷ S= vajj; S= pioc; B= vijj.

dvayaṃ carantam upādāya sakkhara-kāṭhalaṃ pi carantan ti vuttam.

Tattha cakkhumato purisassa tīre thatvā passato sippi¹-sambukādīnaṃ vibhūta²-kālo viya ūsavānaṃ khayāya cittaṃ niharitvā nisinnaṃsa bhikkhuno catunnaṃ Saccānaṃ vibhūta-kālo dutṭhabbo ti.

Ettūvatā vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ maṇomaya-ñāṇaṃ iddhi-vidha-ñāṇaṃ dibba-sota-ñāṇaṃ ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-ñāṇaṃ dibba-cakkhu-vasena nipphannaṃ³ anāgataṃ⁴ yathā-kammūpaga - ñāṇa - dvayaṃ dibba - cakkhu - ñāṇaṃ ūsavakkhaya-ñāṇaṃ ti dasa-ñāṇāni niddiṭṭhā honti. Tesam ārammaṇa-vibhāgo jānitabbo. Tattha vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ paritta-mahaggata-atitānāgata-paccuppanna-ajjhata-bahiddhā-vasena satta-vidhārammaṇaṃ. Manomaya-ñāṇaṃ nimmātabba-rūpāyatana-mattam eva ārammaṇaṃ karotīti paritta-paccuppanna - bahiddhārammaṇaṃ. Ūsavakkhaya - ñāṇaṃ appamāṇa-bahiddhā navattabbārammaṇaṃ. Avasesānaṃ ārammaṇa-bhedo pi Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

Uttaritarāṇ ca paṇṭitatarāṇ cāti, yena kenaci pariāyena ito setṭhataraṃ Sāmañña-phalaṃ nāma n' atthitī Bhagavā arahatta-nikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi.⁵

99. Rājā tattha tattha sūdhukāraṃ pavattento ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ sakkaccaṃ sutvā, 'Cira vat' amhi ime paṇṇe puthu-Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇe pucchanto. Thuse kottento viya kiñci saraṃ nālatthaṃ. Aho Bhagavato guṇa-sampadā yo me dīpa-sahassaṃ jālento viya mahantaṃ ālokaṃ katvā ime paṇṇe vissajjesi. Suciraṃ vat' amhi Dasabalassa guṇānu-bhāvaṃ ajānanto vañeito' ti cīnetvā, Buddha-guṇānussaraṇa-sambhūtāya pañcaviḍdhāya pītiyā phuta-sarīro attano pasādaṃ āvikaronto upāsakattaṃ paṭivedesi. Tam dassetuṃ *evaṃ eutte Rājā* ti ādi āradhmaṃ.

Tattha *abhikkantaṃ Bhante* ti. Ayaṃ abhikkanta-saddo khaya-sundarābhirūpa-abbhanumodāvesu dissati.⁶ 'Abhik-

¹ Bm sippika.

² So Bm nipphannaṃ; St nipphaṇṇaṃ.

³ So all MSS.

⁴ So all six MSS. twice.

⁵ Scab add sa; Bm aññāṇa.

⁶ Cullavagga IX. 1. 1.

kantā Bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, cira-nisīnno bhikkhu-saṃgho' ti ādisu hi khaye dissati. 'Ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantaṃ paṇītataṃ cāti' ādisu sandare.

'Ko me vandati pādāni iddhiya yasaṃ jālam
Abhikkantena vaṇṇena sabbā obhāsayan disā ti'

ādisu abhirūpe. 'Abhikkantam bho Gotamāti' ādisu abbhānumodane. Idhāpi abbhānumodane yeva. Yasmā ca abbhānumodane tasma 'Sādhū Bhante' ti vuttaṃ hoti veditabbaṃ.²

Bhaye kodhe pasapsāyam turite kotūhalecchare

Hāse soke pasāde ca kare āmeṇḍitaṃ³ budho

ti imina calanena⁴ idha pasāda-vasena pasapsa-vasena cāyaṃ dvikkhattuṃ vutto ti veditabbo. Atha vū abhikkantaṃ ti abhikantaṃ uti-itthaṃ atimanāpaṃ atisundaran ti vuttaṃ hoti. Ettha ekena abhikkanta-saddena desanaṃ thometi ekena attano ca⁵ pasādam. Ayaṃ h' eithādhippāyo : Abhikkantam Bhante yad idaṃ Bhagavato Dhamma-desanā abhikkantaṃ yad idaṃ Bhagavato Dhamma-desanaṃ āgama mama pasādo. Bhagavato yeva vū vacanaṃ dve dve atthe sandhāya thometi, Bhagavato Bhante vacanaṃ abhikkantaṃ dosa-nāsanato abhikkantaṃ guṇādhigamanato.

Tathā saddhū-jānanato paññū-jānanato, sātthato savyaṇjanato, uttāna-padato gambhīratthato, kaṇṇa-sukhato hadayaṇgamato, anatt-ukkaṇṇasato apara-vambhanato, karuṇā-sīlalato paññāvadātato, āpātha-ramaṇiyato vimaddakkhamato, sūyamāna-sukhato vīmaṇṣiyamāna-hitato ti evaṃ ādhiyojetabbaṃ. Tato param pi catūhi upamāhi desanaṃ yeva thometi.

Tattha *nikkujjitaṃ*⁶ ti adho-mukha-ṭhapitaṃ hotthā-mukha-jūtaṃ vū. *Ukkujjeyyāti* upari-mukhaṃ kareyya. *Paṭicchannaṃ* ti tiṇa-paṇṇādi chāditam. *Vivareyyāti* ugghaṭṭeyya. *Mūlhasāti* disā-mūlhasa. *Maggam* acikkheyyāti hatthe gahetvā 'Esa maggo' ti vadeyya. *Anūha-kāre* ti kāla-

¹ Vīmā-vattho, 31. 1.

² B^m āmeṇḍitaṃ.

³ B^m enita.

⁴ B^m veditabbo.

⁵ B^m ca lakkhaṇena.

⁶ B^m nikijjitaṃ.

pakkhacātuddasī-addharatti-ghanavanasaṇḍa-meghapatalehi caturāṅge tame. Ayaṇ tāva anuttāna-padattho.

Ayaṇ pana adhippāya-yojanā. Yathā koci nikkujjitaṃ¹ ukkujjeyya, evaṃ saddhamma-vimukhaṃ asaddhamme pati-tthitaṃ² maṃ asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpentena; yathā paṭi-cchannaṃ vivareyya, evaṃ Kassapaṃsa Bhagavato sāsana-antaradhānā pabbuti³ micchā-diṭṭhi-gaḥaṇa-paṭicchannaṃ sāsanaṃ vivarantena; yathā mūlhasa maggaṃ ācikkheyya, evaṃ kummagga-micchāmagga-paṭipannassa me sagga-mokkha-maggaṃ āvikarontena; yathā andha-kūre tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya, evaṃ mohandhakāra-nimuggassa me Buddhādi-ratana-rūpāni apassato tappati-cchādaka-mohandha-kāra-viddhaṃsaka-desanā⁴ pajjota-dhāraṇena⁵ mayhaṃ Bhagavatā etehi pariyūyehi pakāsitattā *aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito*⁶ ti⁷ evaṃ desanaṃ thometvā imāya desanāya ratanaṭṭaye pasanna-citto pasannākāraṃ karonto—*Esāhan* ti ādim āha.

Tuttha *esāhan* ti eso ahaṃ Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, 'Bhagavā me saraṇaṃ parāyaṇaṃ, aghassa tātā⁸ hitassa ca vidhātā⁹ ti iminā adhippāyena Bhagavantam gacchāmi, bhajāmi sevāmi payirupāsāmi, evaṃ¹⁰ jānāmi bujjhāmi. Yesaṃ hi dhūtūnaṃ gati attho, buddhi pi tesam attho. Tasmā gacchāmi imassa 'jānāmi bujjhāmi' ayaṃ attho vutto.

Dhammā ca Bhikkhu-Saṅghaṃ cāti. Ettha pana adhigata¹⁰ magge sacchikata-nirodhe yathānusitṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāne catūsu¹¹ apāyesu apatamāno¹² dhāretiti dhammo. So atthato Ariya-Maggo c' eva Nibbānaṃ ca. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ, 'Yāvata Bhikkhave dhammā saṃkhātā Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo tesam aggaṃ akkhāyatīti.' Vitthāro. Na kevalaṃ ca Ariya-Maggo c' eva Nibbānaṃ ca, api ca kho Ariya-Phalehi saddhiṃ

¹ Bm nikkujjitaṃ.

² Bm patitaṃ.

³ Sc desaka-desanāya.

⁴ Ss omit.

⁵ So all six MSS. (S^t possibly tānā for tāpā).

⁶ S^d viyāyā; S^a viyāṭā; S^t viyā.

⁷ Bm adda vā.

⁸ Bm ca.

⁹ Sc apatamāno; Ss apatamāno.

¹⁰ Bm pabbuti.

¹¹ Bm dhārakena.

¹² S^t adhigatto.

kantā Bhante ratti, nikkhanto pathamo yāmo, cira-nisinnō bhikkhu-saṃgho' ti ādisu hi khaṇe dissatī. 'Ayaṃ imesaṃ catannāṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantaro paṇḍitaro eāti' ādisu sundare.

* Ko me vandati pādāni iddhiya yasasā jalam.

Abhikkantena vaṇṇena sabbā obbhāsayan disā ti¹.

ādisu abhīrūpe, 'Abhikkantam bho Gotamāti' ādisu abbhanumodane. Idhāpi abbhanumodane yeva. Yasmā ca abbhanumodane tasma 'Sādhu Bhante' ti vuttaṃ hotīti veditabbaṃ.²

Bhaye kodhe pasamsāyam turite kotūhalacchare

Hāse soke pasūde ca kare āmēḍitaṃ³ budho

ti imina calanena⁴ idha pasūda-vasena pasamsa-vasena cāyaṃ dvikkhattaṃ vutto ti veditabbo. Atha vā abhikkantaṃ ti abhikkantaṃ atī-ṭṭhaṃ atīmanāpaṃ atisundaraṃ ti vuttaṃ hotī. Ettha ekena abhikkanta-saddena desanaṃ thometi ekena attano ca⁵ pasūdaṃ. Ayaṃ h' etthādhippāyo: Abhikkantam Bhante yad idaṃ Bhagavato Dhamma-desanā abhikkantaṃ yad idaṃ Bhagavato Dhamma-desanaṃ āgamina mama pasūdo. Bhagavato yeva vā vacanaṃ dve dve atthe sandhāya thometi, Bhagavato Bhante vacanaṃ abhikkantaṃ dosa-nāsanato abhikkantaṃ gaṇādhigamaṇato.

Tathā saddhā-jānaṇato paññā-jānaṇato, sūttato savyañjanaṇato, uttāna-padato gambhīratthato, kaṇṇa-sukhato hadayaṃgamato, anatt-ukkaṇṇaṇato apara-vambhaṇato, karuṇā-sīlato paññāvadātato, āpātha-ramaṇīyato vimaddakkhamato, sūyamāna-sukhato vīmaṇsīyamāna-bitato ti evaṃ ādīhi yojetabbaṃ. Tato param pi catūhi upamāhi desanaṃ yeva thometi.

Tattha *nikkujjitaṃ*⁶ ti adho-mukha-ṭhapitaṃ heṭṭhā-mukha-jātaṃ vā. *Ukkujjeyyāti* upari-mukhaṃ kareyya. *Paṭicchannaṃ* ti tiṇa-paṇṇādi chāḍitaṃ. *Vīvareyyāti* ugghūṭeyya. *Mūlhasāti* disā-mūlhasa. *Maggam ācikkheyyāti* hattho gahetvā 'Esa maggo' ti vadeyya. *Andha-kāre* ti kālā-

¹ Vīmāna-vatthu, 51. 1.

² B^m āmoditaṃ.

³ B^m omite.

⁴ B^m veditabbo.

⁵ B^m ca lakkhaṇena.

⁶ B^m nikkijjitaṃ.

pakkhacātuddasī-addharatti-ghanavanasaṇḍa-meghapatalehi caturāṅge tame. Ayaṇ tāva anuttāna-padattho.

Ayaṇ pana adhippāya-yojanā. Yathā koci nikkujjitaṃ¹ ukkujjeyya, evaṃ saddhamma-vimukhaṃ asaddhamme pati-tthitaṃ² maṃ asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpentena; yathā paṭi-cekhanṇaṃ vivareyya, evaṃ Kassapaṃ Bhagavato sūsa-antaradhānā pabbati³ micchā-diṭṭhi-gaḥaṇa-paṭicekhanṇaṃ sūsaṇaṃ vivarantena; yathā mūlhassa maggaṃ āciṃkheyya, evaṃ kummagga-micchūmagga-paṭipannaṃ me sagga-mokkha-maggaṃ āvikarantena; yathā andha-kūre tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya, evaṃ mohandhakāra-nimuggassa me Buddhādi-ratana-rūpaṇi apassato tappatiṃcchādaka-mohandha-kāra-viddhaṇṇa-desanā⁴ pajjota-dhāraṇa⁵ mayhaṃ Bhagavatā etehi pariyañeyhi pakāsitaṭṭhā *aneka-pariyañeyena dhammo pakāsito*⁶ ti⁷ evaṃ desanaṃ thometvā imāya desanāya rata-nattaye pasanna-citto pasannākāraṃ karonto—*Esāhan* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *esāhan* ti eso ahaṃ Bhagavatantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, 'Bhagavā me saraṇaṃ parāyaṇaṃ, aghassa tātā⁸ hitassa ca vidhātū⁹ ti iminā adhippāyena Bhagavantaṃ gacchāmi, bhajāmi sevāmi payirupāsāmi, evaṃ¹⁰ jānāmi bujjhāmi.' Yesaṃ hi dhātūnaṃ gati attho, buddhi pi tesam attho. Tasmā gacchāmi imassa 'jānāmi bujjhāmi' ayaṃ attho vutto.

Dhammaṃ ca Bhikkhu-Saṃghaṃ cāti. Ettha pana adhigata¹⁰ magge sacchikata-nirodhe yathānusitthaṃ paṭipojjamāne catūsu¹¹ apāyesu apatamāne¹² dhāretitī dhammo. So atthato Ariya-Maggo o' eva Nibbānaṃ ca. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ, 'Yāvata Bhikkhave dhammā saṃkhātā Ariyo Atthaṅgiko Maggo tesam aggaṃ akkhāyatitī.' Vitthāro. Na kevalaṃ ca Ariya-Maggo o' eva Nibbānaṃ ca, api ca kho Ariya-Phalehi saddhimp

¹ Bm nikkujjitaṃ.

² Bm patitaṃ.

³ Ss desaka-desanāya.

⁴ Ss omitt.

⁵ So all six MSS. (Ss possibly tānā for tāpā).

⁶ Ss viyāyā; Ss viyātā; Ss viyā.

⁷ Bm addā tā.

⁸ Bm ca.

⁹ So apatamāno; Ss apatamāno.

¹⁰ Bm pabbū.

¹¹ Bm dhārakena.

¹² Ss adhigatta.

pariyatti Dhammo pi. Vattaṃ h' etaṃ Chattamāṇavaka-
vimāne,

Rāga-virūgam anejaṃ asokaṃ
Dhammaṃ asaṃkhatam appaṭikūlaṃ
Madhuram imaṃ paṇaṇaṃ suvivhattaṃ
Dhammaṃ imaṃ saraṇattham upehīti.¹

Ettha hi rāga-virūgo ti Maggo kathito, anejaṃ asokaṃ ti
Phalaṃ, dhammaṃ asaṃkhatam ti Nibbānaṃ, appaṭikūlaṃ
madhuram imaṃ suvivhattaṃ ti Piṭakattayaena vibhattā sabba-
dhamma-kkhandhā ti.

Diṭṭhi-sīla-saṃghātena saṃghāto² ti saṃgho. So attāto
aṭṭha-ariya-puggala-samūho. Vattaṃ h' etaṃ tasmim yeva
Vimāne,

Yattha ca dīna-mahapphalaṃ āhu
Catūsu sucīsu purisa-yugesu
Aṭṭha ca puggala-dhammadasā te
Saṃgham imaṃ saraṇattham upehīti.³

Bikkhūnaṃ saṃgho *bhikkhu-saṃgho*. Ettāvata rājā tiṇi
saraṇāgamanāni⁴ paṭivedesi.

Idāni tesu saraṇāgamanesu kosallatthaṃ saraṇaṃ, saraṇā-
gamaṇaṃ, yo⁵ saraṇaṃ gacchati, saraṇāgamaṇappahhedo,
saraṇāgamaṇa-phalaṃ, saṃkilesa, bhedo ti ayaṃ vidhi-bhedo⁶
veditabbo. Seyyathidapa padatthato⁷ tāva hiṃsatīti⁸ saraṇaṃ.
Saraṇa-gatānaṃ ten' eva saraṇāgamaṇena bhayaṃ santūsaṃ
dukkhaṃ duggati parikilesaṃ hanti vināsetīti attāto. Ratanat-
tayass' ev' etaṃ adhivacaṇaṃ. Atha vā hite pavattanena
ahitā ca nivattanena sattānaṃ bhayaṃ hiṃsatīti.⁹ Buddho,
bhava-kantārū uttaraṇeṇa ca assāsa-dānena ca dhammo,
appaṭānaṃ pi kāraṇaṃ vipula-phala-paṭilābha-kāraṇeṇa

¹ Vimāna-ratthu, 53. 2.

² B= saṃghato.

³ Vimāna-ratthu, 53. 3.

⁴ B= throughout saraṇa-gaṇa (S at first 3, then 3. The rest of the SS 3, except pp. 233, 4, 6 at the places where we print a).

⁵ S4 so; B= yo ca.

⁶ B= omits bhedo.

⁷ B= saraṇatthato.

⁸ S4 tiṇsatīti.

⁹ B= hiṃsati.

sangho. Tasmā iminā pi pariyāyena ratana-ttayaṃ saraṇaṃ. Tappasāda-taggarukatāhi vihata-kilesa tapparāyanatākāra-ppavatto cittuppādo saraṇāgamanam. Taṃ samaṅgi satto saraṇaṃ gacchati. Vutta-ppakāreṇa cittuppādena 'Etāni me tīpi ratanāni saraṇaṃ, etāni parāyanaṃ' ti evaṃ upetthi attho. Evan' tāva saraṇaṃ saraṇāgamanam, yo ca saraṇaṃ gacchati, idaṃ nayaṃ veditabham.

Saraṇāgamana-ppabhede paṃ daṃḍham saraṇāgamanam, lokuttaram lokiyaṃ ca. Tattha lokuttaram diṭṭha-saccānaṃ Magga-kkhaṇe saraṇāgamanupakkilesa-samucchedena ārammaṇato Nibbānārammanam hutvā kiceato sakale pi ratana-ttaye ijjhati. Lōkiyam puthujjanānaṃ saraṇāgamanupakkilesa-vikkhambhanena ārammaṇato Buddhādi-guṇārammanam hutvā ijjhati. Taṃ atthato Buddhādisu vatthūsu saddhā-paṭilābho, saddhā-mūlikā ca sammā-diṭṭhi dasasu puñña-kiriya-vatthūsu diṭṭhiḥḥukamman¹ ti vuccati.

Tayidaṃ catudhā pavattati² atta-sanniyyūtanena, tapparāyanaṭṭaya, sissa-bhāvūpagamanena, paṇipātenāti.³ Tattha atta-sanniyyūtanam nāma, 'Ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ attānaṃ Buddhassa niyyātemi Dhammassa Saṃghasāti' evaṃ Buddhādinaṃ atta-pariccajanam. Tapparāyanaṭṭā nāma, 'Ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ Buddha-parāyano Dhamma-parāyano Saṃgha-parāyano, iti maṃ dhārethāti' evaṃ tapparāyana-bhāvo. Sissa-bhāvūpagamanam nāma 'ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ Buddhassa antevāsiko Dhammassa Saṃghassa,⁴ iti maṃ dhārethāti,' evaṃ sissa-bhāvūpagamo. Paṇipāto⁵ nāma, 'Ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ abhivādana-paccutthānaṃ' añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ Buddhādinaṃ yeva tippaṃ vatthūnaṃ karomi, iti maṃ dhārethāti' evaṃ Buddhādisu parama-nipaccākāro. Imesaṃ hi catunnaṃ ākāraṇaṃ aññataram pi karontena gahitaṃ yeva hoti saraṇaṃ.

Api ca 'Bhagavato attānaṃ pariccajāmi, Dhammassa Saṃghassa attānaṃ pariccajāmi, jīvitaṃ ca pariccajāmi,

¹ Bm diṭṭhiya.

² Bm paṇipātenāti.

³ Bm paṇipāto.

⁴ Bm vattati.

⁵ Bm sissa antevāsiko.

⁶ Sbh paccupatthānaṃ.

pariccatto yeva me attā, pariccattam yeva me jīvitam, jīvita-pariyantikam Buddhāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, Buddhō me saraṇaṃ tāṇaṃ leṇaṃ ' ti evaṃ pi attā-saṇṇiyyātaṇaṃ veditabbam. — ' Satthhāraṇā ca vatāhaṃ passāmi ' ¹ Bhagavantam eva passāmi, Sugataṃ ca vatāhaṃ passāmi Bhagavantam eva passāmi, sammā-Sambuddhaṃ ca vatāhaṃ passāmi Bhagūvantaṃ eva passāmi ' evaṃ pi Mahākassapa-therassa ² saraṇā-gamaṇe viya sissa-bhāvūpagamaṇaṃ veditabbam.

¹ So aham vicariissāmi gāmaṃ gāmaṃ purā puram.

Namassamāno Sambuddhaṃ Dhammassa ca sudhammatan ³

ti evaṃ pi Ājavakādīnaṃ saraṇāgamaṇaṃ viya tapparāyaṇatā veditabbā. ' Atha kho Brahmāyu Brahmaṇo utthāy' āsānā ekaṇsaṃ uttarāsangaṃ katvā, Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā, Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumباتi pāṇihi ca parisambūhati, nāmaṃ ca sāveti " Brahmāyu ahaṃ bho Gotama Brāhmaṇo, Brahmāyu aham bho Gotama Brāhmaṇo " ti, evaṃ pi papipāto ⁴ dattabbho.

So pan' esa ñāti - bhayācariya - dakkhiṇeyya - vasena catubbidho hoti. Tattha dakkhiṇeyya-papipātena saraṇā-gamaṇaṃ hoti, na itarehi. Settha-vasen' eva hi saraṇaṃ gayhati, ⁵ settha-vasena bhijjati. Tasmā yo Sākiyo vā Koliyo ⁶ vā ' Buddhō aṇhakaṃ ñātako ' ti vandati, agahitaṃ eva hoti saraṇaṃ. Yo vā ' Samaṇo Gotamo rūja-pūjito malā-nubhāvo avandiyamāno anattatham pi kareyyāti ' bhayena vandati, agahitaṃ eva hoti saraṇaṃ. Yo pi Bodhisatta-kāle Bhagavato santike kiñci uggahitaṃ saramāṇo Buddha-kāle vā

¹ Catudhū vibhaje bhoge paṇḍito gharaṃ āvasaṃ '.

Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya dvihī kammaṃ payojaye

Catutthaṃ ca nidhūpeyya āpadāsu bhavissatīti

evarūpaṃ anusāsaṇiṃ uggahetvā ' Ācariyo me ' ti vandati,

¹ Bm throughout passēyyam.

² Bm Kassapaṇṇa.

³ Bm papipato (as at p. 231).

⁴ Bm Koliyo.

⁵ S. IV. I. 10. 12.

⁶ Bm gaphāti (as SS at pp. 213, 236).

⁷ SS omit this line.

agahitam eva hoti saraṇam. Yo pana 'Ayaṃ loke agga-dakkhiṇeyyo' ti vandati, ten' eva gahitaṃ hoti.¹ Evaṃ gahita-saraṇassa ca upāsakassa vā upāsikāya vā añña-titthiyesu pabbajitaṃ pi ñātiṃ 'Nātaṃ me ayaṃ' ti vandato saraṇa-gamaṇam na bhijjati pag eva apabbajitaṃ. Tathā rūjānam bhaya-vasena vandato, 'So hi ratṭha-pūjitatū avandiyamāno anattham pi kareyyāti.' Tathā yaṃ kiñci sippa-sikkhāpakam titthiyam pi 'Ācariyo me ayaṃ' ti vandato pi na bhijjati. Evaṃ saraṇa-gamaṇa-ppabhedo veditabbo.

Ettha ca lokuttarassa saraṇa-gamaṇassa cattāri sūmañña-phalāni vipāka-phalaṃ, sabba-dukkha-kkhayo ānisaṇsa-phalaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ:

Yo ca Buddhaṃ ca Dhammaṃ ca Saṃghaṃ ca saraṇam gato
Cattāri Ariya-Saccāni samma-ppaṇṇāya passati
Dukkhaṃ dukkha-samuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ
Ariyaṃ o' Atthaṅgikaṃ Maggaṃ dukkhūpasama-gāminam
Etaṃ kho saraṇam khemaṃ, etaṃ saraṇam uttamaṃ
Etaṃ saraṇam āgamaṃ sabba-dukkhā pamuccatīti.

Api ca niccato anupagamanādi-vasena p' etassa ānisaṇsa-phalaṃ veditabbaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ, 'Atthānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhi sampanno puggalo kiñ ci samkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya,² sukhaṃ upagaccheyya,³ kiñci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya, mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, pitaraṃ arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, dattha-citto Tathāgatassa lohitaṃ uppādeyya, Saṃghaṃ bhindeyya, aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.'

Lokiyaṃ pana saraṇāgamaṇassa bhava-sampadā pi bhoga-sampadā pi phalaṃ eva. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ:

'Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇam gatāse
Na te gamissanti apāya-bhūmiṃ⁴
Pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ
Devā-kāyaṃ paripūressanti.'⁴

¹ Bm adds saraṇam.

² All six MSS. apāyaṃ (comp. S. I. 4. 7).

³ Bm kiñci samkhāraṃ sukhaṃ.

⁴ Bm paripurissanti.

Aparam pi vuttam: 'Atha kho Sakko devānam Indo asītiyā devatā-sahasseehi saddhīm yen' āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten' upasamkamī . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ thitaṃ kho Sakkaṃ devānam Indaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno etad avoca, "Sūdhū kho devānam Inda Buddhāṃ saraṇa-gamaṇaṃ hoti. Buddhāṃ saraṇa-gamaṇa-hetu kho devānaṃ Inda evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīm saggam lokam uppajjanti.' Te aññe deve dasahi tūhānehi adhiḡgaṇhati: dibbena āyuna, dibbena vaṇṇena sukkena² yasena³ ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi saddhehi gandhehi rasehi potṭhabbehi.' Es' eva nayo Dhamme Saṃghe ca. Api ca Velāma-suttādi-vasenāpi saraṇāgamanassa phala-viseso veditabbo. Evaṃ saraṇa-gamaṇa-phalaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Tattha ca lokiya-saraṇāgamaṇaṃ tisu vatthūsu aññāpa-samsaya-micchā-ñāṇādīhi saṃkilissati na mahā-jutikaṃ hoti na mahā-vipphāraṃ, lokuttarassa n' atthi saṃkilesa. Lōkiyassa ca saraṇāgamanassa duvidho bhedo, sāvajjo anuvajjo ca. Tattha sāvajjo añña-sattārādisu attā-niyyūtanādīhi⁴ hoti, so¹ anīṭṭha-phalo. Anavajjo kāla-kiriyyāya,⁵ so avipākattū aṃphalo. Lokuttarassa pana n' ev' atthi bhedo, bhavantare pi hi ariya-sāvako aññaṃ satthāraṃ na uddisatīti. Evaṃ saraṇāgamanassa saṃkilesa ca bhedo ca veditabbo.

Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhante Bhagavā dhāretūti, 'maṃ Bhagavā "Upāsako ayaṃ" ti evaṃ dhāretu jñātūti' attho. Upāsaka-vidhī-kosallatthaṃ pan' ettha 'Ko upāsako? Kasmā upāsako ti vuccati? Kim assa sīlaṃ? Ko ājīvo? kū vipatti? kū sampattitī?' idaṃ pakinnakam veditabbaṃ.

Tattha ko upāsako ti? yo koci saraṇa-gato gahatṭho. Vuttam h' etaṃ: 'Yato kho Mahā-nāma Buddhāṃ saraṇaṃ gato hosi Dhammaṃ . . . Saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, ettāvata kho Mahā-nāma upāsako hotīti.'

'Kasmā upāsako' ti? Ratana-tīrayaṃ upāsanaṃ, so hi Buddhāṃ upāsati upāsako, 'Dhammaṃ . . . Saṃghaṃ upāsati upāsako.'

¹ B^m upapajjanti.

² B^m attā samsīyā (see below, p. 156).

³ B^m adda hoti.

⁴ B^m repeats dibbena each time.

⁵ B^m so ca.

⁶ B^m tatthā dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ.

'Kim assa silan' ti? Pañca veramaṇiyo. Yath' āha: 'Yato kho Mahā-nāma upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā, kāmesu micchācārā, musā-vādā, surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-tthānā paṭivirato hoti, ettāvatū kho Mahā-nāma upāsako silavā hotīti.'

Ko ājivo ti? Pañca micchā-vaṇijjā¹ pahāya dhammena samena jīvika-kappanam.² Vuttam h' etaṃ: 'Paṇo' imā bhikkhave vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiṃyā. Katamā pañca? Satta-vaṇijjā satta-vaṇijjā maṇsa-vaṇijjā majja-vaṇijjā visa-vaṇijjā. Imā³ kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiṃyā' ti.

Kā vipattīti? Yā tass' eva sīlassa ca ājīvassa ca vipattī ayam assa vipattī. Api ca yāya esa Caṇḍālo c' eva hoti malaṇ ca patikiṭṭho ca sū pi'ssa vipattīti veditabbā. Te ca atthato assaddhiyādayo pañca dhammā honti. Yath' āha: Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsaka-Caṇḍālo ca hoti upāsaka-malaṇ ca upāsaka-patikiṭṭho ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kotūhala-maṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalaṃ pacceti no kammaṃ, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati,⁴ tattha ca pubba-kāraṃ karotīti.'

Kā sampattīti? yā c' assa sīla-sampadā ca ājīva-sampadā ca, sū sampattī, ye c' assa ratana-bhāvādi-karā saddhādayo pañca dhammā. Yath' āha: 'Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsaka-ratanaṇ ca hoti upāsaka-padumaṇ ca upāsaka-puṇḍarikaṇ ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho hoti, silavā hoti, na kotūhala-maṅgaliko hoti, kammaṃ pacceti no maṅgalaṃ, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubba-kāraṃ karotīti.'

Ajjatagge ti, ettha ayam agga-saddo ādi-koti-kotthāma-seṭṭhesu dissati. 'Ajjatagge samma dovūrika āvarāmi⁵ dvāraṃ Nigaṇṭhānam Nigaṇṭhīnam' ti ādisu hi ādimhi dissati. 'Ten' eva aṅgul-aggena tam aṅgul-aggaṃ parāma-

¹ Be vaṇijjā throughout.

² Ss' jivikakappanam; Be jivita-kappanam (see I. 1. 21).

³ Sot Be ime.

⁴ Sot āvarāmiṃka.

⁵ Be pariyesati (below gavesati).

soyya ucch-aggam vel-aggan' ti ādisu koṭṭiyam. 'Ambil-aggam vā¹ madhur-aggam vā¹ tittak-aggam vā amujānāmi Bhikkhave vihār-aggena vā pariveṇ-aggena vā bhājetun' ti ādisu koṭṭhāse. 'Yūvatā bhikkhave sattū apadā vā . . . po . . . Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyatīti' ādisu setthe. Idha paṇāyam ādimhi daṭṭhabbo. Tasma² ajjatagge ti ajjatam ādim katvā ti³ evam ettha attho veditabbo. Ajjatan ti ujja-bhāvam. Ajjadagge ti vā pāṭho. Da-kāro pada-sandhi-karo. Ajja aggam katvā⁴ ti attho.

Pāṇupetan ti pāṇehi upetaṃ, 'Yūva me jīvitam pavattati tāva upetaṃ anañña-satthukam tīhi saraṇagamaṇehi saraṇagataṃ upāsakam kappiya-kārakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu jīnātu. Aham hi sace pi me tikkhena asinā sīsam chiudeyyum,⁵ n'eva Buddhamaṃ "na Buddhō" ti vā Dhammaṃ "na Dhammo" ti vā Saṃghaṃ "na Saṃgho" ti vā vadeyyan' ti.

Evam attā-sanniyyātanena saraṇam-gantvā attanā kataṃ aparādhamaṃ pakāseṇto, 'Accayo maṃ Bhante' ti ādim āha.

Tattha *accayo* ti aparādhō. *Maṃ accagamā* ti maṃ atikkamma abhibhavitvā pavatto. *Dhammikaṃ dhamma-rājānaṃ* ti. Ettha dhammaṃ caratīti dhammiko, dhammen' eva rājā jāto na piti⁶-ghātanādīnā adhammenāti dhamma-rājā. *Jīvitā voropesin* ti jīvitā viyojesiṃ. *Paṭiggaṇhatīti*,⁷ khamata. *Āyatini samvarāyāti* anūgate samvaraṇatthāya, puna evarūpassa aparādhassa dosassa khalitassa akaraṇatthāya.

Tagghā ti ekañsena.⁸

Yathā dhammaṃ paṭikarossīti, yathā dhamme⁹ ṭhito tath' eva karosī, khamāpesīti¹⁰ vuttaṃ hoti. *Ten te magam paṭiggaṇhamāti*, tam tava aparādhamaṃ mayam khamāma.

Vuddhi h' esā, *Mahārāja*, ariyassa vinaye ti, esā Mahārāja ariyassa vinaye Buddhassa Bhagavato sāsane vuddhi nāma. Katamā? Accayaṃ¹¹ accayato disvā, yathā dhammaṃ paṭi-

¹ Im omīta.

² Sd. Im omīti.

³ Bm chindeyya.

⁴ Im paṭiggaṇ. (See pp. 213, 232.)

⁵ Bm ekañse nipāto.

⁶ See "paṇip" ti.

⁷ See tasmāt.

⁸ Bm omīta.

⁹ Bm pita.

¹⁰ Bm dhammo.

¹¹ Sd yayam ; Bm yāyam accayaṃ.

karitvā, āyatim samvarāpajjanā.¹ Desanāṃ pana poggalā-ditthūnaṃ karonto *Ye accayaṃ accayato diṅvā yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim samcaram āpajjattī āha.*

101. *Ecce eutte ti evaṃ Bhagavatā vutte.*

Handa ca dāni mayā Bhante ti. Ettha handāti vavasā-yatthe² nipāto, so hi gamana-vavasāyam katvā evaṃ āha. Bahu-kiccā ti balava-kiccā. Bahu-karaṇīyā ti tassa' eva vevacannam.

Yassa dāni teva ti, yassa idāni tvaṃ Mahārāja gamanassa kalam manāsī jānāsī, tassa kalam tvam eva jūnāhīti vuttam hoti.

Padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiti, tikkhattum padakkhiṇaṃ katvā dasa-nakha-samedhāna-samujjalāṃ añjalim sīrazi patitthūpetvā yāva dassana-visayā³ Bhagavato abhimukho va paṭikkamitvā dassana-vijāhanatthāne bhūmiyaṃ pañca-patitthitena vanditvā pakkāmi.

102. *Khatāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā ti khatō ayam bhikkhave rājā. Upahatāyaṃ⁴ ti upahatō⁵ ayam. Idam vuttam hoti, 'Ayam bhikkhave rājā khatō upahatō⁶ bhinna-patitthō jāto, tathā nena attanā va attā khatō yathā attano va patitthū na jātā⁷ ti.*

Virajan ti rāga-rajādi-virahitam.⁸ Rāga-malādīnaṃ⁹ yeva vigatattā cīta-malaṃ. Dhamma-cakkhū ti dhammesu vā cakkhū, dhamma-mayaṃ vā cakkhū. Aññesu thānesu tinnam Maggānaṃ etam adhivacanam, idha pana Sotāpatti-Maggass' eva. Idam vuttam hoti: 'Sace iminā pitā ghātito nābhavissa¹⁰ idāni idh' eva nisinno Sotā-patti-maggaṃ patto abhavissa.¹⁰ Pāpamitta-samsaggena pan' assa antarāyo jāto. Evaṃ santo pi yasmā ayam Tathāgataṃ upasamkamitvā ratana-ttayaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, tasmā mama sāsana-mahanta-tāya yathā nūma koci parisa-vadham katvā puppha-muṭṭhi-mattena daṇḍena mucceyya, evaṃ evāyaṃ loha-kumbhiyaṃ

¹ Bm adda ti.

² Sā viesa; Bm visayam.

³ S¹ upagato.

⁴ S² viravitam; Ss the same, corrected from 'ūtam.

⁵ Sot n' abhavissa.

⁶ Bm vacasāya (twice).

⁷ Sd¹ upagatayan.

⁸ Sot upagato.

⁹ Ss mal.

¹⁰ Ss abhavissāti.

nibbattetvā tiṇsa vassa-sahassāni adho patanto hetṭhima-talaṃ
patvā tiṇsa vassa-sahassāni uddham uggaḇchanto¹ puna
uparima²-talaṃ pāpupitvā muccissatīti.³ Idam pi kira
Bhagavatū vuttam eva, Pāliyaṃ pana na ārūḷhaṃ.

Imam⁴ pana suttam sutvā rañño ko⁵ ānisaṇso laddho?
Mahā ānisaṇso laddho. Ayaṃ hi pitu-mārita-kūlato paṭṭhāya
n' eva rattim na divā niddaṃ labhati. Satthāraṃ pana
upasaṃkamitvā imāya madhurāya ojavatiyā⁶ Dhamma-
desa-
nāya suta-kūlato paṭṭhāya niddaṃ labhi.⁷ Tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ
mahā-sakkāraṃ akāsi. Pothujjanikāya saddhāya samannū-
gato nāma iminā raññā sadiso nāma nāhosi.⁸ Anāgate
pana Vidita-vīseso⁹ nāma Pacceka-Buddho hutvā parinibbā-
yissatīti.

*Idam evoca Bhagavā, attamaṇā te Bhikkhū Bhagavato bhā-
sitam abhinandua ti.*¹⁰

Samaṅgala-Vilāsinīyā Dīgha-Nikāy-Aṭṭhakathāya
Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.

¹ Imo gacchanto.

² Imo idam.

³ Imo adda ti.

⁴ So Imo labhati.

⁵ Imo Vijiṭṭhi.

⁶ Sāh upari.

⁷ Imo koci.

⁸ So ojavaniyā; Imo ojavantiyā.

⁹ So n' abhosi.

¹⁰ Imo adda ti.

III.

AMBATṬHA-SUTTA-VANNAṆĀ.

1.

1. *Ecampi me suttaṃ . . . Kosalesūti* Ambatṭha-suttaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ apubba-paḍa-vannaṇā. *Kosalesūti*, Kosalā nāma janapadino rāja-kumārā. Tesam nivāso eko pi janapado rūhī-saddena Kosalā ti vuccati. Tasmim Kosalesu janapado. Porūpā pan' āhu: 'Yasmā pubbe Mahā-panādam rāja-kumāram nānā-nāṭikādīni¹ disvā sitamattam pi akarontam sutvā rājā āha: "Yo mama puttam hasāpeti sabbālaṅkārena naṃ alaṅkaromīti." Tato naṅgalāni pi chaḍḍetvā mahājana-kāye² sannipetite manussā atirekāni satta-vassāni nānā kilāyo dassetvā pi tam hasāpetum nāsakkhimsu. Tato Śakko deva-rūjā nāṭakam pesesi. So dibba-nāṭakam dassetvā va hasāpesi. Atha te manussā attano attano vasanokāsābhimukhā pakkamimsu. Te paṭipathe mitta-suhajjādayo disvā paṭisanthāram karonto: "Kacci bho kusalam, kacci bho kusalan" ti āhamsu. Tasmā tam kusalam kusalan ti vacanam upādāya so padeso Kosalā ti vuccatiti.'

Cārikam caramāno ti addhāna-gamanam gacchanto. *Cārikā* ca nam' esū Bhagavato duvidhā hoti, turita-cārikā ca aturita-cārikā ca. Tattha dūre pi bodhaneyya-puggalam disvā tassa bodhanatthāya sahasā gamanam turita-cārikā nāma. Sā Mahākassapa-thera-paccuggamanādisu daṭṭhabbā. Bhagavā hi Mahākassapa-theram paccuggacchanto muhuttana tigāvuta-maggaṃ agamāsi, Ālavakass' atthāya tiṇsa-yojanam.

¹ Se B= nāṭak².² Seṭṭh "kāyo.

tathā Aṅgulimālaṣa, Pukkuṣādissa¹ pana pañca-cattāḷisa-
yojanam, Mahākappinaṣa viṣaṃ yojana-satam, Dhaniyasa²
atthāya satta yojana-satāni agamāsi, Dhammasenāpatino
saddhivihārikassa vanavāsi-Tissa-sāmaṇerassa tigāvutādhikam
viṣaṃ yojana-satam.

Eka-divasaṃ kira therō 'Tissa-sāmaṇerassa santikam
bhante gacchāmi' āha. Bhagavā 'aham pi āgamiṣsāmi'
vatvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Ānanda viṣati-
sahasānaṃ chaḷabhiññānaṃ ārocehi, "Bhagavā vanavāsi-
Tissa-sāmaṇerassa santikam gamissatiti." Tato dutiya-
divase viṣati-sahassa-khīṇāsava-parivāro ākāse uppatitvā
viṣaṃ yojana-sata-mattake³ tassa gocara-gāma-dvāre otaritvā
civaraṃ pārupi.

Kammantaṃ gacchamānā manussā disvā, 'Satthā no
āgato, mā kammantaṃ agamitthāti' vatvā, āsanāni paññū-
petvā, yāguṃ datvā, pādavattaṃ⁴ karontā, 'Kuhim bhante
Bhagavā gacchatiti' dahara-bhikkhū pucchimsu. Upāsakā
'Na Bhagavā anūnattha gacchati, idh' eva Tissa-sāmaṇerassa
dassanattihāya āgato' ti. Te 'Ambākam kirakulūpa-
therassa dassanattihāya Satthā āgato, no⁵ vata bho therō
nā oramattako' ti somanassa-jūtā ahesuṃ.

Atha Bhagavato bhatta-kicca-pariyosāne sāmānero gāme
piṇḍāya caritvā, upāsakā 'mahā bhikkhu-saṃgho' ti pucchi.
Ath' assa te, 'Satthā bhante āgato' ti ārocesuṃ. So
Bhagavantaṃ upesaṃkamitvā piṇḍapātena āpucchi. Satthā
tassa pattaṃ hatthena gahetvā: 'Ahaṃ Tissa nitthitaṃ
bhatta-kiccaṃ' ti āha. Tato upajjhāyaṃ āpucchitvā attano
pattāsaṃe nisiditvā bhatta-kiccaṃ akāsi. Ath' assa bhatta-
kicca-pariyosāne Satthā maṅgalaṃ vatvā nikkhamitvā gāma-
dvāre thātvā, 'Kataro te Tissa vasaṇattihāna-gamana-maggo'⁶
ti āha. 'Ayaṃ Bhagavā' ti maggaṃ desayamāno, 'Purato
yāhi Tissāti.' Bhagavā kira Sadevakassa lokassa magga-
desako samāno pi, 'Sakale tigāvute maggo sāmāneraṃ

¹ B^m Pukkuṣādissa.

² B^m pāṭhaṃ-bhattaṃ.

³ SS omit; B^m no vata no therō oramattako.

⁴ B^m -thānaṃ gata-maggo.

⁵ S^m Satthā.

datṭhūṃ laechehāmiti' taṃ magga-deśikaṃ akāsi. So attano vasaṇatṭhānaṃ gantvā Bhagavato vattam akāsi.

Atha naṃ Bhagavā: 'Kataro te Tissa caṅkamo?' ti pucchitvā tattha gantvā sūmaṇerassa nisidana-pāsāṇe nesi-ditva, 'Tissa imasmiṃ ṭhāne sukhāṃ vassasi' pucchi. So āha, 'Āma bhante imasmiṃ me ṭhāne vasantassa sīha-vyaggha-hatthi-miga-morādīnaṃ saddaṃ supato araṇṇa-saṇṇā uppajjati, tāya sukhāṃ vasāmiti.' Atha naṃ Bhagavā: 'Tissa bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ sannipātehi, buddha-dāyajjaṃ te dasāmiti' vtvā, sannipatite bhikkhusaṃghe taṃ upasampādetvā,¹ attano vasaṇatṭhānaṃ yeva agamāsiti. Ayaṃ turita-cārikā² nāma.

Yaṃ pana gāma-nigama-paṭipāṭiyā devasikaṃ yojana-aḍḍhaya-jana³-vasena piṇḍapāta-cariyādīhi lokaṃ anugaḥhantassa gamanaṃ, ayaṃ aturita-cārikā nāma. Imaṃ pana cārikaṃ caranto Bhagavā mahā-maṇḍalaṃ majjhima-maṇḍalaṃ anto-maṇḍalaṃ ti imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ maṇḍalānaṃ aññatarasmiṃ carati. Tattha mahā-maṇḍalaṃ nava-yojana-satikaṃ majjhima-maṇḍalaṃ cha-yojana-satikaṃ anto-maṇḍalaṃ ti-yojana-satikaṃ. Yadā mahā-maṇḍale cārikaṃ caritukāmo hoti mahā-pavāraṇāya pavāretvā pūṭipada-divase mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivāro nikkhamati. Samantā yojana-sataṃ eka-kolūhalaṃ hoti purimaṃ parimaṃ āgatā⁴ niman-tetum labhanti. Itaresu divisu maṇḍalesu sakkāro mahā-maṇḍale osarati. Tatra Bhagavā tesu tesu gāma-nigamesu ekāha-dvīha-tīhaṃ⁵ vasanto mahājanaṃ ānisa-pariggahena⁶ anugaḥhanto dhamma-dānena⁷ c' assa vivattūpanissitam⁸ kusalaṃ vaddhento navahi māsehi cārikaṃ pariyosāpeti.

Sace pan' assa anto-vasse bhikkhūnaṃ samatha-vipassanā tarunā hoti,⁹ mahā-pavāraṇāya apavāretvā, pavāraṇa-saṃgahaṃ datvā, Kattika-puṇṇamāya pavāretvā, Maggasirassa¹⁰ paṭhama-divase mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivāro nikkhamitvā, majjhima-maṇḍalaṃ otarati.

¹ B^m = saṃghaṃ upasampādetva.

² B^m = diviyojana.

³ B^m = ekāhaṃ dvīhaṃ.

⁴ B^m = vivatta-anussitāṃ.

⁵ B^m = Migasirassa.

⁶ Soḍḍi cārikaṃ, and omit nāma.

⁷ SS āgatā ti; B^m āgantvā.

⁸ B^m = paṭiggahena.

⁹ B^m = konti.

Aññena pi kāraṇena majjhima-maṇḍale cārikaṃ caritukāmo cātumāssaṃ vasitvā va nikkhamati. Vutta-nayen'eva itaresu dvīsu maṇḍalesu sakkāro majjhima-maṇḍale osarati. Bhagavā purima-nayen'eva lokam anugaṇhanto atthahi māsehi cārikaṃ pariyosāpeti.

Sace pana cātumāssaṃ vuttha-vassassāpi Bhagavato veneyya-sattā aparipakkindriyā honti tesam indriya-paripākaṃ āgama-yamāno aparāṃ pi oka-māsaṃ vā dvi-ti-catu-māsaṃ vā tatth'eva vasitvā mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivāro nikkhamati. Vutta-nayen'eva itaresu dvīsu maṇḍalesu sakkāro anto-maṇḍale osarati. Bhagavā purima-nayen'eva lokam anugaṇhanto sattahi vā chahi vā pañcahi vā catuhi vā māsehi cārikaṃ pariyosāpeti.

Iti imesu tīsu maṇḍalesu yattha kattha ei cārikaṃ caranto na civarādi-hetum¹ carati. Atha kho: 'Ye daggata-bāla²-jīṇṇa-vyādhitā te kadā Tathāgataṃ āgantvā passissantī, mayi pana cārikaṃ caranto mahājano Tathāgata-dassanaṃ labhissantī, tattha keci cittāni pasādessantī, keci mālādīhi pūjessantī, keci kaṭacchu-bhikkham dassantī, keci micchā-dassanaṃ pahāya sammāditthikā bhavissantī, taṃ tesam bhavissantī dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.' Evam lokānukampakūya cārikaṃ carati.

Api ca catuhi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikaṃ caranti: jaṅghā³-vihāra-vasena sarīra-phāsukatthāya, atthupatti-kālam⁴ abhikaṅkhanatāya, bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paṇḍapanatthāya, tattha tattha paripāka-gat-indriye bodhaneyya-satte bodhanatthayāti.

Aparehi pi catuhi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikaṃ caranti: 'Buddham saraṇaṃ gacchissantīti' vā, 'dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchissantīti' vā, 'saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchissantīti' vā, 'mahatā dhamma-vasena⁵ catasso paṇḍu santappessāmāti⁶ vā.

Aparehi pi pañcahi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikaṃ caranti: 'Pūṇātipātā viramissantīti' vā,

¹ Bm hetu.

² Bm jaṅgha.

³ Bm dhamma-dassanāya.

⁴ Bm jāṅgha.

⁵ Soḍḍi kalam; Bm kāla.

⁶ Bm 'miti vā.

'adinnādānū, kāmese micchācārū, musā-vādā, surū-meraya-majja-pamādatthānā viramissantīti' vā.

Aparehi pi atthahi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikam caranti: 'Paṭhamajjhānam paṭilabhissantīti vā, 'dutiyaṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-samāpattim paṭilabhissantīti' vā ti.

Aparehi pi atthahi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikam caranti: 'Sotāpatti-maggam adhigamissantīti' vā, 'sotāpatti-phalam . . . pe . . . arahatta-phalam sacchikarissantīti' vā cāti.

Ayaṃ aturita-cārikā idha cārikā¹ ti adhippetā. Sū pan' esā duvidhā hoti, anibaddha²-cārikā nibaddha cārikā cāti. Tattha yaṃ gāmanigama-nagara-paṭipāṭi-vasen' eva caratī, ayaṃ anibaddha-cārikā nāma. Yaṃ pana ekass' eva bodhaneyya-sattassa atthāya gacchatī ayaṃ nibaddha-cārikā nāma. Esā idha adhippetā. Tadā kira Bhagavato paccima-yāma-kicca-pariyosāne dasa-sahassimhi loka-dhātuyā āṇa-jālam pattharivā bodhaneyya-bandhavam olokentassa Pokkharasātī brāhmaṇo sabbaññuta-āṇa-jālassa anto pavittho. Atha Bhagavā: 'Ayaṃ brāhmaṇo mayham āṇa-jāle paṇṇāyati, atthi nu khvassa upanissayo' ti vimaṇsanto, sotāpatti-maggassa upanissayaṃ disvā, 'Esa mayi etaṃ janapadam gate lakkhaṇa-pariyesanattham Ambattha-antevāsīṃ pahipiṇṇasati, so mayā saddhim vāda-pativādam katvā nānappakāram asabbha-vākyam³ vakkhati, tam aham dametvā nibbisevanam karissāmi, so ācariyassa kathessatī, ath' assa ācariyo tam katham sutvā āgamaṃ mama lakkhaṇāni pariyessatī, tassāham dhammaṃ desissāmi, so desanā-pariyosāne sotāpatti-phale patiṭṭhabhissatī, desanā mahū-janassa saphalā bhaviṇṇatīti,' pañca-bhikkhu-sata-parivāro tam janapadam paṭipanno. Tena vuttam *Kosaleṃ cārīlam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-samghena saddhim pañca-matthehi bhikkhu-satehīti*.

Yena Iccānaṅgalam ti yena disā-bhāgena Iccānaṅgalam avasaritabbam, yasmim vā padese Iccānaṅgalam. Iccānaṅkalan⁴ ti pi pāṭho.

¹ Bm aturita-cārikā.

² Bm -bandh- throughout.

³ Sm asabbha-vākyam; Bm asabbhi-vākyam.

⁴ Bm Ijjhānaṅgalan.

Tad avasariṭi tena avasari, tam vā avasari. Tena disābhāgena gato, tam vā padesaṃ gato ti attho.

Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgala-vana-saṃpāṇe ti, Icchānaṅgalaṃ upanissāya Icchānaṅgala-vana-saṃpāṇe silakkhandāvūraṃ bandhītvā samādhi-kontaṃ ussāpetvā sabbaññuta-ñāya-saraṃ¹ parivattasamāno dhamma-rājā yathābhirucitena vihārena viharati.

Tena kho pana samayenāti, yena samayena Bhagavū tattha viharati tena samayena. Tasmim samaye ti attho.

Brahmaṃ aṇaṭṭi *Brahmaṇo*, manto sajjhāyatīti attho. Idam eva hi jāti-brāhmaṇānaṃ nirutti-vacanāṃ. Ariyā pana bāhita-pāpattā brāhmaṇā ti vuccanti.

Pokkharasāṭṭi idam tassa nāmaṃ, Pokkharasāṭṭi pi vuccati.² Tassa kira kāyo seta-pokkhara-sadisso deva-nagare ussāpita-rajata-toraṇaṃ viya sobhati, eisaṃ pan' assa kūlavannaṃ indanīla-mañimayaṃ viya, massu pi canda-maṇḍale kūḷa-mogha-rājī viya khāyati, akkhinī niluppala-sadisūni, nāsā rajata-panūḷakā³ viya sūvaṭṭitā suparisuddhā, hattha-pāda-talāni e' eva mukhaṃ ca kata-lākha-parikammam⁴ viya sobhati, atisobhagga-ppatto brāhmaṇassa attabhāvo, arāja-katthāne rājānaṃ kātum yuttam imaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ evam esa sassiriko, iti tam pokkhara-sadisattā Pokkharasāṭṭi sañjānanti.

Ayaṃ pana Kassapa-sammāsambuddha-kūle pi tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū Dasabalassa dānaṃ datvā dhamma-desanaṃ sutvā deva-loke nibbatti. So tato manussa-lokaṃ āgacchanto mātu-kucchi-vāsāṃ jigucchitvā Himavanta-padese mahā-sare paduma-gabbhe nibbatti. Tassa ca sarassa avidūre tāpaso paṇṇa-sūlāya vasati. So tire thito tam padumaṃ disvā: 'Idaṃ padumaṃ avasesa-padumehi mahantataraṃ, pupphita-kāle naṃ gabhesāmiti' cintesi. Tam sattāhena pi na pupphati. Tāpaso: 'Kasmā nu kho idaṃ sattāhenāpi na pupphati? handa naṃ gabhesāmiti' otarītvā gaṇhi. Tam tena nūlato⁵

¹ Bm -saṃ-padam.

² Bm Pokkharasāṭṭi, idam tassa nāmaṃ. Kasmā Pokkharasāṭṭi vuccati?

³ S' panola; Bm panūḷakā.

⁴ Bm mukha-dvāraṃ ca kata-lākha-sasa-p'.

⁵ S' kalato.

chinna-mattam yeva pupphitam. Ath' assa abbhantare
 aavanna-cunna-piñjaram viya rajata-bimbakam paduma-reṇu-
 piñjaram seta-vanna dārakam addasa. So ' Mahā-puñño esa
 bhavissati, handa nam jaggiṣsamiti ' paṇṇa-sālam netvā paṭi-
 jaggitvā, satta-vassika-kālato paṭṭhāya tayo vede¹ uggaṇhā-
 pesi. Dārako tiṇṇam vedūnam pārāṃ gantvā paṇḍito vyatto
 Jambudīpe agga-brāhmaṇo ahoṣi. So aparena sāmāyena
 rañño Kosalassa sippam dassesi. Ath' assa sippe passaṇṇo
 rājā Ukkattham nāma mahā-nagarāṃ brahma-deyyam adāsi.
 Iti nam pokkharo sayitattā² Pokkharasāṭṭhi pi sañjānanti.

Ukkattham nījhārasatthi Ukkatthā-nāmake nagare vasati,
 abhibhavitvā vā āvasati. Tassa nagarassa sāmiko hutvā
 yāya mariyādāya tattha vasitabbam tāya mariyādāya vasati.³
 Tassa kira nagarassa vatthum ukkā tṭhapetvā ukkāsu jalāmā-
 nāsu aggahesum. Tasmā tam Ukkattham ti vuccati. Okka-
 ttham ti pi pāṭho, so ev' attho. Upasagga-vasen' ettha
 bhummatthe upayoga-vacanāṃ veditabbam. Tassa anupa-
 yogattā ca ssa-padesu tath' eva lakkhaṇa-saddatthato⁴
 pariyesitabbam.

Satt-ussadan ti sattehi ussadam, ussannaṃ bahujaṇam
 ākiṇṇa-manussaṃ posāvaniya-hatthi-assa-mora-migādi
 aneka-satta-samākiṇṇaṃ cāti attho. Yasmā paṇ' etaṃ naga-
 rāṃ bahi āvijjhātvā jātena hatthi-assādinam ghāsa-tiṇena
 o' eva geha-ehadana-tiṇena ca sampannam, tatthā dūru-
 katthehi o' eva geha sambhāra-katthehi ca, yasmā e' assa
 abbhantare vaṭṭa-caturassādi-saṇṭhānā bahū pokkharāṇiyo
 jalaja-kusuma-vicittāni ca bahi anekāni talākāni udakassa
 nicca-bharitāṇ' eva honti, tasmā *satiṇakattṭhodakan* ti vuttam.

Saha dhañṇena *sadhañṇam*, pubbaṇṇaparanna-bhedaṃ
 bahu-dhañṇa-sannicayan ti attho. Ettāvata yasmā nagare
 brāhmaṇo setacchattam ussāpetvā rāja-lībhāya⁵ vasati tassa
 samiddhi-sampatti dipiṇā hoti.

Rāja laddham bhogaṃ⁶ rāja-bhogaṃ.

¹ Iti vede, vedānam (and so below, p. 247).

² So saddhiṭṭattā; ³ Saddhiṭṭattā; ⁴ Saddhiṭṭattā; ⁵ Saddhiṭṭattā.

⁶ Iti vasi. (Comp. p. 248.)

⁷ Iti tattha lakkhaṇa-sadda-satthato.

⁸ Iti līlāya.

⁹ Iti bhogaṃ.

'Kena dinnan' ti ce, *Rañña Pasenadinā*¹ *Kosalena dinnam*. *Rāja-dāya* ti rañño dāya-bhūtam, dāyajjan ti attho. *Brahma-deyyam* ti seṭṭha-deyyam, chattam ussūpetvā rāja-samkhepe² bhujjītabban ti attho.

Atha vū rāja-bhoggan ti sabbam chejja-bhejjam anusāsa-yantena³ nadi-tittha-pabbatādisu⁴ suñhe gaṇhantena seta-cchattam ussūpetvā raññā⁵ hutvā bhujjītabbam. *Rañña Pasenadinā*⁶ *Kosalena dinnam rāja-dāyam* ti. Ettha tam nagaram rañño dinnattā rāja-dāyam, dāyakarāpi⁷ dipanattam pan' assa raññā Pasenadi-Kosalena dinnan ti idam vuttam. *Brahma-deyyam* ti seṭṭha-deyyam, yathā dinnam na pana gahetabbam hoti nissattam pariccattam evam dinnan ti attho.

2. *Assosi* suṇi, upalabhi, seta-dvāra-sampatta-vacana-nigghosānusārena aññasi.

Kho ti avadhāraṇatthe pada-pūraṇa-matte vā niāpto. Tattha avadhāraṇatthena assosi eva, na tassa koci savaṇ-antarāyo ahoṣi ayam attho veditabbo, pada-pūraṇena pada-vyañjana-siliṭṭhatā mattam eva. Idāni yam attham brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti assosi tam pakāseṇto *samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo* ti ādim āha. Tattha samita-pāpattā *samaṇo* ti veditabbo. Vuttam h' etaṃ: 'Samitā assa hontī pāpakā akusalā dhammā' ti ādi. Bhagavā ca anuttarena ariya-maggena samita-pāpo. Ten' assa yathā bhūta⁸-gupādhigatam etaṃ nāman yadidaṃ *samaṇo* ti. *Khalāti* anussavatthe nipāto. *Bho* ti brāhmaṇassa jāti-samudāgatam ālapana-mattam. Vuttam pi h' etaṃ:

'Bhovādi nāma so hoti sace hoti sakīncano' ti.

Gotamo ti Bhagavantam gotta-vasena parikitteti. Tasmū *samaṇo-khalu bho Gotamo* ti ettha *samaṇo* kira bho Gotama-gotto ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo.

*Sakya-putto*⁹ ti, idam puna Bhagavato uccā-kula-paridi-

¹ Set Pasenadinā; Bm Pasenadinā.

² Ss Bm samkhepena.

³ Bm anusāsentena.

⁴ Ss omit nadi.

⁵ Ss rañña.

⁶ Set Pasenadinā; Bm Pasenadinā.

⁷ Ss -pūll-; Ss dāyakarapi; Bm dāyaka-sāṇḍ; Ss dāyakarapi, corrected to kāraṇi.

⁸ Bm bhūta (but bhūta below, p. 247).

⁹ Ss Sakya- (here only).

panam. *Sakya-kulā pabbajito* ti saddhā pabbajita-bhāva-paridipanam. Keci pārijuṇṇena anadhibhūto¹ aparikkhinam yeva tam kulam pabāya saddhā pabbajito ti vuttam hoti. Tato param vuttattham eva.

Tam kho paṇḍīti ādi Sūmaññaphale vuttam eva.²

Sadhu kho paṇḍīti sundaram kho pana, athāvahaṃ sukhā-vahan ti vuttam hoti. *Tathā-rūpānam arahataṃ* ti, yathārūpo so bhavam Gotamo evarūpānam yathābhūtaṃ guṇādhi-gamena loke arhanto ti laddha-saddānam arahatam. *Dassanam hotti* pasāda-sammāni akkhini ummiletvā³ dassana-mattam pi sādhu hotiti evam ajjhāsayaṃ katvā.

3. *Ajjhāyako* ti, idam 'Na dānime jhāyanti na dānime jhayanānti kho Vāseṭṭha ajjhāyakā, ajjhāyakā' tveva dutiyam⁴ akkharam upanibbattan' ti evam paṭhama-kappika-kāle jhāna-virahitānam brāhmaṇānam garaha-vacanam uppānam.⁵ Ajjhāyatīti ajjhāyako, manta parivatteti iminā atthēna pasāsa-vacanam katvā voharanti. Mante dhūreti manta-dhāro.

*Tippam vedānam*⁷ ti Irubbedā-Yajubbedā-Sāmavedānam.⁷

Oṭṭha-pahata-karaṇa-vasena pāram gato ti *pāruggā*.

Sanighaṇḍunā ca keṭubhena ca *sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhāṇam*. Nighaṇḍūti nāma nighaṇḍu-rukkhādinam vevacana-pakū-sakam sattham. Keṭubhan ti kiriyā-kappa-vikappo, kavīnam upakārūya⁸ sattham.

Saha akkhara-ppabhedena sakkhara-ppabhedānam. Akkhara-ppabhedo ti sikkhā ca niruttī ca.

Itihāsa-pañcamāna ti. Athabbāsa-Vedaṃ⁹ catuttham katvā itihā āsa itihā āsāti¹⁰ itihāsa-vacana-patisamyutto purāṇa-kathā-samkhāto itihāso pañcamo etesan ti itihāsa-pañcamā. Tesam itihāsa-pañcamānam vedānam.

Padam tadavasesaṃ ca vyākaraṇam adhiyati vedeti cāti *padako vyākaraṇo*.

Lokāyatam vuccati vitayāda-vāda-sattham.¹¹

¹ Bm anadhibhūto.

² Bm ummiletvā.

³ Bm dutiyam.

⁴ Bm vedānam (see p. 245).

⁵ Bm atabbāsa-vedam.

⁶ See above, p. 91. The word recurs C. 5, 23, 2, and A. 3, 58, 1.

⁷ See pp. 173-179.

⁸ See Bm omit.

⁹ Bm Idāni pana tam.

¹⁰ Bm upakāraṇam.

¹¹ Bm asa . . . mātī.

Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇa ti mahāpurisānaṃ Buddhādināṃ lakkhaṇa-dīpakam dvādasā-sahassa-gandha¹-ppamāṇaṃ satthaṃ. Yattā sojasa-sahassa-gāthā-pada-parimāṇā Buddha-mantā nāma ahesuṃ yesuṃ vasena iminā lakkhaṇena samannāgatā Buddhā nāma honti iminā Pacceka-Buddhā dve agga-sāvaka nēti mahā-sāvaka Buddha-mātā Buddha-pitā aggūpaṭṭhāko aggūpaṭṭhāyikā rūjā cakkavattitī ayaṃ visoso paṇṇāyati.

Anavayo ti imesu lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anūno paripūra-kāri, avayo na hotīti vuttaṃ hoti. Avayo nāma yo tāni atthato ca ganthato² ca santānetum³ na sakkoti.

Anuṇṇāta-paṭiṇṇāto ti anuṇṇāto e' evā paṭiṇṇāto ca. Ācariyena assa: 'Yaṃ ahaṃ jānāmi taṃ tvaṃ jānāsi' ādinā nayena anuṇṇāto, 'Āma ācariyāti' attanā tassa paṭivacca-dāna-paṭiṇṇāya paṭiṇṇāto ti attho. Katarasmim adhikāre? *Saka*⁴ ācariyake tejjake pāraṇe.

4. *Ayaṃ tātāti*. Esa kira brāhmaṇo cintesi: 'Imasmim loke "ahaṃ Buddhho ahaṃ Buddhho" ti uggaṭassa nāmaṃ gahetvā bahujanā vicaranti. Tasmā na me anussavamatten' eva upasamkamitum yuttaṃ, ekaccaṃ hi upasamkamāntassa⁵ upakkamanam pi garu⁶ hoti anatto pi uppajjati. Yan nūnāhaṃ mama antevāsikaṃ pesetvā, Buddhho vā no vā ti jānitvā va upasamkameyyan' ti. Tasmā mānavuṃ āmantetvā 'Ayaṃ tātāti' ādip āha.

Tam bhavaṇtaṃ ti tassa bhavato.⁷

Tathā santam yedāti tathā sato yeva. Etthāpi hi itthaṃ-bhūṭākkhyānattha-vasen' eva upayoga-vacanam.

5. *Yathā kathaṃ paṇḍham bho taṃ ti*. Ettha *kathaṃ paṇḍham bho taṃ bhavaṇtaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi*, yathā sakkā eo nātum tathā me ācikkhāti attho. *Yathā ti vā nīpāta-mattam* eva etam. *Kathan* ti ayaṃ ākāra-pucchā, 'Ken' ākārenāhaṃ tam Bhavaṇtaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi' attho.

Evam vutte kira naṃ upajjhāyo: 'Kiṃ tvaṃ tūta paṭha-

¹ S^o gantha.

² B^m sandhāretum.

³ S^o bhāraṇa.

⁴ B^m tassa bhoto Gotamassa.

⁵ S^o hatthato; B^m gandhato.

⁶ S^o sace.

⁷ B^m garuṃ.

viyaṃ ʒhito "paṭhavim na passāmiti" viya candima-suriyā-
naṃ obhāse ʒhito "candima-suriye na passāmiti" viya vada-
siti? ādini vatvā jānanākāraṃ dassento *agatāni kho tātāti*
ādim āha.

*Tattha mantasūti vedesu.*¹

'Tathāgato kira uppajissatīti' paṭigace' eva Suddhāvāsā devā
vedesu lakkhaṇāni pakkhipitvā 'Buddha-mantā'² nāma ete'
ti brāhmaṇa-vesena vede³ vūcenti. Tad anusārena mahe-
sakkhā sattā Tathāgataṃ jñissantīti. Tena pubbe vedesu
mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni āgacchanti. Parinibbute pana Tathā-
gate anukkamena antaradhāyanti. Tena etaṃ etarahi n'atthi.⁴

Mahāpurisa-sādī paṇḍhi-samādāna-nūya-karupādi-guṇa-
mahato purisassa.

Dve va gatiyo ti dve eva niṭṭhā. Kāmaṃ cāyaṃ gati-saddo
'Pañca kho pan' imā Sāriputta gatiyo' ti ādisu bhava-bhede
vattati, 'Gati migānaṃ pavanaṃ' ti ādisu nivāsana-tṭhāne,
'Evaṃ adhimatta-gatimante'⁵ ti ādisu paññāya, 'Gati-gatan'
ti ādisu viśaṭa-bbāve. Idha pana niṭṭhāya vattatīti veditabbo.
Tattha kiñcāpi yehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī
hoti na teḥ' eva Buddho hoti jāti-sāmaññato pana tāni yeva
tānīti vuccanti. Tena vuttam yehi samannāgatassatīti.

Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasatīti yadī agāro vasati.

Rājā hoti cakkavattīti. Catuḥi acchariya-dhammehi samga-
havatthūhi ca lokaṃ raṭṭjanato rājā. Cakka-ratanam vatteti
catuḥi sampatti-cakkehi vattati tehi ca parivatteti parahitāya
ca iriyāpatha-cakkānaṃ vatto etasmim atthīti *cakkavattī*.
Ettha ca rājāti sāmaññaṃ cakkavattīti viśesanam. Dham-
mena caratīti *dhammiko*, āyena samena pavattatīti attho.
Dhammena rajjaṃ labhitvā rājā jūto ti *dhamma-rājā*. Para-
hita-dhamma-karaṇena vā dhammiko, attahita-dhamma-
karaṇena dhamma-rājā.

Caturantāya issaro ti *cāturato*, catasamuddantāya catub-
bidha-dīpa-bhūsitantāya⁶ ca paṭhaviyā issaro ti attho.

¹ Bm tesa bodan.

² Set mātā; Sd matā; Sd mahā (but see p. 248).

³ Bm nāmeteti brhmanagaveśa eva vede.

⁴ Bm natthīti.

⁵ Bm gati manto ti.

⁶ Bm bhūsitāya ca paṭhaviyā.

Ajjhattaṃ kodhādi-paccatthike bahiddhā ca sabba-rājāno vijetīti vijitāra. Janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto ti janapadesu dhuva-bhāvaṃ thāvara-bhāvaṃ vā patto na sakkaṃ kena ci cāletuṃ, janapado vā tamhi thāvariya-ppatto anussukko¹ sakamma-nirato² acalo asampavedhīti janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto.

Seyyathiddaṃ ti nipāto. Tassidha tūni katamānīti attho.

Cakka-ratanā ti ādisu cakkaṃ ca taṃ rati-jananaṭṭhena ratanaṃ cāti cakka-ratanāṃ. Ekaṃ nayo sabbattha. Imesu pana ratanesu ayaṃ cakkavatti-rājā cakka-ratanena ajitaṃ jināti, hatthi-assa-ratanehi vijite yathā sukhaṃ anuvicarati, pariṇāyaka-ratanena vijitaṃ anurakkhati, sasehi upabhogasukhaṃ anubhavati. Paṭhamena c' assa ussāha-satti-yogo, pacchimena manta-satti-yogo, hatthi-assa-gahapati-ratanehi paṭhu-satti-yogo saparipuṇṇo hoti. Itthi-maṇi-ratanehi tividha-satti-yoga-phalaṃ. So itthi-maṇi-ratanehi bhogasukhaṃ anubhavati, sasehi issariya-sukhaṃ. Viśesato c' assa purimāni tūpi adosa-kusala-mūla-janita-kammānubhāvena sampejanti, majjhimāni alobha-kusala-mūla-janita kammānubhāvena, pacchimaṃ ekaṃ amoha-kusala-mūla-janita-kammānubhāvenāti veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ ettha samphepa. Vitthāro pana Bojjhaṅga-samyutte Ratana-suttassa upadesato gaheṭabbo.

Paraṃ sahasaṃ ti atireka-sahasam. *Sārā* ti abhīruka-jātikā. *Vīraṅga-rūpā* ti deva-putta-sadisa-kāyā. Evaṃ tūv' eke vaṇṇayanti, ayaṃ pan' ettha sabbhāvo.³ *Vīrā*⁴ ti uttama-sūrā vuccanti. *Vīraṇaṃ* aḍḍhaṃ vīraṅgaṃ.⁵ *Vīra-kāraṇaṃ* vīriyaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Vīraṅga-rūpaṃ* etesaṃ ti vīraṅga-rūpā. *vīriyamaya-sarīrā* vīyāti vuttaṃ hoti. *Parasena-ppamaddanā* ti, sace paṇimukhaṃ tiṭṭheyya paraseṇā taṃ madditūṃ samatthā ti adhippāyo.

Dhammenāti paṇo na hantaṭṭho ti ādinā pañca-sīla-dhammena.

Arahaṇaṃ hoti sammāsambuddho loka viratta-cchādo ti. Ettha

¹ Iṃ samyutto.

² Iṃ sabbhāvo.

³ Iṃ Dīraṇaṃ aḍḍhaṃ vīraṅgaṃ. Dhīra-

⁴ E' sakamma-nirato. Iṃ sakamma-niyato.

⁵ Iṃ Sārā.

rāga-dosa-moha-mūna-ditthi-avijjā-duccarita-chadanehi sattahi paṭicchanno kilesandhakāre loka tam chadanam vivattetvā¹ samantato sañjātāloko hutvā tīhito ti vivatta-cchado. Tattha paṭhamena padena pūjārahata, dutiyena tassā hetu yasmā sammāsambuddho ti, tatiyena buddhatta-hetu bhūtā-vivatta-cchadatā vuttā ti veditabbā. Attha vā vivatto ca vicchado cāti vivattacchado, vaṭṭa-rahito chadana-rahito cāti vuttam hoti. Tena araham vaṭṭābhāvenā, sammāsambuddho chadanābhāvenāti evam purima-pada-dvayass' eva hetu-dvayam vuttam hoti. Dutiya-vesārajjena c' ettha purima-siddhi, paṭhamena dutiya-siddhi tatiya-catutthehi tatiya-siddhi hoti, purimañ ca dhamma-cakkhum dutiyam buddha-cakkhum tatiyam samanta-cakkhum sādhetiti veditabbam.

Tam mantanam patiggahetā² ti, iminā 'ssa mantesu sūrabhāvam janeti.

6. So pi tīya ācariya-kathāya lakkhaṇesu vigata-sammoho ekobhāsa-jāto viya buddha-mante sampassamāno evam bho ti āha.³ Tass' attho yathā bho tvam vudasi evam harissāmiti.

Vatavā-ratham āruyhati vajavū-yuttam ratham abhiruhitvā.⁴ Brāhmaṇo kira yena rathena sayam vicarati tam eva datvā mānavam pesesi. *Mānavakā* ti Pokkharasādiss' eva antevāsikā. So kira tesam 'Ambatthena saddhim gaccha-thāti' saññam adāsi.

Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmitti yattakam sakkā hoti yāvena gantum.

Yānā paccorohitvā ti yāna-bhūmmi⁵ dvāra-koṭṭhaka-samīpam gantvā, yānato paṭi-orohitvā.

7. *Tena kho pana samayenāti* yasmim samaye Ambattho ūrumam pāvisi tasmim pana samaye, tītha-majjhantika-samaye. Kasmā pana tasmim samaye caṅkamantti? papīta-bhojana-paccayassa thīna-middhassa vinodanattam. Divā padhūnikā vā te. Tādisānam hi paccā-bhattam caṅkamitvā

¹ Bm vivattetvā (Chil. s.v. vivattatvā).

² Sc patiggahitāntā; S² patiggahimā; S³ patiggahitā.

³ Bm adim āha.

⁴ S¹ aruhitvā; Bm abhiruhitvā.

⁵ SS abhūmmi.

nalāyitvā sariraṃ utuṃ gaṇhāpetvā nisajja samaṇa-dhammam karontanam cittaṃ ekaggam hoti.

Yena te bhikkhū ti. So kira 'Kuhim samaṇo Gotamo ti pariveṇato pariveṇam anāgantvā¹ pucchitvā va pavississāmiti' vilokento, araṇṇe hatthi viya mahā-caṅkame caṅkamamāne paṇsu-kūlake² bhikkhū disvā, tesam santikaṃ agamāsi. Tam sandhāya idam³ *yena te bhikkhū ti* ādi vuttam.

*Dassanayāti*⁴ dāthum, passitu-kāmā hutvā ti attho.

8. *Abhūṇāta-kolaṇṇo* ti pākata-kulaḷo. Tadā kira Jambudīpe Ambaṭṭha-kulam nāma pākataṃ kulam ahosi.

Abhūṇātasāti rūpa-jāti-manta-kula-padesehi pākataṃ.

Agarūti abhāriko.⁵ 'Yo hi Ambaṭṭham āpetum na sakkuṇeyya, tassa tena saddhim kathā-sallāpo garu bhaveyya. Bhagavato pana tādīsanaṃ māṇavānaṃ satenāpi sahasseṇāpi pañham puttassa viṣajjane dandhāyitattan n'atthāti' mañña-mānū *agaru kho paṇḍiti* cintayimsu.

Vihāro ti gandhakuṭṭim sandhāya āhamsu.

Ataramāno ti ataranto,⁶ saṅkama pada-pamāṇaṭṭhāne padaṃ nikkhipanto vuttam katvā susammaṭṭham muttā dala⁷ sindhuvā-santharo⁸ sadisaṃ vālikam avināsento ti attho.

*Ālindan*⁹ ti pamukham.

Ukkāsitrā ti ukkāsita-saddam katvā.

*Aggalan*¹⁰ ti kavūṭam.¹¹

Ākotehiti agga-nakkena isakam¹² kuṇḍika-chidda-samīpe ākotehiti vuttam hoti. Dvāraṃ kira ati-upari amanussā atihetthā¹³ diḡha-jātikā koṭenti, tathā anūkoṭetvā majjhe chidda-samīpe koṭetabban ti idam dvāra-koṭṭhaka-vattan ti dipentā vadanti.

9. *Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ* ti, na Bhagavā utthāya¹⁴ dvāraṃ vivari, 'vivariyatūti' pana hattham pasāresi. Tato Bhagavā

¹ SS āgantrā.

² Bm omīta.

³ S4 agāriko.

⁴ S4 muttāda; S5 muttāla.

⁵ S4 ālindan.

⁶ Bm dvāra-kavūṭam.

⁷ S4 āda ti.

⁸ S1 Bm kūlika.

⁹ S4 dāssanā ti.

¹⁰ Bm āvāro.

¹¹ Bm sindhāvāra-santhāra.

¹² S4 agga-aggalan; S5 aggalan.

¹³ Bm āvāro.

¹⁴ S1 usāya; S4 upāya.

'Tumhehi anekāsu kappā-kotīsu dānaṃ dadamānehi na sahatthā dvāra-vivarapa-kammaṃ katan' ti sayam eva dvāraṃ vivatāṃ. Taṃ pana yasmā Bhagavato manena vivataṃ tasmā vicari Bhagavā dvāraṃ ti vattum vaṭṭati.

Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsāti. Yathā khamanīyādīni pucchanto Bhagavū tehi evaṃ te pi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ samappavattamodā ahesuṃ, sītodakaṃ viya uṇhodakena sammoditaṃ ekibhāvaṃ agamaṃsu, yāya ca 'kacci bho Gotama khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ' 'kacci bho ca Gotamassa Gotama-sāvakanāṃ ca appābādhaṃ vā appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāro' ti ādikāya kathāya sammodiṃsu. Taṃ pīti-pāmojja-saṃkhāta-sammoda-jananato sammoditum yutta-bhāvato ca sammodanīyaṃ, attha-vyañjana-madhuraṭāya sucīraṃ pi kalaṃ sūretum nīrantaraṃ pavattitum araha-rūpa¹ saritabba-bhāvato ca sārāṇīyaṃ, sūyamāna-sukhato sammodanīyaṃ, anussariyamāna-sukhato ca sārāṇīyaṃ, tathā vyañjana-parisuddhatāya sammodanīyaṃ, attha-parisuddhatāya sārāṇīyaṃ ti evaṃ anekehi pariyāyehi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ cīṭisāretā pariyosāpetvā nīṭṭhapetva ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

Ambaṭṭho pana māyaco ti. So kira Bhagavato rūpa-sampattiyaṃ citta-ppasādamattam pi akaritvā 'Dasabalaṃ apasādessāmi' udare baddha-sāṭakaṃ muṇcitvā, kaṇṭhe olambetvā, ekena hatthena dasā-kaṇṇaṃ gahetvā, caṅkamaṃ abhirūhitvā, kālena uraṃ kālena bāhaṃ kālena piṭṭhiṃ dassento, kālena hattha-vikāraṃ kālena bhamaka-vikāraṃ karonto, 'kacci vo² bho Gotama dhātu-samatā, kacci bhikkhāhārena na kilamatha, akilamanākāro yeva ca pana vo paṇḍāyati, thūlāni hi vo aṅga-paccāṅgāni, pāsādikatthaṃ gata-gata-tṭhāne vo bahujanā "rāja-pabbajito" tica "buddho" ti ca uppanna-bahumānā paṇḍitaṃ ojavantaṃ āhāraṃ denti, passatha bho geḥaṃ citta-sālū viya dibba-pāsādo viya, imaṃ maṇcaṃ passatha, bimbobhanaṃ passatha, kiṃ evarūpe tṭhāno vasantassa samaṇa-dhammaṃ kātum dukkaraṃ?' ti evarūpaṃ uppaṇḍana-kathaṃ³ anācūra-bhāvaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ katheti.

¹ Ilo bhāvato.² Sod' uppaṭṭheṇa-kathaṃ.³ Ilo lo.

Tena vuttam *Ambattho pana mānavo caṅkamaato pi nisinnena Bhagavatā kañci kañci katham sārāṇiyam cītisāreti* *ṭhito pi nisinnena Bhagavatā kañci kañci katham sārāṇiyam cītisāreti*.

10. *Atha kho Bhagavā ti. Atha kho Bhagavā 'Ayaṃ mānavo hattham pasāretvā bhavaggaṃ gahetu-kāmo viya, pādāṃ pasāretvā avicim vicaritu-kāmo viya, mahā-samuddam taritu-kāmo viya, Sineruṃ ārohitu-kāmo viya ca, stṭhāne vāyamati, handa tena saddhiṃ mantemiti' Ambattham māṇavaṃ etad avoca.*

Ācariya-pācariyehīti ācariyehi ca tesam ācariyehi ca. Gacchanto vā ti. Ettha kāmāṃ tisu iriyāpathesu brāhmaṇo ācariyena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ sallapitum arahati. Ayaṃ pana mānavo mānatthaddhatāya kathā-sallāpam¹ karonto, 'Cattāro pi iriyāpatho yojessamiti' sayāno vā hi kho Gotama sayānenti² āha. Tato kira taṃ Bhagavā 'Ambatthha gacchantassa vā gacchantena, ṭhitassa vā ṭhitena, nisinnassa vā nisinnena ācariyena saddhiṃ kathā nāma sabbācariyesu labbhati; tvam pana sayāno sayānena ācariyena saddhiṃ kathesi. Kin te ācariyo gorūpam udāhu tuvaṃ³?⁴ ti āha. So kuṇṇhītvā ye ca kho kho Gotama muṇḍakā ti ādim āha. Tattha muṇḍe muṇḍā ti samaṇe ca samaṇūti ca vattum vaṭṭeoya, ayaṃ pana hīlento muṇḍakā sammakā ti āha.

Ibbhā ti gahapatikā.

Kinbā⁵ ti kaṇhā, kālakā ti attho.

Bandhupādāpaccā ti. Ettha bandhūti Brahmā adhippeto, taṃ hi brāhmaṇā pitāmaho ti voharanti. Pādānaṃ apaccā pādāpaccā, Brahmaṇo piṭṭhi-pādato jāta ti adhippāyo. Tassa kira ayaṃ laddhi: 'brāhmaṇā Brahmaṇo mukhato nikkhantā, khattiyā urato, vessā nābhito, suddā jānuto, samaṇā⁶ piṭṭhi-pādato' ti. Evaṃ kathento ca pan' eva kiñcāpi aniyamevā katheti aha kho 'Bhagavantam eva vadāmi' katheti.

11. *Atha Bhagavā 'Ayaṃ Ambattho āgata-kūlato patthāya mayā saddhiṃ kathayamāno mānaṃ eva nissāya katheti,*

¹ See pajūsam.

² Bm. sayānā.

³ St Bm. tran.

⁴ See samāṇa.

āsivisaṃ gīvāya gaṇhanto viya aggikkhandhaṃ ālinganto viya matta-vaṇa-vāraṇaṃ¹ soṇḍāya parāmusanto viya attano pamāṇaṃ na jānāti, haṇḍa naṃ jānāpessāmiti² cintetvā, atthikarato kho pana te Ambaṭṭhāti ādim āha.

Tattha āgantvā kattaḅba-kicca-saṃkhāto attho etassa atthi atthikam. Tassa māṇavaṇaṃ cittaṃ. Atthikam assa atthi atthikavā. Tassa atthikavato tava idha āgamaṇaṃ ahaṃ attho, Kho paṇāti nipātamattaṃ.

Yāy' eca kho paṇ' atthāyāti yen' eva kho pana atthena.

Āgaccheyyāthāti mamaṃ vā aññassa vā santikaṃ yadā kadāci āgaccheyyātha.

Tam eva atthan ti idaṃ purisa-līṅga-vasena vuttaṃ.

Mamaṃ kareyyāthāti cittaṃ kareyyātha. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti 'Tvam ācariyena attano karaṇiyena pesito na ambhakaṃ paribhavanatthāya, tasmā tam eva kiccaṃ manasi-karohi³ evam assa aññesaṃ santikaṃ āgatānaṃ vuttaṃ dassetvā māna-niggāḇhanatthaṃ avusitavā yeva kho paṇāti ādim āha. Taes' attho 'Passatha bho ayaṃ Ambaṭṭho māṇavo ācariya-kule avusitavā asikkhito appassuto ca⁴ samāno ca⁵ vusitavā-mānī,⁶ "ahaṃ vusitavā sikkhito bahussuto" ti attānaṃ māñāti. Etassa⁷ hi evaṃ pharusa-vacana-samudāhāre⁸ kāraṇaṃ kim aññatra avusituttā.⁹ Ācariya-kule asaṃvuddhā¹⁰ asikkhitā appassutā yeva hi evaṃ vadantīti.'

12. Kupito ti kuddho. Anattamaṇo ti asakamaṇo. Kim pana Bhagavā tassa kujjhana-bhūvaṃ ūtvā evaṃ āha, udāhu aññatvā¹¹ ti? Natvā.¹² Kasmā ūtvā āhāti? Tassa¹³ māna-nimaddanattamaṃ. Bhagavā hi aññāsi: 'Ayaṃ mayā evaṃ¹⁴ vutte kujjhivā mama ūtako akkosissati, ath' assāhaṃ yathā nāma kusalo bhisakko doṣaṃ ukkile-detvā¹⁵ nīharati evaṃ eva gottena gottam kula-padesena

¹ Bm modds-vāraṇaṃ.

² So omits; St Bm va.

³ Bm Vusitamānti; SS vusitava-mānī.

⁴ Bm samudāhārena.

⁵ Bm asaṃvuddhā.

⁶ Bm omits.

⁷ Bm omits.

⁸ SS ukkile-detvā; Bm uggiliṭvā nīharati.

⁹ Bm omits.

¹⁰ SS paṇ' assa.

¹¹ Bm adda ti.

¹² SS aññatvā.

¹³ SS omits.

kulapadesam utthāpetvā bhavaggappamāṇena viya vutthitam¹ mānaddhajam mūle chetvā nipātesāmiti.²

Khumseto ti ghaṭṭento. Vambhento ti hīṇento.

Pāpiko bhuvissatīti, caṇḍa-bhāvādi-dosaṃ pāpito³ bhavissati.

Caṇḍa ti māna-nissita-kopa-yuttā.⁴ Pharusā ti kharā. Lahusā ti lahukā, appaken' eva tussanti vā russanti⁵ vā udaku-piṭṭhe lābu-katāham viya appakena pi oppilavanti.⁶ Rabhasā⁷ ti bahu-bhāṇino, Sakyānaṃ mukhe vivaṇe aññassa vacan-okāso vā n' atthīti adhippāyen' eva vadati.

Samānā ti, idam santā ti purima-padass' eva veracanam.

Na sakkarontīti na brāhmaṇānam sundare kare⁸ karonti. Na garukarontīti⁹ brāhmaṇesa gāravam na karonti. Na mānentīti na manena piyāyanti. Na pūjentīti mālādīhi nesam pūjam na karonti. Na apacāyantīti abhivādanādīhi nesam apacāyana¹⁰ kamman nīca-vuttiṃ na dassenti.

Tuyidan ti tam idam.

Yud ime Sakyā ti, yam ime Sakyā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti . . . pe . . . apacāyanti, tam tesam asakkarapādi-sabbam na yuttam nānuloman ti attho.

13. *Aparuddham ti aparajjhimsu.*

Ekam idāhan ti. Ettha idan ti nipāta-mattam,¹¹ ekam ahan ti attho. Santhāgaran ti rajjam anusāsana-sālā.

Sakyā ti abhisitta-rājāno. Sakyā-kumārā ti anabhisittā.

Uccesātīti yathānurūpesu pallaṅka-piṭhaka-vettāsana-phalaka-cittattharakādi-bhedeṣu.

Saṅjugghantā ti uppaḍḍana-vasena mahā-hasitam hasantā. Saṃkīlantā ti sitamattakarapa-aṅgulisamghaṭṭana-pāṇippa-hārādīni karontā.

Mamaṃ yeva maññe ti evam aham maññāmi: 'mam yeva¹² anuhasantā¹³ na aññan' ti. Kasmā pana te evam akampsāti?

¹ So Bm utthitam.

² Bm -kodha-.

³ S⁴ apuri lavanti (comp. p. 53).

⁴ Bm sundarena kareṇa; S⁴ omit kare.

⁵ S⁴ apacāya-; Bm apacito.

⁶ So Bm mālā vā; S⁴ mam deva.

⁷ S⁴ So anuhasantā; S⁴ anuvahasantā; Bm anuhasanti.

⁸ So rūpito; S⁴ rūpi.

⁹ Bm dussanti.

¹⁰ So rabhasā; Bm bhassā.

¹¹ Bm garuṇa karontīti.

¹² Bm hasika-matta.

Te kira Ambaṭṭhaassa kula-vaṇsaṃ jānanti. Ayaṇ ca tasmim samaye yūva pādantū¹ olambetvā nivattha-sūtakassa ekena hatthena dasā-kappaṃ² gahetvā khandhaṭṭhikaṃ³ nāmetvā ruṇsa-madena matto viya āgacchati. Tato 'Passatha bho amhākaṃ dāsassa Kanṇhāyana-gottassa Ambaṭṭhaassa āgamanā-kāraṇ'⁴ ti vadantā evaṃ akappaṃ. So pi attano kula-vaṇsaṃ jānāti, tasmā mamaṃ geṇa maṇṇe ti takkayittha.

Āsaneṇṭī. 'Idaṃ āsanam ettha nisidāhiti' evaṃ āsanena nimantanā nāma hoti. Tathā na koci akāsi.

14. *Laṭukikā*⁵ ti khetta-leḍḍūnaṃ antare nivāsini⁶ khudda-ka-sakunikā. *Kulāvake* ti nivāsattāne. *Kāma-lāpint* ti yad-icchaka-bhāṇinī⁷. Yaṃ yaṃ icchati taṃ taṃ lapati, na taṃ koci haṇso vā koṇco vā moro vā āgantvā 'kiṃ tvam lapasiti?' nisedheti.

Abhisajjitaṃ ti kodha-vasena laggitaṃ. Evaṃ vatte māpavo 'Ayaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo attano ṇātaka laṭukikā⁸-sadiṣe katvā amhe haṇsa-koṇca-mora-same karoti nimināno dāni jāto' ti maṇṇamāno uttariṃ⁹ cattāro vaṇṇe dasseti.

16. *Nimmādetṭī* nimmadati,¹⁰ nimmāne¹¹ karoti.

Yan nūḍhaṇ ti yadi paṇāhaṃ.

Kanṇhāyano 'ham asmi bho Gotamāti. Idaṃ kira vacanam Ambaṭṭho tikkhattuṃ mahāsuddena avoca. Kasmā avoca? Kiṃ asuddha-bhāvaṃ na jānāti? Awa jānāti. Jānanto pi: 'Bhava-paṭicchannam etaṃ kūraṇaṃ, taṃ anena na diṭṭham, apassanto mahāsamaṇo kiṃ vakkhatiti?' maṇṇamāno māna-tthaddhatāya avoca.

Mālāpetṭikan ti matā-pitunnam santakaṃ. *Nāma-gottaṃ* ti, paṇṇatti¹²-vasena nāmaṃ, paveni-vasena gottam. *Anussarato* ti sarantassa, kula-koṭṭim sodhentassa.

Ayyo-puttā ti sūmino.¹³ *Dāsi-puttā* ti ghara-dāsiyā va putto. Tasmā yathā dāsena sāmīno upasaṃkamitabbā, evaṃ

¹ S⁴ padantā.

² S² dasa-kappaṃ; S⁴ handaṭṭhikaṃ.

³ B² Leḍḍukikā (below 1a).

⁴ B² leḍḍukikā.

⁵ B² nimmādeti.

⁶ S² paṇṇatti; S⁴ B² paṇṇatti.

⁷ B² dasa-kappaṃ.

⁸ B² āgamanā-kāraṇa.

⁹ S⁴ bhāṇinī.

¹⁰ B² uttari.

¹¹ S² nimmāde; S⁴ nimmāṇe.

¹² B² sāmīno puttā.

anupasamkantam tam divvā Sakyā anujagghimsūti dasseti. Iti param tassa dāsa-bhāvaṃ Sakyānaṃ ca sāmi-bhāvaṃ pakāsetvā, attano ca Ambatthassa ca kula-vaṇsaṃ āharanto Sakyā kho paṇāti ādim āha.

Tattha dahantīti thapenti. Okkāko no pubba-puriso ti evaṃ kathontīti¹ attīho. Tassa kira raṇṇo kathana-kāle ukkā² viya mukhato pabbā niccharati, tasmā naṃ Okkāko ti sañjānīsu.

Pubba-jesitī nīhari. Idāni te nāma-vasena dassento Okkā-mukhaṃ ti ādim āha. Tatrāyaṃ anupubba-kathā.³ Paṭhamakappiyanāṃ kira raṇṇo Mahā-sammattassa Rojo nāma puttē ahoṣi. Rojassa Vara-rojo, Vararojassa Kalyāṇo, Kalyāṇassa Vara-kalyāṇo, Vara-kalyāṇassa Mandhātū, Mandhātussa Varamandhātū, Vara-mandhātussa Upasatho, Upasathassa Caro, Carassa Upacaro, Upocarassa Makkhā-devo.⁴ Makkhādeva-paramparāya caturāsīti khattiya-sahasāni ahesuṃ. Tesu paṇṇato tayo Okkāka-vaṇsā ahesuṃ.

Tesu tatiya-Okkākaṃ pañca mahesiyo ahesuṃ : Bhattā,⁵ Cittā, Janta, Jālinī, Visākhā ti. Ekakiesā pañca pañca itthi-satthi parivāro. Sabba-jettihāya cattāro puttā : Okkā-mukho Karakaṇḍu⁶ Hatthiniko Sinisūro⁷ ti, pañca dhītaro : Piyā Suppiyā Ānandā Vijātā Vijitasenā ti. Iti sū nava putte vijāyitvā kalam akāsi. Atha rājā aññam daharīṃ abhirūpaṃ rāja-dhītaraṃ ānetvā aggamahesiṭṭhāne thapesi. Sā Jantu-nāma-puttaṃ vijāyi. Atha naṃ pañcama-divase alaṅkaritvā raṇṇo dassesi. Rājā tuṭṭho tassā varāṃ adāsi. Sā ātākehi saddhiṃ mantetvā puttassa rājāṃ yāci. Rājā : 'Nassā⁸ vasali! mama puttānaṃ antarāyaṃ icchasīti' tājjesi. Sā punappuna raho rājānaṃ paritosetvā 'Mahā-rāja musā-vādo nāma na vaṇṇatīti' ādini vatvā yācati yeva.

Atha rājā putte āmantetvā : 'Ahaṃ tāṃ tumbhākaṃ ka-niṭṭhaṃ Jantu-kumārāṃ divvā tassa mātuyā sahasā varāṃ

¹ Sbh kapentīti; Jm karontīti.

² Bm anupubba-kathā.

³ Bm Maggha-devo (omitted in the Mahāraṇḍas II. 2-3, but see J. I. 137).

⁴ Bm Hatthā.

⁵ SS Hatthinikāsinipuro.

⁶ So all MSS. Comp. Fraubell's note at Dasarahs, p. 23.

⁷ SS ukkā (but see p. 245).

⁸ Sbh Kirakaṇḍu.

adāsim. Sā puttassa rajjam pariṇāmetum icchati. Tumhe
 ṭhapetvā maṅgala-hatthim maṅgala-assaṃ maṅgala-rathaṃ
 ca yattake icchatha tattake hatthi-assa-rathe gaḥetvā gaccha-
 tha, mam' accayena āgantvā rajjam kareyyāthāti,¹ aṭṭhaḥi
 amaceehi saddhim uyyojesi.

Te nānappakāraṃ kanditvā roditvā 'Tāta ambhakaṃ dosaṃ
 khamathāti' rājānaṃ o' eva rājorodhe ca khamāpetvā, 'Ma-
 yam pi bhātūhi saddhim gacchāmāti' rājānaṃ āpucchitvā
 nikkhantā bhaginiyo ādāya, caturaṅginiyā senāya parivatā
 nagarū nikkhamiṃsu.

'Kumārā pita accayena āgantvā rajjam kāressanti,
 gacchāma te upatṭhahāmāti' cintetvā bahū manussā anu-
 bandhiṃsu. Paṭhama-divase yojana-mattā senā ahosi, dutiye
 dvi-yojana-mattā, tatiye ti-yojana-mattā. Kumārā manta-
 yiṃsu 'Mahā ayaṃ bala-kāyo, sace mayam kañci sāmanta-
 rājānaṃ madditvā janapadaṃ gaṇheyyāma so pi no nappa-
 heyya,² kiṃ paresaṃ piḷāya katāya, mahā Jambudīpo,
 araṇṇe nagaraṃ māpessāmāti?' Himavantaḥhimukhā gantvā
 nagara-vatthum pariyesiṃsu.

Tasmiṃ ca samaye ambhakaṃ Bodhisatto brāhmaṇa-maha-
 sūra³ - kule nibbattitvā, Kapila-brāhmaṇo nāma hutvā,
 nikkhamma isi-pabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Himavanta-passe
 pokkharaniyā tīre sākasaṇḍe⁴ paṇṇa-sālaṃ māpetvā vasati.
 So kira bhūmicālaṃ⁵ nāma vijjaṃ jānāti yāya uddhaṃ asiti
 hattho ākāse heṭṭhū ca bhūmiyaṃ guṇa-dosaṃ passati.
 Ekasmiṃ ca padese tiṇagumba-latā dakkhiṇāvattā⁶ pācīna-
 mukhā⁷ jāyanti. Siha-vyagghādayo miga-sūkara-bijālā⁸ ca
 maṇḍuka-mūsike anubandhamānā taṃ padesaṃ patvā na
 sakkonti te anubandhitum, aññadatthu tehi te santajjitā
 nivattanti yeva. So 'Ayaṃ paṭhaviyā agga-padeso' ti ātvā
 tattha attano paṇṇa-sālaṃ māpesi.

Atha te kumāro nagara-vatthum pariyesamāne attano

¹ Bm nappasahēyya.

² Bm sāka-vanaṇḍe (as at D. II. 1. 16).

³ So all MSS. (Childers tt).

⁴ Bm sūkara sappā-bijālā.

⁵ Bm mahāsāla.

⁶ Bm bhūmi-jālaṃ.

⁷ Bm ābhimukhā.

vasanokāsaṃ āgate diṣvā, pucchitvā, taṃ pavattim ātvā, tesu anukampaṃ janetvā avoca, 'Imasmiṃ paṇṇasūlatthāne māpita-nagaraṃ Jambudīpe agga-nagaraṃ bhavissati, ettha jātapurisessu ekeko¹ purisa-satum pi purisa-sahassam pi abhibhavitum sakkhiesati, ettha nagaraṃ māpetha, paṇṇasūlatthāne raṇṇo gharaṃ karotha, imasmiṃ hi okāso thatvā Caṇḍāla-putto pi cakkavattim balena atiseyyāti,' 'Nanu bhante ayyassa vasanokāso' ti. 'Mama vasanokāso' ti mā cintayittha, mayhaṃ eka-passe paṇṇa-sūlaṃ katvā nagaraṃ māpetvā "Kapila-vatthun" ti nāmaṃ karothāti.' Te tathā katvā tattha nivāsaṃ kappesun.

Athāmaccā: 'Ime dūrakā vayappattā, yadi² nesam pitū santike bhaveyya, so ca āvāha vivūhaṃ kareyya idāni pana amhākaṃ bhāro' ti cintetvā, kumārehi saddhim manta-yīṃsu, 'Kumārā amhākaṃ sadisā Khattiya-dhītaro nāma na passāma, nāpi bhaginīnaṃ sadise khattiya-kumāre, asadisā-sampayogena³ ca no uppannā puttā mūlito vā pitito vā aparisuddhā jāti-sambhedan paṇuṇissanti, tasmā mayhaṃ bhaginīhi yeva saddhim samvāsaṃ karomāmi.'⁴ Te jāti-sambheda-bhayena jeṭṭhaṃ bhaginīṃ mātittihāne ṭhapetvā avasesūbhi samvāsaṃ kappesun.

Tesaṃ puttehi ca dhītāhi ca vaḍḍhamānūnaṃ aparena samayena jeṭṭha-bhaginīyā koṭṭha-rogo udapādi, kovilāra-puppha-sadisāni guttāni abesun. Rāja-kumārā: 'Imāya saddhim ekato nisajjattānabhōjanādāni karontūnaṃ pi upari ayaṃ rogo saṃkamatiti' cintetvā, ekadivasan uyyāna-kīlaṃ gacchantā viya taṃ yāne āropetvā araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā bhūmi-ghara-saṃkhopena⁵ pokkharaniṃ khaṇāpetvā, tattha khādaniya-bhōjanīyena saddhim taṃ pakkhipitvā upari paṭicchādetvā paṇsūn datvā pakkamīsu. Tena samayena Rāmo nāma Bārāṇasi-rāja koṭṭha-rogi orodhohi⁶ ca nātakehi ca jigucchīyamāno, tena samvegena jeṭṭha-puttassa rajjaṃ datvā, araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā, tattha [paṇṇa-sūlaṃ

¹ Bm ekekoṃ . . . na sakkhiesati.

² Bm kumārake, asadisā-payoge.

³ Bm bhānīyam.

⁴ Bm -rogo nātkittihī ca orodhohi ca.

⁵ Bm sace.

⁶ Bm roccamāti, S4 karoccamāti.

māpetvā¹ vana-patta-phalāphalāni² paribhuñjanto na cirass' eva arogo suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo hutvā ito o'ito ca vicaranto mahantam suaira-rukkaṃ disvā, tass' abbhantare sojasa-hattha-ppamāṇam okāsam sodhetvā, dvāraṃ ca vūtapānaṃ ca yojetvā, nisseṇim bandhitvā, tattha vāsam kappesi. So aṅgāra-kaṭāhe aggim katvā rattim miga-sakunādīnam³ sare⁴ supanto sayati. So 'asukasmiṃ padese siho saddam akāsi asukasmiṃ vyaggho' ti sallakkhetvā pabbāte tattha gantvā vighūsa-maṇsam ādāya pacitvā khādati.

Ath' ekadivasaṃ tasmim paccūsa-samaye aggim jāletvā nisinne, rāja-dhitāya sarira-gandhena āgantvā vyaggho tasmim padese paṇsum viyūhanto padare vivaraṃ akāsi. Tena ca vivareṇa sā vyaggham disvā bhūtā vissaraṃ akāsi. So taṃ saddam sutvā 'Itthi-saddo eso' ti ca sallakkhetvā, pāto va tattha gantvā 'ko etthāti?' āha. 'Mātugāmo sāmīti.' 'Kim jātikā'eiti?' 'Okkāka-mahārājassa dhitā sāmīti.'⁵ 'Nikkamāti.' 'Na sakkā sāmīti.' 'Kim kāraṇa' ti? 'Chavi-rogo me atthiti.'

So sabbaṃ pavattim pucchitvā khattiya-mānena anikkhamantim 'Aham pi khattiyo' ti attano khattiya-bhāvaṃ jānāpetvā, nisseṇim datvā uddharitvā, attano vasanokāsam netvā, sayam paribhutta-bhesajjāni yeva dassetvā,⁶ na cirass' eva arogaṃ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇam katvā, tāya saddhim samvāsaṃ kappesi. Sā pathama-samvāsen' eva gabbhaṃ gaṇhitvā dve putte vijāyi. Puna pi dve ti. Evaṃ sojasakkhattum vijāyi. Evaṃ te dvattimsa bhūturo abhesum. Te anupabbena vuddhipatte⁷ pitā sabba-sippāni sikkhāpesi.

Ath' ekadivasaṃ eko Rāma-rañño nagara-vāsī vana-carako⁸ pabbate ratanāni gavesanto rājānaṃ disvā sañjāni, 'Jānāmi' ahaṃ deva tumhe' ti cāha.⁹ Tato naṃ rājā sabbaṃ pavattim pucchi. Tasmim yeva khaṇe te dārakā āgamimsu. So te disvā, 'ko ime?' ti āha, 'Puttā me' ti ca vutte, tesam

¹ SS emit.² Im' sukārādīnam saddo.³ Im' datvā.⁴ SS emit.⁵ Im' sañjānitvā āha: 'Jānāmi deva tumhe' ti.⁶ Im' māsa-phalāni.⁷ Im' dhitābhitti.⁸ Im' vuddhipatte.

mātivānsaṃ pucchitvā, 'laddhaṃ dāni me pābhatan' ti nagaraṃ gantvā raṇṇo ārocesi. So 'Pitaruṃ ānessāmiti' caturāṅginiyā senāya saddhiṃ tattha gantvā, pitaruṃ vanditvā, 'Rajjaṃ deva paṭicchāti' yāci. So 'Alaṃ tāta, na tattha gacchāmi, idh' eva me imaṃ rakkhaṃ apanetvā nagaraṃ māpehiti' āha.

So tathā katvā tassa nagarassa kola²-rakkhaṃ apanetvā katattā Kola-nagaran ti ca, vyaggha-patho katattā Vyaggha-pajjan² ti cāti dve nāmāni āropetvā pitaruṃ vanditvā attano nagaraṃ agamāsi. Tato vayappatte kumāre mātā āha, 'Tānā tumhākaṃ Kapila-vatthu-vāsino Sakya mātulā hontī, mātula-dhītānaṃ pana vo evarūpaṃ nāma kesa-gahaṇaṃ hoti evarūpaṃ dussa-gahaṇaṃ, yadā tā nahānatitthaṃ āgacchanti, tadā gantvā, yassa yā ruccati, so taṃ gahhatī.' Te tath' eva gantvā, tūsu nahātvā⁴ sisuṃ sukkhāpayamānāsu, yaṃ yaṃ icchiṃsu taṃ taṃ gahetvā nāmaṃ sūvetvā agamaṃsu.⁵ Sakya-rājāno sutvā 'Hotu bhāṇe amhākaṃ ūtakā eva te' ti tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

Ayaṃ Sakya-Koliyānaṃ⁶ uppatti. Evaṃ tesuṃ Sākya⁷-koliyānaṃ aññamaññaṃ āvūha-vivāhaṃ karontānaṃ yāva Buddha-kālā anupacehinno va vaṇṇo āgato. Tattha Bhagavā Sākya-vaṇṇaṃ dassetuṃ *te ratthasmi pabbajitā Himacanta-passe pokkharāṇiyā tīre* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *sammatthi* vasanti.

Sakya *cata bho* ti ratthambhā pabbajitā araṇṇe vassutā pi jāti-sambhedaṃ akatvā kula-vaṇṇaṃ anurakkhituṃ sakyā,⁸ samatthā paṭibalaṃ ti atthe.

Tadagge ti taṃ aggamaṃ katvā, tato paṭṭhāyāti atthe.

So *ca nesaṃ pubba-puriso* ti. So Okkāko rājā etesaṃ pubba-puriso, n' atthi etesaṃ gahapati-vaṇṇena sambhedamattam piti evaṃ Sakya-vaṇṇaṃ pakāsetvā, idāni Ambattha-vaṇṇaṃ pakāseto *raṇṇo kho paṇḍitī* ādim āha.

¹ Im sampatichāti.

² Im Vyagghapajjan.

³ Sā agamaṃsu; Im agamiṃsu.

⁴ Im Sakya.

⁵ Sā kola (twice).

⁶ Im nahatvā; SS nahanta.

⁷ SS Koliyānaṃ (omitting Sakya).

⁸ Im sakkā.

*Kaṇham nama*¹ janestti kūla-vannaṃ anto kucchiyaṃ yeva sañjāta-dantaṃ parūḷha-massu-dāṭhikaṃ puttāṃ vijāyī.

Paccābhāsīti.² 'Yakkho jāto' ti bhayena palāyitvā dvāraṃ piḍhāya thitesu ghara-mānusa-kesu ito e'ito ca vicaranto 'dhopetha' man' ti ādini vadanto, uccā-saddaṃ akāsi.

17. *Te māṇavakā Bhagavantā etad avoca* ti, attano upārambhe mocanattāya, etaṃ *Mā-bhavaṃ*-ti-ādi-vacanāṃ avocaṃ. Tesāṃ kira etad' ahosi, 'Ambaṭṭho ambhakaṃ ācariyassa jetthantovāsī, sace mayaṃ evarūpe thūne eka-dve-vacana-mattāṃ pi na vakkhāma, ayaṃ no acariyassa santike paribhindiṣṣatī' upārambha-mocanattāṃ etaṃ avocaṃ. Cittaṇa paṇ'assa nimmada-bhāvaṃ ākaṅkanti. Ayaṃ kira māna-nissitattā tesāṃ pi appiyo va.

Kalyāṇa-vākkarano ti madhura-vacano.

Assaṃ vacano ti attanā uggahite vedattaya-vacano. *Paṭimantetan* ti pucchitaṃ pañhaṃ paṭikathetum, vissajjetun ti attho. Etasmiṃ vā dāsi-putta-vacane *paṭimantetan* ti uttarāṃ kathetum.

18. *Atha kho Bhagavā* ti, atha Bhagavā 'Sace ime māṇavakā ettha nisinnā evaṃ uccā-saddaṃ karissanti, ayaṃ kathā pariyosānaṃ na gamissati. Handa ne niseḍḍhe katvā Ambaṭṭhen' eva saddhiṃ kathamīti,' te māṇavake etad' avoca.

Tattha mantarho ti mantayatha. *Mayā saddhiṃ mantelūti* mayā saha katveta.

19. Evaṃ vutte māṇavakā cintayimāsu 'Ambaṭṭho tāva "Dāsi-putto" sīti" vutto puna sīsaṃ ukkhipitum nāsakkhi. Ayaṃ kho pana jāti nāma dujjānā, sace aññaṃ pi kañci samaṇo Gotamo "Tvāṃ dāso" ti vakkhati, ko pana tena saddhiṃ attāṃ karissati. Ambaṭṭho attanā bandhaṃ³ putakaṃ attanā va mocetūti' attānaṃ parimocetvā tass' eva upari khipantū *Sujāto va kho Gotamāti* ādim ūhaṃsu.

20. *Sahadhammiko* ti sahetuko eakāraṇo.

Akāma vyākātabbo ti attanā anicehantena pi vyākāritabbo, avassaṃ vissajjetabbo ti attho.

¹ So kaṇhama; S⁴ kaṇhamā; S⁵ kaṇha.

² S⁴ paccābhāsīti; B² paccābhāsīti.

³ B² bandha-.

⁴ B² dhovatha.

Aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissasīti aññena vā vacanena aññaṃ vacanaṃ paṭicarissasi, añjhottharissasi paṭicchādessasīti attho. Yo hi 'Kiṃ gotto tvaṃ' ? ti evaṃ puttḥo, 'Ahaṃ tayo vede jānūmīti ādini vadati, ayaṃ aññena aññaṃ paṭicarati nāma.

Pakkamissasi cāti, pucchitaṃ pañhaṃ jānanto va akathetukūmatāya utthāyāsanaṃ gamissasi vā.

Tuḥhi ahasīti. 'Samaṇo Gotamo maṃ sūmaṃ yeva dāsi-putta-bhāvaṃ kathāpetu-kūmo sūmaṃ yeva kathite dāso nāma jāto yeva hoti, ayaṃ pana dvattikkhattuṃ codetvā tuḥhi bhavissati, tato ahaṃ parivattetvā pakkamissāmīti' cintetvā, tuḥhi ahasi.

21. Vajiram paṇimbi assāti *Vajirapāni*. *Yakkho* ti na yo vā so vā yakko Sakko devarūjā ti veditaḥho.

Ādittan ti aggivannṇaṃ. *Sampajjalitan ti suṭṭhu pajjalitaṃ*. *Sajotibhūtan ti samantato joti-bhūtaṃ*, ekaggi-jāla-bhūtan ti attho.

Thito hotīti, mahantaṃ sīsaṃ kandaḷa-makula-sadisā dāṭhā bhayānakāni akkhi-nāsādīnīti evaṃ virūpa-rūpaṃ māpetvā thito. Kasmā pan' es' āgato ti ? Diṭṭhi-vissajjūpanattham. Apī ca: 'Ahañ c'eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ pare ca me na ājāneyyūn' ti evaṃ dhamma-desanāya apposakkabhāvaṃ āpsune Bhagavati Sakko Mahā-Brahmunā saddhiṃ āgantvā: "Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetha," tumhākaṃ āyūya avattamāno pana mayaṃ vattāpessūma, tumhākaṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ hotu amhākaṃ āyā-cakkaṃ" ti patiṇṇaṃ akūsi. Tasmā 'Ajja Ambaṭṭhaṃ nāsetva pañhaṃ vissajjāpessāmīti' āgato.

Bhagavā c'eva passati Ambaṭṭho cāti. Yadi hi taṃ añño pi passeyyuṃ taṃ kāraṇaṃ agaru assa. 'Ayaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo Ambaṭṭhaṃ attano vāde anotarantaṃ natvā yakkhaṃ āvāhetvā dassesi.² Tato Ambaṭṭho bhayena kathesi³ vadeyyuṃ, tasmā Bhagavā c'eva passati Ambaṭṭho ca. Tassa taṃ dixvā va sakala-sarīrato sedā muccimsu. Antokucchi viparivattamānū⁴ mahāravaṃ ravi.⁴ So 'Anne pi nu

¹ Se Bm doctu.

² Bm parivattamāno.

³ Bm āvāhetvā dassesi.

⁴ Bm virāsi.

kho passantīti¹ olokento kassa ci lomahañsa-mattam pi na addasa. Tato 'Idam bhayam mam eva uppannam, sacāhami "Yakkho" ti yakkhāmi, "Kim tuyh'eva² akkhini atthi? tvam eva yakkham passasi, pathamam yakkham adisyā Samānena Gotamena vāda-samghāṭe pakkhitte³ va yakkham passasīti"⁴ vadeyyun⁵ cintetva, 'Na dāni me idha aññam paṭisarāṇam atthi aññatra Samānā Gotamā' ti maññamāno, *Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māyavo . . . pe . . . Bhagavantam etad aroca.*

Tapa⁶-gavesitī tāṇan ti⁷ gavesamāno. *Leṇa⁸-gavesitī* leṇan ti⁹ gavesamāno. *Saraṇa-gavesitī* saraṇan ti gavesamāno. Ettha va tāyati rakkhātīti taṇam, mīlyanti otthāti leṇam, sariṇātīti¹⁰ saraṇam bhayam hiṇsati viddhañsetīti attho. *Upaṇisidditā* ti upagamma hotthāsane nisīditvā. *Brūmetūti* vadatu.

23. *Dakkhiṇa-janapada* ti, dakkhiṇa-patho ti pākataṃ Gangāya dakkhiṇato pākata¹ - janapadam. Tadā kira dakkhiṇūpathe bahū tūpasā² hontī. So tattha gantvā ekam tūpasam vattapaṭivattiyā ārūhesi. So tassa upakāram diṅvā āha 'Ambho purisa mantam te demi, yaṃ icchasi tam mantam gaṇhāti.' So āha 'Na me ācariya aññena mantena kiccam atthi, yass' ānubhāvena āvudham na parivattati tam me mantam dehīti.' So 'bhaddam bho' ti tassa dhanu-agamanīyaṃ Ambaṭṭham nāma vijjam adāsi. So tam vijjam uggaḥetvā tatth'eva vimaṇsitvā 'Idāni mama manoratham pūressāmīti,' isi-vesam gaḥetvā Olkāṇassa santikam āgato. Tena vuttam *dakkhiṇa-janapadam gantvā brahme manto adhiyitvā rājānaṃ Okkākaṃ upasamkamitvā* ti.

Ettha ca *brahme manto* ti ānubhāva-sampannatāya seṭṭha-manto.

Ko n' eva re māyaṃ dāsi-putto ti, ko nu eva are yaṃ mama dāsi-putto.

¹ See *tuyhe va*; Bm *teyam eva*.

² S: Bm *taṇam*.

³ Bm *leṇam*; SS *leṇa* (thrice).

⁴ S: *pariṇātīti*; Bm *maratīti*.

⁵ Bm *Brahmaṇa-tūpasā*.

⁶ Bm *samghaṭṭe pakkhitto*.

⁷ Bm *omīti*.

⁸ Bm *omīti*.

⁹ Bm *omīti*.

*So tam khurappan ti, So tam rājā māretu-kāmatāya sannihītaṃ*¹ *saraṃ tassa mantānubhāvena n' eva khipitum na apanetum asakkhi. Tāvad eva sakala-sarīre sañjāta-sedo bhayena vedhamāno atthāsi.*

*Amaccā ti mahā-amaccū. Pārisajjā ti itare parisāvacarā.*²

*Etad arocun ti. 'Daṇḍaki-rañño Kīsavaccha'*³ *-tapase aparaddhassa āvudha-vutthiyā sakala-rattham vinattham, Nālikero*⁴ *pañcasu tāpasesu Ajjuṇo ca Aṅgīrase aparaddho paṭhavim bhinditvā nirayam pavittho*⁵ *'ti cintayantā bhayena etam sotthi bhadante ti ādi-vacanam arocun.*

*Sotthi bhavissati rañño ti. Idam vacanam Kaṇho ciraṃ tuṇhī hutvā tato aneka-ppakāram yāciyamāno 'Tumhākaṃ raññā amhādissas'*⁶ *isino khurappam sandahantena*⁷ *bhāriyam kammam katan*⁸ *'ti ādini ca vatvā paccela abbūsi.*

*Udāyissatthi*⁹ *bhijjhissati, bhussa*¹⁰ *-mutthi viya vippakiri-yissatthi.*¹¹ *Idam so 'Janaṃ tāsessūmiti'*¹² *musā bhayati, sara-ithambhana*¹³ *-matte yeva hi' ssa vijjāya ānubhāvo nānūatra. Ito paresu pi vacanesu es' eva nayo.*

*Pallomo ti panna-lomo, loma-haṇsa-mattam pi' ssa na bhavissatthi. Idam kira so 'Sace me rājā tam dārikam dassatthi'*¹⁴ *paṭiññam karetvā avuca.*

*Kumāre khurappam patitthāpeseti. Tena 'saro otaratūti'*¹⁵ *mante parivatti, te kumārassa nābhiam patitthāpesi.*

*Dhitaram adāseti, sīsam dhovitvā adāsam bhujissam*¹⁶ *katvā dhitaram adāsi, ulāre ca naṃ thūne thapesi.*

*Mā kho tumhe māyacakā ti. Idam Bhagavā 'Ekena pakkhena Ambattho Sakyānam āti hotthi'*¹⁷ *pakkāsentō tassa samassāsanattham aka. Tato Ambattho ghaṭi - satena abhisitto viya passaddha-daratho hutvā samassāsivā 'Samaṇo Gotamo maṃ "na nūessūmiti"*¹⁸ *ekena pakkhena ātiṃ karoti, khattiyo kirāham asmiti'*¹⁹ *cintesi.*

¹ B^m sannahitaṃ (see below, note 6).

² B^m parisi jānā.

³ SS Nālikī-rajñño; B^m nālikero.

⁴ B^m samayantena (see above, note 1).

⁵ B^m thūsa.

⁶ SS 'ithambā; SS sārattam bhānā; B^m sara-sarthambhana.

⁷ Sedā bhujissam; B^m bhujissam.

⁸ B^m Kīsavaccha.

⁹ B^m mādissas.

¹⁰ B^m Undriyissatthi.

¹¹ B^m vippakariyissatthi.

¹² B^m maṃ tāsessūmiti.

¹³ B^m maṃ tāsessūmiti.

24. Atha Bhagavā 'Ayaṃ Ambaṭṭho "Khattiyo 'emi" saññaṃ karoti, attano akhattiya-bhāvāṃ na jānāti, handa naṃ jānāpessāmiti,¹ Khattiya-vaṇsaṃ dassetaṃ uttariṃ desanaṃ vaddhento *Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭho ti* ādim āha.

Tattha idhāti imasmiṃ loke.

Brāhmaṇesūti Brāhmaṇānaṃ antare.

Āsanaṃ eā *udakaṃ* eā ti aggaṣaṇaṃ vā aggodakaṃ vā.

Saddhe ti matake uddissa kata-bhatte. *Thālipake* ti maṅgalādi-bhatte. *Faṇṇe* ti yaṇṇa-bhatte. *Pāhuṇe* ti pāhuṇakānaṃ kata-bhatte, paṇṇākāra-bhatte vā.²

Api nu' sātī api nu assa khattiya-puttassa.

Āraṇaṃ eā *assa anāraṇaṃ* eā ti Brāhmaṇa-kaṇṇāsu nīvāraṇaṃ bhavēyya vā no vā, Brāhmaṇa-ḍārikaṃ labheyya vā na vā labheyyāti attho.

Anuppanno ti khattiya-bhāvāṃ appatto, aparisuddho ti attho.

26. *Itthiyā* eā *itthiṃ karitvā* ti itthiyā vā itthiṃ pariyesitvā.

Kismicid eva pakaraṇe ti kismicid eva dose, Brāhmaṇānaṃ ayutte akatabba-karaṇe.

*Assu*³ *puṇḍāti* bhasma-putaṇa, sīso chārikaṃ okiritvā ti attho.

28. *Jane tasmiṃ* ti janatasmiṃ,⁴ pajāyāti attho.

Ye gotta-paṭisaṛiṇo ti ye jane tasmiṃ gottāṃ paṭisaranti 'Ahaṃ Gotamo, ahaṃ Kassapo' ti, tesu loke gotta-paṭisaṛiṇo khattiyo seṭṭho.

Anumataṃ mayā ti mama sabbaññuta-ñāṇena saddhiṃ saṃsaṇḍitvā⁵ desitā, mayā anuññātā.

2.

1. Imāya pana gāthāya *vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno* ti idaṃ padaṃ sutvā, Ambaṭṭho cintesi: 'Vijjā nāma tayo Vedā, carāṇaṃ paṇa sīlāni, tayidaṃ ambhākaṃ yeva atthi, vijjā-

¹ Sh jānāpessāmiti.

² Bm bhāsa.

³ Bm saṃsaṇḍitvā.

⁴ SS emit.

⁵ Bm janitasmiṃ.

caranā-sampanno ce seṭṭho, mayam eva seṭṭhā' ti niṭṭhaṃ gantvā vijjā-caranāṃ pucchanto, *Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama caranāṃ kamaṃ sa vijjā ti āha.* Ath' assa Bhagavā taṃ Brāhmaṇa-samaya-siddhaṃ jāti-vādādi-putisamyuttaṃ vijjā-caranāṃ paṭikkhipitvā anuttaraṃ vijjā-caranāṃ desetu¹-kāmo *Na kho Ambaṭṭhāti ādim āha.*

Tattha jāti-rādo ti jūtiṃ ārabba vādo. Brāhmaṇass' eva idaṃ vaṭṭati na Suddassāti ādi-vacanan ti attho. Esa nayo sabbattha.

Jāti-rāda-rinibaddhā² ti jāti-vāde vinibaddhā. Esa nayo sabbattha.

2. Tato Ambaṭṭho: 'Yattha dāni "mayam laggiseṣumāti" cintayimha tato no Samaṇo Gotamo mahā-vāte bhūsaṃ punanto³ viya dūram eva avakkhipi,⁴ yattha pana mayam alaggā⁵ [tattha no niyojesi,] ayam no vijjā-caranā-sampadā āntum vaṭṭatīti' cintetvā, puna vijjā-caranāṃ⁶ pucchī. Ath' assa Bhagavā samudāgamato pabhūti vijjā-caranāṃ dassetum *Idha Ambaṭṭha Tathāgato ti ādim āha.*

Ettha Bhagavā caranā-pariyāpannam pi tividhaṃ silaṃ vibhajanto 'idaṃ assa hoti caranāsmiṃ' ti aniyātetvā,⁷ *Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti silasmiṃ* ti sila-vasen' eva niyātesi. Kaṃmā? Tassa pi hi kiñci silaṃ atthi, tasmā 'Caranā-vasena-niyyātīyamāne⁸ te mayam pi caranā-sampadā' ti tattha tatth' eva laggeyya. Yam pana tena supineṇa pi na diṭṭha-pubbaṃ, tass' eva vasena niyyātento *paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti caranāsmiṃ . . . pe . . . catu-tthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ pi 'ssa hoti caranāsmiṃ* ti āha. Ettāvātū attha pi samāpattiyo caranāṃ ti niyyātītū honti. Vipassanā-ānāto paṭṭhāya atthavidhā pi paññā vijjā ti niyyātītū.

3. *Apāya-mukhānti* vināsa-mukhāni.

Anabhisambhūṇamāno ti asampāpūnanto, avisahamāno vā.

¹ Ss B^m dassetu- (see below on III. 2. 2).

² B^m bhūsaṃ dhūnanto.

³ na laggeṇa; Ss omit t.m.s.

⁴ B^m aniyādeti (thrice).

⁵ B^m -bandhā (twice).

⁶ B^m avakkhasi.

⁷ B^m caranā-sampadam.

⁸ Ss -yamāgo; Ss -yamaṇi no.

*Khāriṃ vidham*¹ *ādāyāti*. Ettha khāriti araṇi-kamaṇḍalu-sūcādayo² tūpa-sa-parikkhūrū. Vidho³ ti kāco,⁴ tasmā khāribharitaṃ kācam ādāyāti attho. Ye pana khāri-vividhan ti paṭhanti te khāriti kājassa nāmaṃ, vividhan ti bahum⁵ kamaṇḍalu ādi-parikkhāraṇa ti vaṇṇayanti.

Pacatta-phala-bhojano ti patita-phala-bhojano.

Paricārako ti kappiyakaraṇa-pattapaṭiggahaṇa-pādadhovanādi vatta-karaṇa-vasena paricārako, kumaṇ ca guṇa-dhiko pi khīṇāsava-sāmaṇero puthujjana-bhikkhussa vuttanayen⁶ eva paricārako hoti. Ayam pana na tādiso, guṇavasena pi veyyāvacca-karaṇa-vasena pi lūmako yeva. Kasmā pana tāpa-sa-pabbajjā sāsanassa vinūsa-mukhaṇa ti vuttā ti? Yasmā gacchantam gacchantam sāsanam tāpa-sa-pabbajjā-vasena osakkissati. Imasmim hi sāsane pabbajjivā tisso sikkhā pūretum asakkontam⁷ lajjī⁸ sikkhā-kāmā 'N' atthi tayā saddhim uposutho vā pavāraṇā va saṃgha-kammaṃ vā⁹ ti jigucchitvā parivajjenti.¹⁰ So: 'Dukkaram khuradhārāpamaṃ sāsane paṭipatti-pūraṇam, tāpa-sa-pabbajjā pana sukarū c'eva bahujana-sammātā cāti¹¹ vibbhamitvā tāpa-so hoti. Añño tam disvā 'Kiṃ tayā katan?' ti pucchati. So: 'Bhāriyam tumhākaṃ sāsane kammaṃ, idha pana sacchanda-cārino mayan¹² ti vadati. So pi: 'Yadi evam, aham pi etth' eva pabbajjāmāsi¹³ etassa anusikkhanto tāpa-so hoti. Evam añño pi añño piti kamena tāpasā bahukā honti. Tesam uppanna-kāle sāsanam osakkitam nāma bhavissati. 'Loke evarūpo Buddhō nāma uppajji, tassa Idisam nāma sāsanam ahoṣi¹⁴ suti-mattam eva bhavisseati. Idam sandhāya Bhagavā tāpa-sa-pabbajjā-sāsanassa vinūsa-mukhaṇa ti āha.

Kuddāla-piṭakan ti kanda-mūla-phala-gaṇaṭṭham kuddālā c'eva piṭakā ca. Gāma-sāmantam vā ti-vijjā-carāṇa-sampadādini anabhisambhūyanto, kasi-kammādīhi ca jīvitam nippādetum dukkhaṇa ti maññamāno, bahujana-

¹ SS khāriṃ vividham (see Ullāsa VI. 2).

² Bm -sujā-sāmaṇ-.

³ SS vividho (but see C. 5. 11. 2. and the O.C. at Pac. 88. 2. 2).

⁴ St Bm kājo, kājaṃ.

⁵ Bm bahukam.

⁶ St Bm asakkontā.

⁷ S⁴ lajjī-; Bm lajjino.

⁸ Bm parivajjanti.

kuhāpanattham gāma-sāmaṇṭe vā nigama-sāmaṇṭe vā aggisālam katvā suppi-tela-dadhi-madhu-tila-taṇḍulādīhi c'eva nānā-dārūhi ca homa-karaṇa-vasena aggiṃ paricaranto acchati.

*Caludeārāṃ āgārāṃ kariteā ti catumukhaṃ dānāgārāṃ karitvā.*¹ Tassa dvāre maṇḍapaṃ katvā, tattha pāṇiyam upaṭṭhapetvā āgatāgate pāṇiyena āpucchati. Yam pi'essa addhikā kilantā pāṇiyam pivitvā parituttiā bhatta-putaṃ vā taṇḍulādīni vā denti, taṃ sabbaṃ gahetvā umbila-yāgu-ādīni katvā bahutarāṃ āmiṣa-gaḥapattamaṃ kesaṃ ci tāni deti, kesaṃ ci bhatta-pacana-bhājanādīni deti, tohi pi dīnam āmiṣam vā pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇāni² vā gaṇhāti. Tani vaḍḍhiyā payojeti. Evāṃ vaḍḍhamāna-vibhavo go-mahisa-dāsi-dāsa-pariggahaṃ karoti, mahantaṃ kuṭumbaṃ saṇṭhapeti. Imaṃ saṇḍhāy³ etaṃ vuttaṃ *caludeārāṃ āgārāṃ kariteā acchattī*.

*Tam ahaṃ yathā sattim yathā balaṃ paṭipūjessāmi*ti idaṃ paṇ'assa paṭipatti-mukhaṃ, iminā hi mukhena so evaṃ paṭipajjati.

Ettāvatā ca Bhagavatā sabbā pi tāpaṣa-pabbajjā nidditthā honti. Kathaṃ? Atthavidhā hi tāpaṣā: saputtabhariyā uñchā-cariyā⁴ anaggapakkhikā⁵ asāmapākā asamaṃuttahikā⁶ dantavakkalikā pavatta-phala-bhojino⁷ paṇḍupalāsikā ti. Tattha ye Keniya-jaṭilo viya kuṭumbaṃ saṇṭhapetvā vasaṇti, te saputta-bhariyā nāma. Ye pana 'Sakalattabhāvo'⁸ nāma pabbajitassa ayutto⁹ ti lāyana-maddanaṭṭhānesu vihi-mugga-māsa-tilādīni saṃkuḍḍhitvā pacitvā paribhuñjanti, te uñchā-cariyā¹⁰ nāma. Ye 'Khalena khalam vicaritvā vibhijjāharitvā koṭṭetvā paribhuñjanam nāma ayuttan'¹¹ ti gāma-nigamesu taṇḍula-bhikkhaṃ gahetvā pacitvā paribhuñjanti, te anaggapakkhikā¹² nāma. Ye pana 'Kiṃ pabbajitassa sāmāpakenāti?'¹³ gāmaṃ pavisitvā pakka-bhikkhaṃ eva

¹ B= pānāgarāṃ katvā.

² S= pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇāni; B= pubbaṇṇādīni.

³ S= acchā (below 84b lañjā-).

⁴ B= pakkhikā; MSS. anaggi (but SS all have a at p. 270, n. 9, and 271, n. 7).

⁵ B= ayamaṭṭhikā (SS below asamaṃuttahikā).

⁶ B= bhojana (but below p. 271 note 9 -bhojī).

⁷ B= saputtalāra-bhāro.

⁸ S= ujja; S= uñchā; 84b lañjā.

⁹ B= anaggapakkhikā (see note 4).

gaṇhanti, te asāmapākā nāma. Ye 'Divase divase bhikkhā-pariyotthi nāma dukkhā pabbajitassāti' mutthi - pāsāṇena ambātakādīnaṃ rukkhānaṃ tacam kottetvā khādanti, te asamamutthikā¹ nāma. Ye pana 'pāsāṇena tacam kottetvā vicaraṇaṃ nāma dukkhaṃ' ti dantehi² eva uppātetvā khādanti, te dantavakkalikā nāma. Ye 'Dantehi tacam uppātetvā khādanam nāma dukkhaṃ pabbajitassāti' leḍḍu-dandādīhi paharivā patitāni phalāni paribhuñjanti, te pavatta-phala-bhojino³ nāma. Ye pana 'Leḍḍhu - dandādīhi pātetvā paribbhogo nāma asāruppo pabbajitassāti' sayam patitān' eva puppha-phala-palāsāni⁴ khādantā yāpenti, te paṇḍupalāsikā nāma. Te tividhā ukkatthā - majjhima - muduka - yasena. Tattha ye nisinnatthānato anutthāya hatthena pāpupatthāne⁵ yeva patitaṃ gahe tvā khādanti te ukkatthā. Ye eka-rukkhato aññaṃ rukkhaṃ na gacchanti te majjhimā. Ye taṃ taṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ gantvā pariyesitvā khādanti te mudukā.

Imā pana attha pi tūpasa-pabbajjā imāhi catuhi yeva saṃgahaṃ gacchanti. Kathaṃ? Etāsu hi saputtabhariyā ca uccā-cariyā⁶ ca dānāgāraṃ⁷ bhajanti, anaggapakkhika⁸ ca asāmapākikā ca agyāgāraṃ bhajanti, asammutthikā⁹ ca danta-vakkalikā ca kanda-mūla-phala-bhojanaṃ bhajanti, paṇḍu - palāso¹⁰ pavatta - phala - bhojanaṃ bhajati. Tena vuttaṃ¹¹ 'Ettāvata ca Bhagavatā sabbā pi tūpasa-pabbajjā nidditthā hontīti.'

4. Idāni Bhagavā śācariyakassa Ambatthassa vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya apāya-mukhaṃ pi apatta-bhāvam dassetuṃ taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambatthāti¹² ādim āha. Taṃ uttānattham eva.

5. Attanā āpāyiko pi aparipūramāno ti¹³ attanā vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya āpāyikenāpi aparipūriyamānena.¹⁴

6. Dattikaṃ¹⁵ dinnakaṃ. Sammukkhābhāvam pi na dadātthi. Kasmā pana na dadāti? So kira sammukkhā-āvajjanin¹⁶ nāma

¹ Bm. ayamutthikā.

² Bm. puppha-phala-paṇḍu-palāsādīni.

³ Sd. uccā-.

⁴ Bm. anaggapakkhikā.

⁵ Sd. adda ca; Bm. pavatta-phala-bhojī ca paṇḍu-palāsiko ca . . . bhajanti.

⁶ Abore p. 270.

⁷ Bm. aparipūramānena; Sd. māno.

⁸ Bm. āvattanin; Sd. āvajjanin (nāma below, comp. p. 265).

⁹ Bm. bhojana.

¹⁰ Sd. paṇḍu-palāsādīni.

¹¹ Bm. agyāraṃ.

¹² Bm. ayamutthikā.

¹³ Sd. pi.

¹⁴ Sd. yattinadan; Sdnt. nadan.

vijjam jānāti. Yadā rājā mahārahena alaṅkārena alaṅkato hoti, tadā raṇṇo samīpe thatvā tassa alaṅkāressa nūmaṃ gaṇhāti. Rājā nāme gaṇite 'Na demāti' vattum na sakkoti. Datvā puna chaṇḍa-divase 'Alaṅkāraṃ āharathāti' vatvā, 'N'atthi deva, tumhehi brāhmaṇassa dinno' ti vutte, 'Kasmā me dinno?' ti pucchī. Te amaccā 'So Brāhmaṇo sammukkhā āvajjanim' māyam² jānāti, tāya tumhe āvaṭṭetvā gahetvā gacchatīti' āhamsu. Apara raṇṇā saha tassa atisaṃhāya-bhāvaṃ asahantū āhamsu: 'Deva etassa Brāhmaṇassa sarīre saṅkha-palita-kuṭṭhaṃ nāma, tumhe etaṃ disvā va ālingatha parūmasatha, idaṃ ca kuṭṭhaṃ nāma kāya-samsagga-vasena anugacchati, mā evaṃ karoṭhāti.' Tato paṭṭhāya tassa rājā sammukhibhāvaṃ na deti.

Yasmā pana so Brāhmaṇo paṇḍito khatta-vijjāya³ kusalo tena saha mantetvā kata-kammaṃ nāma na virujjhati, tasmā sāṇi-pākūressa anto thatvā bahi ṭhitena tena saddhim manteti. Tam sandhāya vuttam tiro-dussan tena mantetīti.⁴ Tattha tiro dussam tenāti tiro-dussan tena. Ayam eva vā pāṭho.

Dhammikaṃ ti anavajjam. *Payatan*⁵ ti abbiharitvā dinnam.

Kathan tassa rājā ti. Yaassa raṇṇo Brāhmaṇo idisaṃ bhikkhaṃ patigaṇheyya kathan tassa Brāhmaṇassa so rājā sammukhi-bhāvaṃ pi na dadeyya? Ayam pana adinnakaṃ māyāya gaṇhāti, ten' assa sammukhibhāvaṃ rājā na dadātīti nitṭham eva gantabban ti ayam ettha adhippāyo. "Idam pana kāravaṃ ṭhapetvā rūjanam o' eva Brāhmaṇaṃ ca na aṇṇo koci jānāti, tul etaṃ evaṃ rahassaṃ patiechannam pi jānāti, addhā sabbaṇṇu' samaṇo Gotamo" ti nitṭham gaṇissatīti' Bhagavā pakāsesi.

7. Idāni ayaṃ ca Ambaṭṭho ācariyo o' assa mante nissāya atimānino, tena nesam manta-nissāta-māna-nimmoddantaṭṭham uttarim desanam vaḍḍhento, Tam kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭha. *Idha rājā* ti ādim āha.

¹ Be Svettunim.

² St mīsam; Soth mā; Be S'rap (see below, line 23).

³ Be khatta-vijjāya (see above, p. 93).

⁴ SS tiro-dussanena mante tiṭṭhi.

⁵ Be payātan.

Tattha *rathāpatthare* ti rathamhi rañño thānattham attharivā sajjita-padese.

*Uggahī cātī*¹ uggat-uggatehī vā amaccehi.

Rajāññehitī anabbisitta-kumārehi.

Kaṇeīd eva mantāṇan ti 'Asukasmim padese talākaṃ vā mātikaṃ vā kātum vaṭṭati, asukasmim gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā niveasetun' ti evarūpa-pākaṭa-mantāṇaṃ.

Tad eva mantāṇan ti. Yam idisaṃ raññā mantitaṃ tad eva tūdisch' eva sīsukkhepa-bhamakukkhepādīhi ākārehi manteyya.

Rāja-bhāṇitaṃ ti. Yathā raññā bhāṇitaṃ tassa tassa atthassa sādhana-samattham, api nu so pi tassa tassa atthassa sādhanasamattham eva bhāṇitaṃ bhāṇatīti attho.

8. *Parattāro* ti pavattayitāro.

Yesan ti yesaṃ santakaṃ.

Manta-padaṇ ti veda²-saṃkhātāṃ mantāṃ eva.

Gitaṃ ti Atthakādīhi dasaḥ porāṇaka-brāhmaṇehi sara-sampatti-vasena sajjhāyitaṃ.

Parattan ti aññesaṃ vuttaṃ, vācitan ti attho.

Samihitaṃ ti samupabbūḥham,³ rāsi-rāsi-katāṃ⁴ piṇḍaṃ katvā thapitaṃ ti attho.

Tad anugāyanti etarāhi brahmaṇā taṃ tehi pubbe gitaṃ anugāyanti anusajjhāyanti.

Tad anubhāsanti ti taṃ anubhāsanti, idaṃ purimass' eva revacanāṃ.

Bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti ti tehi bhāsitaṃ sajjhāyitaṃ anusajjhāyanti.

Vācitaṃ anurūcentī ti tehi aññesaṃ vācitaṃ anuvācentī.

Seyyathidaṃ ti te katame ti attho.

Atthako ti adīni tesāṃ nāmāni. Te kira dibbena cakkhunā oloketvā parūpaghātāṃ akatvā Kassapa-sammāsambuddhassa Bhagavato pāvācānena saha saṃsandetvā mante ganthesum.⁵ Aparāparaṃ pana Brāhmaṇā pūṇātipātādīni pakkipitvā tayo vede bhinditvā Buddha-vācānena saddhīm viruddhe⁶ akāṃsu.

¹ B^m uggehi vātī.

² B^m samupabbūḥham.

³ B^m gandhīṇsu.

⁴ B^m bedattaya.

⁵ B^m rāsikataṃ.

⁶ B^m viruddham.

N' etam thānaṃ vijjati yena tvaṃ isi bhaveyyāsi etam kāraṇaṃ na vijjati. Idha Bhagavā yasmā 'Esa puccheyyāmaṇo pi attano avatthāraṇa-bhāvaṃ ātvā paṭivacanāṃ na dassatīti' jānāti, tasmā patiṇṇaṃ agahetvā va isi-bhāvaṃ paṭikkhipi.

9. Idāni yasmā te porūpā dasa brāhmaṇā nirāmagandhā¹ anitthigandhā rajojalla-dharā brahma-cārino araṇḍāyatane pabbata-pādesu vana-mūla phalāhārā vasimsu, yadā katthaci ganta-kāmā bonti iddhiyā ākāsen' eva gacchanti n'atthi tesam yūnena kiccāṃ, sabba-dīsū ca tesam mettādi-brāhma-vihāra-bhāvanā² va ārakkhā hoti n'atthi tesam pākāra-purisa-guttīhi³ attho, iminā ca Ambatthena suta-pubbā ca⁴ tesam paṭiputti, tasmā imassa sācariyakassa tesam paṭipattito āraka-bhāvaṃ dassetum *Tam kīp maññasi Ambatthāti* ādim āha.

10. Tattha *vīṭa-kāḷakaṃ* ti vicinivā apanīta-kāḷakāṃ.

*Veṭṭhakantapassāhīti*⁵ dussa-paṭṭadussa-vepi-ādīhi veṭṭhakehi namita-phāsukāhi.⁶

Kutta-cālehi ti sobhā-karāṇattham kappetum yutta-tthānesu kappita-vālehi. Ettha ca vaḷavānaṃ yeva vālā, kappitānaṃ rathānaṃ vaḷava-yuttatā pana rathā pi kutta-vālā ti ruttā.

Ukkhīṇa-parikhāsūti khūta-parikhāsu.⁷ *Ukkhitta-palighāsūti*⁸ thapita-palighāsu. *Nagarūpakārikāsūti*. Ettha upakārikā ti paresaṃ ārohaṇa-nivāraṇattham samantā nagara-pākāressa adbhohāge kata-sudhākammaṃ vuccati. Idha pana tāhi upakārikāhi yuttāni nagarāṇ' eva nagarūpakārikāyo ti adhippetā. *Rakkhāpentti*, tādīsasu nagaresu vasantā pi attānaṃ rakkhāpentti.

Kaṅkhā ti 'Sabbāñña na' sabbāññūti' evaṃ samsayo. *Vimattīti* tass' eva vovacanāṃ. Virūpā mati, vinicchetum asaṃmatthā ti attho. Idam Bhagavā: 'Ambatthassa iminā attabhāvena magga-pātubhāvo n'atthi, kevalaṃ divasa vīti-vattati, ayam kho pana lakkhaṇa-pariyesanattam āgato, tam

¹ Soḍa nirāgamandhā.

² Soḍa omīti ca.

³ Soḍa thānakehi; Bm pāsukāhi.

⁴ Bm khata.

⁵ So Bm guttīti.

⁶ Soḍa veṭṭhakantapassāhīti; Bm veṭṭhakanata.

⁷ Bm okkhitta.

⁸ So ap.

pi kiecam na sarati, hand' assa sati-jananattham payam demiti 'āha.

11. Evam vatvā pana yasmā Buddhānam nisinnānam vā nipannānam¹ vā koci lakkhaṇam pariyesitum na sakkoti, tñitūnam pana caṅkamanūnam vā sakkoti, ācinṇa-cetam Buddhānam lakkhaṇam pariyesanattam āgata-bhāvam natvā uttāyāsanaṁ caṅkamādhiṭṭhānam nāma tena Bhagavā uttāyāsanaṁ bahi nikkhanto, tasmā *Atha kho Bhagavā* ti ādi-vuttam.

Samannasanti gavesi, ekam dve ti vā gaṇayanto samānaya.

Yebhuyyenāti pāṭhena,² bahukāni addasa appāni na addasāti attho. Tato yāni na addasa tesam dīpanattam vuttam *thapetvā* dve ti.

Kaṅkhatti, 'aho vata passeyyan' ti patthanam appādeti. *Vicikicchatti* tato tato tūni vicinanto kiechati, na sakkoti datthum. *Nādhimuccatiti* tūya vicikicchāya sannitthānam na gacchati. *Na sampasādatiti* tato 'Paripunṇa-lakkhaṇo ayan' ti Bhagavati pasādam nāpajjati. Kaṅkhāya vā dubbalaṁ vimati vuttā, vicikicchāya majjhimā, anādhimuccanatāya balavati, asampasādena tehi tīhi dhammehi citassa kalusa-bhāvo.³

Kosohite ti vatthi-kesena paṭicchanne. *Vatthaguyhe* ti āṅgaṇte. Bhagavato hi vāraṇass' eva kosohitam vatthaguyham suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇam paduma-gabbha-samānam. Tam so vattha-paṭicchannattā spassanto automukha-gatāya ca jīvāya pahūta-bhāvam asallakkhento, tesu dvīsu lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhī ahoṣi vicikiechi.

12. *Tathārūpan* ti. Katham⁴ rūpam kim ettha aññena vattabham? Vuttam⁵ etam Nāgasena-ttheren' eva Milinda-raññā putthena: "Atidukkaram⁶ bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā katan" ti. "Kim mahārājāti"? "Mahājanena hirikarūpa-okaṣam Brahmāyu-brāhmaṇassa ca antevāsīnam⁷ Uttarassa ca Bavāriyassa antevāsīnam soḷasa brāhmaṇānaṁ

¹ Sh Bm nippannānam.

² Bm kāṇṇasiya-bhāvo (only one s at p. 95).

³ Not in the published text. But comp. pp. 168, 9.

⁴ Sd atidukkaram; Bm Aha ca dukkaram.

⁵ Bm payama.

⁶ Bm Tam.

⁷ Sh antevāsi.

ca Selassa ca brūhmaṇassa antevāsinam ti-sata-māṇa-vānaṁ ca dassesi bhante' ti. "Na Mahārāja Bhagavā guyhaṁ dasseti, chāyāṁ Bhagavā dasseti, iddhiyā abhi-saṁkharitvā nivāsana-nivattham kāya-bandhana-baddham cīvāra-pārūṭam chāyā-rūpaka-mattam dasseti¹ Mahārājāti." "Chāyāṁ² ditthe sati diṭṭho³ yeva nanu bhante" ti. "Tiṭṭhat' etam Mahārāja, hadaya-rūpaṁ disvā bujjanuka-satto bhavēyya hadaya-māṁsaṁ nintetvā⁴ dasseyya samunā-sambuddho" ti. "Kusalo⁵ 'si bhante Nāgasenāti."

Animāmetā ti niharitvā. *Anumastī* kaṭhina-sūcin⁶ viya katvā anumajji. Tathā karaṇa e' ettha mudu-bhāvo, kaṇṇa-sotānumasanena dīgha-bhāvo, nāsika-sotānumasanena tanu-bhāvo, nalāṭa-paṭicchādanena puthula-bhāvo pakūsito ti vedittabbo.

13. *Patimānento*⁷ āgamento, āgamanam⁸ assa patthento udikkhanto ti attho.

14. *Kathā-sallāpo* ti kathā ca sallāpo ca, kathana-paṭikathanan ti attho.

15. *Aho ratāti* garaha-vacanam etam. *Re* ti hījana-vasena āmantanam. *Paṇḍitokā* ti tam eva jigucchanto āha. Sesa-dvaye pi es' eva nayo.

Ecarūpena kira bho puriso attha-carakenāti, idam 'Yādiso tvaṁ edise attha-carake hita-kārake sati puriso nirayaṁ y' eva gaccheyya, na aññatratī' inam attham sandhāya vadati.

Assajja assajjāti ghaṭṭevā ghaṭṭetvā.

Amho pi⁹ evaṁ upaneyya upaneyyāti. 'Brāhmaṇo kho pana Ambaṭṭho Pokkharāsātiti¹⁰ ādini vatvā evaṁ upanetvā upanetvā paṭicchanna-kūraṇaṁ āvikaritvā suddadāsādibhāvaṁ¹¹ āropetvā avaca tay' amha¹² akkosāpitā ti adhippāyo.

Padasā yeva paruttasīti pādena¹³ paharitvā bhūmiyaṁ pātesi, yaṁ ca so pubbe ācariyena saddhim ratham abhirūhitvā¹⁴

¹ Bm dasseti.

² Bm dittham.

³ Bm kutto.

⁴ Bm patimānento (see below p. 280, note 7).

⁵ S⁴ anihāpi.

⁶ Bm taya amha.

⁷ Bm aruhitvā sārāhi hutvā.

⁸ S⁴ chāya.

⁹ Bm niharitvā.

¹⁰ Bm kaṭhina-sucin.

¹¹ Bm āgamanassa for a n.

¹² Bm suttha-dās.

¹³ S⁴ pade.

agamāsi, tam pi 'ssa thānaṃ acchinditvā rathassa purato padasā yeva¹ gamanam akāsi.

16. *Attikālo* ti sutthu vikālo, sammodaniya-kathāya pi kālo n' atthi.

17. *Āgamā nuṃ idha² bho* ti āgamā nu idha³ bho.

19. *Adhivāsetā* sampatīchatu. *Ajatanāyātī*, yam me tumhesu kārāṃ karoto ajja bhavissati puññaṃ ca pīti-pāmojjaṃ ca tadatthāya.

*Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tunhī-bhāvenā*ti, Bhagavū kāyaṅgaṃ vācāṅgaṃ vā avopetvā⁴ abbhantare yeva khantiṃ cārento⁵ tunhī-bhāvena adhivāsesi Brāhmaṇassa anuggahattham,⁶ manasā ca sampatīchhīti vuttam hoti.

20. *Pantī*ti uttamena. *Sahatthā* ti sahatthēna. *Santaṃpetvā* ti sutthu tappetvā, paripuṇṇaṃ suhitaṃ yāvadattham katvā. *Sampavāretvā* ti sutthu pavāretvā, 'Alaṃ alaṃ' ti hattha-saññāya paṭikkhipāpetvā.

Bhuttāra ti bhuttavantaṃ. *Onīta¹-patta-pāṇi* ti pattato onīta-pāṇiṃ, apanīta-hatthān ti vuttam hoti. *Oṇīta-patta-pāṇi* ti pi pāṇho. Tass' attho oṇittam nānā-bhūtaṃ vina-bhūtaṃ pattam pāṇito² assāti oṇīta-patta-pāṇi. Tam onīta-patta-pāṇim hatthe ca pattaṃ ca dhovītvā ekamante pattam nikkhipītvā nisinnan ti attho.

*Ekamantaṃ nisīdī*ti Bhagavantaṃ evam bhūtaṃ ātva ekasmiṃ okāso nisīdīti attho.

21. *Anupubbikathan* ti anupaṭipāṭi-katham. Anupubbikathā³ nāma dānānantaraṃ sīlaṃ sīlānantaro saggo saggānantaro maggo ti etesaṃ atthānaṃ dīpana-kathā. Ten' eva *seyyathidaṃ dāna-kathan* ti ādim āha. *Okāraṇ* ti avakāraṃ lāmaka-bhāvaṃ.

Sāmaṃkāsa ti sāmam ukkaṃsīkū, attanā yeva uddharitvā gahitū sayambhu-nāṇena diṭṭhā⁴ asādhāraṇā aññesaṃ ti attho. Kū pana sā ti. Ariya-sacca-desanā. Ten' ev' āha *dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ* ti.

¹ Im yevassa.

² Im nu bho idha.

³ Im dhārento.

⁴ Sā y throughout.

⁵ H. anupubbikathā.

⁶ Im nikkhāḍha.

⁷ Im avopetvā.

⁸ Im anuggahanattham.

⁹ Sa Im pāṇito.

Dhamma-cakkhun ti idha sotāpatti-maggo adhippeto. Tassa uppatti-ākāra-dassanattham yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ ti āha. Taṃ hi nirodhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā kicca-vasena evaṃ sabba-samkhataṃ paṭivijjhantaṃ uppajjati.

22. *Diṭṭho ariya-sacca-dhammo etenāti diṭṭha-dhammo. Es' eva nayo sesa-padesu pi. Tinnā vi cikicchā anenāti tinnā-
cīcīkiccho. Vigatā kathaṃkathā assāti vigata-kathaṃkatho. Vesārajappatto ti visārada-bhāvaṃ patto. Kattha? Satthu sūsane. Nāssa paro paccayo, na parassa saddhiāya ettha vattaṃti aparapaccayo.*

Sesaṃ sabbattha pubbe vutta-nayattā uttānatthattā ca pākaṭam evāti.

Iti¹ Sumanāga-*Vilāsiniyā* Dīgha-Nikāy-*Atthakathāya*
Ambatṭha-Sutta-Vannanā
niṭṭhitā.²

¹ SS omit.

² Bm adds *taliyana*.

IV.

SONADAṄḌA-SUTTA-VANNAṆĀ.

Ecāṃ me suttaṃ . . . pe . . . Aṅgesūti Sonadaṇḍa-suttaṃ.
Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vannaṇā.

Aṅgesūti. Aṅgā nāma aṅga-pāsādikatāya evaṃ laddha-vohārā jānapadino rāja-kumārā. Tesam nivāso eko pi janapado rūlhi-saddena Aṅgāti vuccati. Tasmim Aṅgesu janapade.¹

Cārikau ti, idhāpi aturita-cārikā e' eva nibuddha²-cārikā ca adhippetā.

Tadā kira Bhagavato dasa-sahasā-lokadhātum oloken-tassa Sonadaṇḍa-Brāhmaṇo ūṇa-jālaṇṇaṃ anto paññāyittha. Atha Bhagavā: 'Ayaṃ Brāhmaṇo mayhaṃ ūṇa-jāle paññāyati, atthi nu kho aṇṇa upanissayo'³ ti vimaṇṇanto addasa⁴ 'Mayi tattha gate etassa antevāsino dvādasah' ākārehi Brāhmaṇassa vannaṃ bhāsivā mama santiko āgantum na dassanti, so pana tesam vūdaṃ bhinditvā ekūṇa-tiṇṣāya⁵ ākārehi mama vannaṃ bhāsivā maṃ upasaṃkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchissati, so pañha-vissajjana⁶-pariyosāne saraṇaṃ gamiṇṇa-ti, pañca-sata-bhikkhu-parivāro taṃ janapadaṃ paṭipanno. Tena vuttaṃ Aṅgesu cārikaṃ caramāno . . . pe . . . yena Campā tad acaṣariti.

Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tire ti, tassa Campā-nagarassa avidūre Gaggarāya nāma rāja-mahesiya⁷ khāṇitattā⁸ Gaggarā ti laddha-vohārā pokkharāṇi atthi. Tassa tire samantato

¹ On this paragraph comp. above, p. 239.

² Bm nibuddha. (See above, pp. 239-243.)

³ Bm khrassūpanissayo.

⁴ Bm 'tiṇṣah'.

⁵ Bm rājagga-mahesiya.

⁶ So all MSS. See above, p. 243.

⁷ Bm pañha-vissajjana.

⁸ So khaṇ; Bm khaṇ.

nilādi-paṇca-vanna-kusuma-patimaṇḍitaṃ mahantaṃ canipaka-vanaṃ. Tasmīṃ Bhagavā kusuma-gandha-sugandhe campaka-vane viharatī. Taṃ sandhāya Gaggarāya pokkharaṇiyā tīre ti vuttaṃ.

Māgadkena Seniyena Bimbisāreṇāti. Ettha so rājā Magadhānaṃ issarattū Māgadho. Mahatiyā senāya samannāgatattū Senīyo. Bimbīti suvaṇṇaṃ, tasmā sāra-suvaṇṇa-sadisa-vannaṭṭhāya Bimbisāro ti vuccatīti veditabbo.¹

3. Bahū bahū hutvā² saṃhatā ti saṃghā, ekekissā disūya saṃgho³ etesaṃ atthīti saṃghā, pubbe nagarassa anto agapā bahi nikkhamitvā gaṇa-sampannā⁴ ti gaṇi-bhātā.

Khattam āmanesi, khattū vuccati pucchita⁵-pucchita-paṇhaṃ⁶ vyākaraṇa-samattho mahāmatto, taṃ āmanesi.

Āgamanāti, muhuttaṃ patimānentum⁷ āgacchantāti vuttaṃ hoti.

4. *Nāna-verajjakāna* ti nānā-vidhesu aññesu aññesu Kāsi-Kosalādisu rajjesu jātā, tāni vā tesam nivāso,⁸ tato vā āgatā ti nāna-verajjakā. Tesam nāna-verajjakānaṃ.

Kenacid eva karaṇiyenāti. Tasmīṃ kira nagare dvīhi karaṇiyehi Brāhmaṇā saṃnipatanti yaññānubhavanatthaṃ vā manta-sajjhāyanatthaṃ vā. Tadā ca tasmīṃ nagare yañño n' atthi, Soṇadaṇḍassa pana sentike manto sajjhāyanatthaṃ ete saṃnipatitā. Taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ *kenacid eva karaṇiyenāti*. To tassa gamanaṃ sutvā cintesum: 'Ayaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo uggata⁹-Brāhmaṇo, yebhuyyena ca aññe Brāhmaṇā Samanaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, ayaṃ eva ca na guto. Svāyaṃ sace tattha gamissati addhā Samanassa Gotamassa āvattaniyā¹⁰ māyāya āvattito taṃ saraṇaṃ gamissati. Tato etassa pi geha-dvāre Brāhmaṇānaṃ asanipāto bhavissati.¹¹ Haṇḍ' assa gamanantarūyaṃ karomāti' sammanta-yitvā tattha agamaṃsu. Taṃ sandhāya *atha kho te Brāhmaṇā* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

¹ Bm vuccati.

² Bm saṃghā.

³ So Bm pucchita once only.

⁴ Bm patimānentum (see above, p. 276, note 7).

⁵ Bm uttama.

⁶ So asanipāto bhavissati; Bm saṃnipāto na bhavissati.

⁷ Bm Bahū hutvā.

⁸ Bm ganatani jatiā.

⁹ Bm paṇha.

¹⁰ So vāso; Sot vāso.

¹¹ Bm āvattaniya.

5. *Tattha iminā p' aṅgenāti iminā pi kāraṇena.*

Evam ekam kāraṇam vatvā, puna 'Attano vaṇṇe bhaṇṇā-māne atussanaka-satto nāma n' atthi. Hand' assa vaṇṇa-bhaṇṇanena gamanaṃ nivāremāti' cintetvā *Bhavam hi Soṇadāṇḍo ubhato sujāto* ti ādini kāraṇāni āhamsu.

Ubhato ti dvīhi pakkhehi, mātito ca pitito cāti. 'Bhoto mātū Brāhmaṇi mātū mātū Brāhmaṇi tassā pi mātū Brāhmaṇi, pitā Brāhmaṇo pitu pitā Brāhmaṇo tassā pi pitā Brāhmaṇo' ti evaṃ bhavaṃ *ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca.*

Samsuddha-gahaṇiko ti samsuddha¹-mātu-gahaṇi, kucchitī attho. 'Samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā' ti² ettha ca pana kammaja-tejo-dhātu gahaṇi ti vuccati.

Yāva sattamaṃ pitāmaha-yuga ti, ettha pitu pitā pitāmaho, pitāmahassa yugam pitāmaha-yugam. Yugam ti āyu-ppamāṇam vuccati, abhilāpa-mattam eva c' etam. Atthato pana pitāmaho yeva pitāmaha-yugam, tato uddham sabbe pi pubba-purisā pitāmaha-yuga³-gahaṇen' eva gahitā. Evam yāva sattamo puriso tāva samsuddha-gahaṇiko, atha kho akkhitto *anupakkuttho*⁴ *jāti-cādenāti* dassenti.

Akkhitto ti 'apanetha etam, kiṃ iminā' ti evaṃ akkhitto anavakkhitto. *Anupakkuttho* ti na upakkuttho, na akkosam vā nindam vā patta⁵-pubbo. Tena kāraṇenāti *jāti-cādena*. 'Iti pi hīna-jātiko eso' ti evarūpena vacanenāti attho.

Aḍḍho ti issaro. *Mahaddhano* ti mahatā dhanena saman-nūgato. Bhavato hi gehe paṭhavīyam paṇsu-vālikā vīya bahum dhanam. Samaṇo pana Gotamo adhano bhikkhāya udaram pūretvā yāpetiti dassenti. *Mahābhogo* ti pañca-kāma-guṇa-vasena mahā-upabbogo. Evam yaṃ yaṃ guṇam vadanti 'tassa tassa paṭipakkha-vasena Bhagavato agunam yeva dassemi' maññamānā vadanti.

Abhirūpo ti aññehi manussehi adhikarūpo. *Dassantiyo* ti divasam pi passantānam atitti-karaṇato dassana-yogo. *Daasanen'* eva citta-ppasāda-jananto *pasāḍiko*.

¹ Se B^m samsuddhā te (see A. 3. 58).

² B^m omits yuga.

³ S^c patta; S^c panna; B^m laddha.

⁴ Mahā-māssar. citta, I. 52.

⁵ B^m anupakut (always).

Jiṇṇo ti jarū-jīṇṇatāya jīṇṇo. *Vuddho* ti sūga-paccaṅgānam vuddhi-bhāvaṃ mariyādaṃ patto. *Mahallako* ti jāti-mahallakatāya samannāgato, cira-kāla-ppasūto ti vuttam hoti. *Addhagato* ti addhānaṃ gato. *Dve* tayo rāja-parivatte atito ti adhippāyo. *Vayo anuppatto* ti pacchima-vayaṃ sampatto. *Pacchima-vayo* nāma vassa-satassa pacchimo tatiya-bhāgo.

Apī ca *jīṇṇo* ti porāṇo, cira-kāla-ppavatta-kulanvayo¹ ti vuttam hoti. *Vuddho* ti silācārādi-guṇa-vuddhippatto.² *Mahallako* ti vibhava-mahantatāya samannāgato. *Addhagato* ti magga-paṭipanno, Brāhmaṇānaṃ vata-carīyādi-mariyādaṃ avitikkamma caraṇa-sīlo.³ *Vayo anuppatto* ti jāti-vuddha-bhāvaṃ pi antima-vayaṃ anuppatto.

6. *Evaṃ rutte* ti evaṃ tehi Brāhmaṇehi rutte. Soṇa-daṇḍo, 'Ime Brāhmaṇā jāti-ādīhi mama vaṇṇaṃ vadanti, na kho pana me yuttam attano vaṇṇe rajjitum, handāhaṃ etesaṃ vādam bhinditvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa mahanta-bhāvaṃ paṇṇāpetvā etesaṃ tattha gamaṇaṃ karomīti' eintetva, *Tena hi bho mama pi suṇathāti*⁴ ādim āha. Tattha ye pi ubhato sujāto ti ādayo attano guṇehi sadisā guṇā⁵ ti pi 'Ko cāhaṃ ke⁶ ca Samaṇassa Gotamassa jāti-sampatti-ādayo guṇā' ti attano guṇehi uttaritare yeva maññaṃaṇo, itare pana ekantena va Bhagavato mahanta-bhāva-dīpanatthaṃ pakāseti.

Mayam eva arahānāti, evaṃ niyamento v'ettha idaṃ dīpeti: 'Yadi guṇa-mahantatāya upasamkamitabbo nāma hoti, yathā Sineruṃ upanidhāya sūsapo mahāsamuddaṃ upanidhāya gopadakaṃ⁷ sattasu mahā-saresu udakaṃ upanidhāya ussāva-bindu paritto lāmako, evaṃ eva Samaṇassa Gotamassa jātisampatti-ādayo pi guṇe upanidhāya amhakaṃ guṇā parittā lāmaka. Tasmā *mayam eva arahāma taṃ bharaṇtaṃ Gotamaṃ daṇḍanāya upasamkamitun'* ti.

Mahantaṃ nāti-saṃgham ohāyāti māti-pakkhe asiti kula-

¹ Soḍ kula-raṇḍo.

² So caraṇa; Sṭi carayī.

³ Sṭi guṇa.

⁴ Sṭi gopadadakaṃ.

⁵ Iḍo vuddhiyā yutio.

⁶ So suṇati; Iḍo suṇathāti.

⁷ SS. ko.

sahassāni pīti-pakkhe asitin ti¹ evaṃ satṭhi-kula-sata-sahassaṃ ohāya pabbajito.

Bhūmigataṃ ca vehāsattṭhaṃ cāti, ettha rājagaṇe c'eva uyyāne ca sudhā-matta-pokkharaniyo satta-ratana-pūrā² katvā bhūmiyaṃ ṭhapita-dhanaṃ bhūmi-gataṃ nāma, pāsādā-niyyūhādayo pi pūretvā ṭhapitaṃ vehāsattṭhaṃ³ nāma. Eten tāva kula-pariyāyena āgataṃ. Tathāgatassa pana jāta-divase yeva saṅkho elo uppalo puṇḍariko ti cattāro nidhayo upagatā, yesu⁴ saṅkho gāvutiko elo addha-yojaniko uppalo tigāvutiko puṇḍariko yojaniyo ti tesu pi gahita-gahitaṃ pūrati yeva. Iti *Bhagavā pahūtaṃ hiraṇṇa-suraṇṇaṃ ohāya pabbajito* ti veditaḥbo.

Daharo va samāno ti taruṇo va samāno. *Suan-kāla-keso*⁵ ti utṭhu-kāla-keso, añjana-vappa-keso va hutvā ti attho. *Bhaddenāti* latṭhakeṇa,⁶ paṭhamena vayasāti tinnaṃ vayanāṃ paṭhama-vayana.

Akkamakāṇaṃ ti aniccamānānaṃ, anādaratthe sūpi⁷ vacanaṃ. Assūni mukhe etesaṃ ti *assu-mukhā*, tesam assu mukhānaṃ, assu-kilinna-mukhānaṃ ti attho. *Rudantānaṃ* ti kanditvā rodamaṇānaṃ.

Akkhuddāvakāso ti, ettha Bhagavato aparimāṇo yeva dassa-nāvakāso⁸ ti veditaḥbo.

Tatr' idam vatthum. Rājagaṇe kira aññataro Brāhmaṇo, 'Samaṇassa Gotamassa pamāṇaṃ gahetum na sakka'⁹ ti sutvā, Bhagavato piṇḍāya pavisaṇa-kāle satṭhi-hatṭham veṇuṃ gahetvā nagara-dvārassa buhi ṭhatvā, sampatte Bhagavati veṇuṃ gahetvā samīpe atṭhāsī. Veṇu Bhagavato jānuka-mattaṃ pāpuṇi. Puna-divase dve veṇū gahetvā samīpe atṭhāsī. Bhagavā pi dviṇṇaṃ veṇūnaṃ upari dve-veṇu-mattaṃ¹⁰ eva paññāyamaṇo 'Brāhmaṇa kiṃ karesīti' āha. 'Tambhākaṃ pamāṇaṃ gaṇhāmīti.' 'Brāhmaṇa sacce pi tvam sakala-cakkavāla-gabbhaṃ pūretvā ṭhita-veṇū

¹ Bm pīti-p. asiti k. sahassānti.

² Bm satta-ratanānaṃ pare.

³ Bm oggatā tesu.

⁴ Bm lakkhaṇa.

⁵ Bm dassanāya okāso.

⁶ Bm kati-mattaṃ.

⁷ SS vehāsa-gataṃ.

⁸ Bm sakka-; S² Dama-kāla.

⁹ SS aspi.

¹⁰ S² Bm sakko.

ghaṭetvā āgamissasi n' eva me pamāṇaṃ gaheṭṭuṃ sakkhissasi.
Na hi mayā cattāri asaṅkheyyāni kappā-sata-sahassāni ca
tathā pāramiyo pūritā yathā me paro pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyya.
Atulo Brāhmaṇa 'Tathāgato appameyyo' ti vatvā Dhamma-
pade¹ gātham āha.

Te tādise pūjayato nibbute akutohaye²

Na sakkaṃ puññaṃ saṅkhatuṃ im' ettam³ api kenaci.

Gāthā-pariyosāne caturāsīti pāṇa-sahassāni amatam piviṃsu.

Aparam pi vatthu. Rāhu kira Asurindo cattāri yojana-
sahassāni attha ca yojana-satāni ucco, bāhantaram assa dvā-
dasa yojana-satāni, [bahalantarena cha-yojana-satāni,]⁴ ha-
ttthatala-pādatalānaṃ puthulattena tīpi yojana-satāni, aṅguli-
pabbāni paññāsa yojanāni, bhamuk-antaram paññāsa yojanam,
[mukham dvi-yojana-satam ti-yojana-satam gambhīram ti-
yojana-satam parimaṇḍalam, gīvā ti-yojana-satam]⁵ nalātam⁶
ti-yojana-satam, sisan nava-yojana-satam. 'So 'ham ucco
'smi satthūram oṇamitvā oloketuṃ na sakkhissāmi' n' āga-
cchati.⁷ So ekadivasam Bhagavato vaṇṇam sutvā, 'Yathā
kathaṃci⁸ olokessāmi' āgato. Bhagavā tassa ajjhāsayam
viditvā: 'Catusu iriyāpathesu kataroṇa dassessāmi' cinte-
tva, 'ṭhitako nāma nīco pi ucco viya paññāyati, nīpanno
v' ussa attā⁹ dassessāmi,' 'Ānanda gandha-koṭi-pariveṇe
mañcakaṃ paññāpehiti' vatvā, tattha siha-seyyam kappesi.
Rāhu āgantvā¹⁰ nīpannam Bhagavantam gīvaṃ unnametvā
nabha-majjhe puṇṇa-candam viya ullokesi. 'Kim idam
Asurindati' ca vutte, 'Bhagavā oṇamitvā¹¹ oloketuṃ na
sakkhissāmi n' āgaṇṇhin¹² ti.' 'Na mayā Asurinda adho-
mukhena pāramiyo pūrita, uddhaggam eva katvā dānam
dinnam 'ti. Tam divasam Rāhu saraṇam agamāsi. Evaṃ
Bhagavā akhuddāvakaṃ dassanāya.

¹ Bm omīta.

² Bm imettham (comp. Dbp. 196; SS omit the verses).

³ SS omit.

⁴ Bm nalātam.

⁵ So Bm kathaṃ ca.

⁶ So Bm nabha-.

⁷ So Bm n'āgaṇṇhin (each separately).

⁸ Bm akutohaye.

⁹ SS omit the verses.

¹⁰ SS omit.

¹¹ S² āgaṇṇhin; Bm cintetvā nāgaṇṇhi.

¹² S² attānam.

¹³ Bm oṇamitvā.

Catu-parisuddhi-silena *alasa*. Tam pana silam ariyam uttamam parisuddham, tenāha *ariya-sīlā* ti. Tad etaṃ anavajjattena¹ kusalam, tenāha *kusala-sīlā* ti. *Kusalena silenāti* idam assa vevacanam.

*Bahunnam*² *ācariya-pācariyo* ti. Bhagavato ekekāya dhamma-desanāya caturāsītim pi pāpa-sahassāni aparimāṇā pi devamanussā maggaphalāmatam pivanti. Tasmā *bahunnam ācariyo*. Sāvaka-veneyyanam pana *pācariyo* ti.

Kāṇha-kāma-rāyo ti, ettha kāmam Bhagavato sabbe pi kilesū khīṇā, Brāhmaṇo pana te na jānāti attano jānanaṭṭhāne yeva guṇam katheti.

Vigata-cāpallā ti 'Patta-maṇḍanā cīvara-maṇḍanā senāssana-maṇḍanā imassa vā pūti-kāyassa kelanā paṭikelanā'³ ti evam-vutta-cāpalya⁴-virahito.

Apāpa-purekkhāro ti, āpāpe nava lok-uttara-dhamme purato katvā vicarati. *Brahmaññāya pajāyāti* Sāriputta-Moggallāna-Mahākassapādi-bhedāya Brāhmaṇa-pajāya [etissāya ca pajāya]⁵ purekkhāro. Ayaṃ hi pajā Samaṇam Gotamaṃ purakkhatvā⁶ caratīti attho. Api ca apāpa-purekkhāro ti na pāpam purekkhāro, na pāpam purato katvā carati pāpam na icchatīti attho. *Kessā*. Brahmaññāya pajāya. Attanā saddhīm paṭiviruddhāya pi brāhmaṇa-pajāya aviruddho hita-sukh-atthiko yevāti vuttam hoti.

Tiro-raṭṭhā ti para-raṭṭhanto. *Tiro-janapadā* ti para-janapadato. *Sampucchitum*⁷ *āgacchantīti*, khattiya-paṇḍitādayo e' eva deva-brahma-nāga-gandhabbādayo ca 'pañhe abhisamkharitvā pucchissimāti' āgacchantī. Tattha keci pucchāya vā dosam vissajjana-sampaticchane⁸ vā asamatthataṃ salla-kkhetvā apucchitvā va tuṇhī nisīdanti, keci pucchanti, kesaṃ ci Bhagavā va pucchāya ussāham janetvā vissajjeti. Evam sabbesam pi tesam vimatiyo, tiram patvā mahā-samuddassa ūmiyo viya, Bhagavantam patvā va bhijjanti.

¹ Set -attāna; S⁴ -attāna.

² Bm. . . pa . . . kelāyānā paṭikelāyānā.

³ S⁴ cāpala-; Bm cāpallā.

⁴ Bm purakkhatvā.

⁵ S⁴ samparissajjana; S⁴ samparissajjane.

⁶ Bm bahunnam (twice).

⁷ Not in SS.

⁸ Bm pañham pucchitum.

*Ehi-sāgata*¹-vādīti deva-manussa-pabbajita-gahaṭṭhesu tam tam attano santike² āgataṃ 'ehi sāgatan' ti evaṃ-vādīti attho.

Sakkhī ti. Tattha katamaṃ sākhalayaṃ? 'Yā sā vācā nelā kamma-sakkhī' ti³ ādinā nayena vutta-sākhalayena saman-nāgato mudu-vacano⁴ ti attho.

Sammodako ti paṭisanthāra-kusalo.⁵ Āgatānaṃ catunnaṃ parisānaṃ 'kacci bhikkhu khamanīyaṃ kacci yūpanīyaṃ' ti ādinā nayena sabbaṃ addhāna-darathaṃ vūpasamento viya paṭhamataraṃ sammodaniya-kathaṃ kattā ti attho.

Abbhakutiko ti, yathā ekacce parisam katvā⁶ thaddha-mukhā samkucita-mukhā honti na ediso. Parisa-dassanena pan' assa bālātapa-dassanena⁷ viya padumaṃ mukha-padumaṃ vikaṣati⁸ puppha-canda-sassirikaṃ hoti.

Uttāna-mukho ti, yathā ekacce nikkujjita-mukhā viya sampattīya parisīya na kiñci kathenti atidullabha-kathā honti na evarūpo. Samaṇo pana Gotamo sulabha-katho, na tassa santikaṃ āgatāgatānaṃ 'Kasmā mayam idh 'āgatā' ti vippaṭisāro uppajjati, dhammaṃ pana sutvā attamanā va hontīti dasseti.

Pubba-bhāsīti bhāsanto va paṭhamataraṃ bhāsati. Tañ ca kho kāla-yuttaṃ pamāṇa-yuttaṃ attha-nissitam eva bhāsati na niratthaka-kathaṃ.

Na tasmim gāne vā ti, yathā kira Bhagavā paṭivasati, tattha mahesakkhū devatā āraṃkham gaṇhanti. Tā nissāya manussānaṃ upaddayo na hoti. Paṇsupiṇṇakādayo eva hi manusse vihetthenti,⁹ te tāsā ānubhāvena dūraṃ spakkamanti. Api ca Bhagavato mettā-balena pi na amanussa-manusse vihetthenti.

Samghī ti ādisu anusāsitaḥ sayam vā uppādito samgho assa atthīti *saṃghī*. Tādiso c'assa gaṇo atthīti *gaṇī*. Purima-padassa vā vevacanam etaṃ. Ācāra-sikkhāpana-vasena gaṇassa ācāriyo ti *gaṇācariyo*. *Puthu-tittha-karānaṃ* ti bahunnaṃ¹⁰ tittha-karānaṃ.

¹ Bm *evāgata* (twice).

² D. I. 9.

³ Bm *paṭisankhāra*.

⁴ Bm *samphassan* 'eva ca.

⁵ Bm *vihetthenti* (twice).

⁶ Bm *santikaṃ*.

⁷ Sd *mudā-vacano*.

⁸ So Bm *patvā*.

⁹ So *vikaṣati*; Bm *vikaṣito*.

¹⁰ Sd *bahuvannam*; Bm *bahūnaṃ*.

Yathā vā tathā vā ti yena vā tena vā Acelakādi-matta-kenāpi kuraṇena. Samudāgacchatīti samantato udāgacchatī, abhivaḍḍhatī.

Atīthino te hontīti te ambhākaṃ āgantuka-navakā pāhuṇakā hontīti attho.

Pariyāpanāmitī jñāmi.

*Apurimāṇa-vaṇṇo ti tathā-bhūten'*¹ *eva sabbaññunā pi appameyya-vaṇṇo 'Pag eva mādisenāti' dasseti. Vuttam pi o'etaṃ :*

Buddho pi Buddhassa bhaṇeyya vaṇṇam

Kappam pi ce aññam abhāsamāno.

Khīyetha kappo cira-dighamantare

Vaṇṇo na khīyetha Tathāgatassāti.

7. Imam pana Satthu² guṇa-katham autva te Brāhmaṇā cintayimāsu : '*Yathā Sonadando Brāhmaṇo Samanassa Gotamassa vaṇṇe bhāsati anoma-guṇo so bhavaṃ Gotamo, evaṃ tassa guṇo jānamānena kho pana ācariyena aticiraṃ adhivāsitaṃ, handa naṃ anuvattāmāti*' anuvattayimāsu. Tasmā *evam eva te Brāhmaṇā ti-ñādi vuttam.*

Tattha alam evāti vuttam eva. Api putāsenāti, putāsaṃ³ vuccanti pātheyyam, pātheyyam⁴ gahetvā pi upasamkamitum yuttam evāti attho.⁵ Puto añse assāti putāso. Tena putāsa-sena. Añsena pātheyya-putaṃ vahanenāpiti vuttam hoti.

8. *Tiro vana-saṇḍa-gatassāti* anto vana-saṇḍe gatassa, vi-hāra-abbhantaram pavittḥassāti attho.

9. *Añjaliṃ paṇḍmetvā ti.* Ye te ubhato-pakkhikā te evaṃ cintayimāsu : 'Sace no micchā-ditthikā codessanti, "Kasmā tumhe Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vanditthāti ?" tesam "Kiṃ añjali matta-karaṇena pi vandantaṃ nāma hotiti ?" vakkhāma. Sace no sammā-ditthikā codessanti, "Kasmā tumhe Bhagavantaṃ vanditthāti ?" tesam "Kiṃ sāsena bhūmiṃ paharantaṃ eva vanditaṃ hoti, nanu añjali-kammam pi vandanā evāti ?" vakkhāmāti.'

¹ B= tathārūpen'.

² B= putāsenāti putāsam.

³ B adds Putāsenāti pi pāthe. Tassattho.

⁴ SS omīti.

⁵ B= tam.

Nāma-gottan ti. 'Bho Gotama ahaṃ asukassa putto Datto nāma, Mitto nāma, idha āgato' ti vadantā nāmaṃ sāventi nāma, 'Bho Gotama ahaṃ Vāsetṭho nāma Kaccāyano nāma idh' āgato' ti vadantā gottam sāventi nāma. Ete kira daḍiddā jīṇṇā kula-pūttā 'parisa-majjhe nāma-gotta-vasena pākaṭṭā bhavissāmāti' evaṃ akamsu.

Ye pana *tunhi-bhūtā nisīdīmanu* te kerāṭikā c' eva andha-bālā ca. Tattha kerāṭikā 'Ekaṃ dve kathā-sallāpe pi karonto vissāsiko hoti, atha vissāse sati ekaṃ dve bhikkhū adātum na yuttan' ti tato attānaṃ mocetvā tunhi nisīdanti. Andha-bālā aññānatā yeva avakkhitta-mattikā-piṇḍo viya yattha kattha ci tunhi-bhūtā nisīdanti.

11. *Cetasā ceto parivīṭṭakkaṃ* ti. Bhagavā, 'Ayaṃ Brāhmaṇo āgata-kālato paṭṭhāya adhe-mukho thaddha-gatto kiñci cintayamāno nisinno, kin nu kho cintetīti' āvajjanto, attano cetasā tassa cittaṃ aññāsi. Tena vuttam *cetasā ceto-parivīṭṭakkaṃ aññāyāti*.

Vīhaṃmattī vighātam āpajjati.

13. *Anuviloketvā parisam* ti. Bhagavatū saka-samayo pañha-pucchanaena udako miyyamāno ukkhipitvā thale ṭhapito viya samapassaddha¹ kūya-citto butvā parisam saṃgaṇhanattham 'Ditṭhi-saṅcareṇ'² eva upadhārentu me bhavanto³ vacanan' ti vadanto viya anuviloketvā parisam Bhagavantam etad avoca.

Sujam paggaṇhantānaṃ ti yañña-yajanatthāya sujam paggaṇhantesu Brāhmaṇesu paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā ti attho. Sujāya diyamānaṃ mahā-yāgaṃ paṭigaṇhantānaṃ ti Porāṇā.

14. Iti Brāhmaṇo saka-samaya-vasena sammad eva pañham viṣajjesi. Bhagavā pana viṣesato uttama-brāhmaṇassa dasanattam *Imesaṃ paṇḍitū ādim āha*.

17. *Etad avocun* ti, 'sace jāti-vaṇṇa-manta-sampanno Brāhmaṇo na hoti, atha ko carahi loka Brāhmaṇo bhavissati. Nāseti no ayaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo, haṇḍ' assa vādaṃ paṭikkhipāmāti'⁴ cintetvā etad avocun.

¹ Sbh samassattha.

² Sd bhagavanto; Bm bhanto.

³ Sd sacareṇ'; Bm sañjānen'.

⁴ Bm paṭikkhipissāmāti.

Apavadatthi paṭikkhipati. Anupakkhandatthi anupavisati. Idam 'sace tvam pasāda-vasena Samanāṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gantu-kāmo gaccha, mā Brāhmaṇa'-sanyamaṃ bhinditi' adhippāyena āhamsu.

18. *Etad avocāti.* 'Imesu Brāhmaṇesu evaṃ ekappahārena va vicarantesu ayaṃ kathā pariyosānaṃ na gamissati. Handa te nissaddhe katvā² Sonadaṇḍen' eva saddhiṃ kathe-miti' ciutetvā etaṃ Sacc³ kho tumhākaṃ ti ādikaṃ vacanam avoca.

19. *Saha dhammenāti sakāraṇena.*⁴

20. *Samasamo ti tṭhapetvā eka-desa-samatam*⁵ sama-bhā-vena samo, sabbākāreṇa samo ti attho.

Aham assa mātā-pitaro jānāmi, bhaginiyā-puttassa mātā-pitaro kiṃ na jānissati. Kula-koṭi-dīpanaṃ sandhāya evaṃ⁶ vadati.

Musā pi bhāseyyāti attha-bhaṇṇajakaṃ musā-vādam kareyya.⁷

Kim vaṇṇo karissatthi abhiantare guṇe asati kiṃ karissati? Kim assa Brāhmaṇa-bhāvaṃ rakkhituṃ sakkhissatthi attho. Athāpi 'Siyā puna "pakati-eḷe tṭitassa Brāhmaṇa-bhāvaṃ sādhetthi." Evam pi sīlam eva sādheyyati. Tasmim hi 'ssa usati Brāhmaṇa-bhāvo nāhoṣṭi' sammoha-mattaṃ vaṇṇādayo.

21. Idam puna sutvā te Brahmaṇā 'Sabbhāvaṃ ūcariyo āha, akāraṇā va mayaṃ ujjhāyimhāti' tunhī ahesuṃ. Tato Bhagavā 'Kathito Brāhmaṇena pañho.⁸ Kim paṇ' ettha pati-tṭhātuṃ sakkhissati na sakkhissatthi?' Tassa vīmaṇsan-attham *Imesaṃ pana Brāhmaṇāti* ādim āha.

Sīla-paridhota ti sīla-parisuddhā.

Yattha sīlaṃ tattha paññā ti, yasmiṃ puggale sīlaṃ tatth' eva paññā. Kuto dussīle paññā ti paññā-rahite vū jaḷe ejaṃūge kuto⁹ sīlaṃ ti. *Sīla-paññānaṃ* ti sīlaṃ ca paññānaṃ ca.¹⁰ Paññānaṃ ti paññā yeva.

22. *Evam etaṃ Brāhmaṇāti* Bhagavā Brāhmaṇassa vaca-

¹ Im brahmaṇassa.

² Im sace va.

³ Im samatam.

⁴ S= kareyyam; Im kathesya.

⁵ SS omi.

⁶ S= nissaddhetvā; S= nissaddhetvā.

⁷ Im saku kareyya.

⁸ Im -paṇipanaṃ sandhā' eva.

⁹ SS pañho ti: Im kethite . . . pañho.

¹⁰ SS add sīla; Im add sīla-paññānaṃ.

naṃ anujānanto āha. Tattha *sīla-paridhotā paññā* ti catu-
pārisuddhi-sīlena dhotā. Kathaṃ pana sīlena paññaṃ dho-
vati? Yassa puthujjana-sīlaṃ satthi asīti vassāni akhaṇḍaṃ
hoti, so maraṇa-kāle pi sabba-kilese jhāpetvā¹ sīlena paññaṃ
dhovitvā arahattaṃ gaṇhāti, Katthaka²-sīla-pariveṇe Mahā³-
Satthivassa-tthero viyo. There kira maraṇa-mañce nipajjitvā
balava-vedanāya nittānanto,⁴ Vasaḥ-mahārājā⁵ 'theraṃ
passissūmi' gantvā pariveṇa-dvāre tthito taṃ saddaṃ sutvā
pucchī: 'Kissa saddo ayan' ti? 'Therassa nittānana⁶-saddo'
ti. 'Pabbajjāya satthi-vassena vedanā pariggaha-mattam
pi na kataṃ. Na dāni taṃ vandissāmi' nivattitvā Mahā-
bodhiṃ vanditum gato. Tato upatthāka-daharo therā āha,
'Kiṃ no bhante lajjāpetha.' Saddho rājā vip̐patisārī hutvā
'na vandissāmi' gato⁷ ti. 'Kasmā āvuso' ti?

'Tumhākaṃ nittānana⁸-saddaṃ sutva' ti.

'Tena hi me okāsaṃ karoṭhāti' vatvā, vedanaṃ vikkham-
bhetvā⁹ arahattaṃ patvā daharassa saññaṃ akāsi:¹⁰ 'Gacch'
āvuso, idāni rājānaṃ ambe vandāpehīti.' Daharo gantvā,
'Idāni kira therā vandathāti' āha. Rājā suṃsumāra-¹¹
patitena therā vandanto: 'Nāhaṃ ayyassa arahattaṃ
vandāmi, puthujjana-bhūmiyaṃ pana tthtvā rakkhita-sīlaṃ
eva vandāmi' āha. Evaṃ sīlena paññaṃ dhovati nāma.
Yassa pana abbhantare sīla-saṃvaro n'atthi, ugghatitānūtiya
pana catuppadīya-gāthā-pariyosāne paññāya sīlaṃ dhovitvā
saha paṭisaṃbhīdāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Ayaṃ paññāya
sīlaṃ dhovati nāma, seyyathāpi Santatī mahāmatto.¹²

Katamaṃ pana taṃ Brāhmaṇāti. Kasmā āha? Bhagavā
kira cintesi: 'Brāhmaṇānaṃ samaye pañca sīlāni sīlaṃ ti
paññāpentī, veda-ttaya-uggahāṇa-paññaṃ¹³ paññā ti, uparī

¹ St ghāpetvā; Soṭ omīti.

² Bm Kaddara.

³ So Soṭi.

⁴ Bm therō . . . nittānanto (see J. I. 462; II. 362, 363; IV. 446).

⁵ King of Ceylon A.D. 66-110, but Bm has Tissa-mahārājā.

⁶ SS nittāna; Bm nittānna.

⁷ So lajjāpetha = Bm.

⁸ Bm nittāna.

⁹ Bm vikkhambhitvā.

¹⁰ Bm adāsi.

¹¹ Bm suṃsumāra.

¹² See the story in the Dh. Com. pp. 306-311.

¹³ SS omit paññaṃ; Bm omits ugghahāṇa.

visesaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Brāhmaṇassa uttari-visesa-bhūtaṃ magga-sīlaṃ phala-sīlaṃ magga-paññaṃ phala-paññaṃ ca¹ dassetvā arahatta-nikūṭeṇa desanāṃ niṭṭhappeyyaṃ² ti. Atha naṃ kathetu-kamyatāya pucchanto: *Katamaṃ pana taṃ Brāhmaṇa sīlaṃ katamā sā pañña ti āha.* Atha Brāhmaṇo, 'Mayā saka-samaya-vasena pañho vissajjito. Samaṇo pana Gotamo maṃ puna nivattitvā pucchati. Idāni³ 'ssāhaṃ cittaṃ paritosevā viassaṃjitum sakkuṇheyyaṃ vā, na vā? Sace sakkhiesāṃ paṭhamāṃ uppannā pi me lajjā bhijjissati asakkontassa pana na-sakkomīti-vacane doso n'atthitī⁴ nivattitvā, Bhagavato yeva bhāraṃ karonto: *Ettaka-paramā eva mayā ti ādim āha.* Tattha *ettaka-paramā* ti 'ettakaṃ sīla-paññāṇaṃ ti vacanam eva paramaṃ ambhakaṃ, te mayaṃ ettaka-paramā. Ito paraṃ bhāsītassa etassa atthaṃ na jānāmāti⁵ attho.

23. Ath'assa Bhagavā sīla-paññāṇa⁶-mūla-bhūtaṃ Tathāgatassa uppādato pabhutī sīla-paññāṇaṃ dassetuṃ *Idha Brāhmaṇa Tathāgato* ti ādim āha. Tass'attho Sāmañña-phale vutta-nayen⁷ eva veditabbo. Ayaṃ pana viseso. Idha tivīdham pi sīlaṃ 'idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmin⁸ ti evaṃ sīlam ice eva niyātitaṃ,⁹ paṭhamajjhānādini cattāri jhānāni atthato¹⁰ paññā-sampadā. Evaṃ paññā-vasena pana aniyatetvā vipassanādi-paññāya padaṭṭhāna-bhāva-mattena dassetvā vipassanā-paññato¹¹ paṭṭhāya paññā niyūtītā ti.

24. *Svātanāyāti* padassa attho ajjatanāyāti ettha vutta-nayen¹² eva veditabbo.

26. *Tena maṃ sā parisā paribhavesyāti*, tena tumhe dūrato va disvā āsanā vuṭṭhita-kūraṇena maṃ parisā, 'Ayaṃ Soṇadando pucchima-vaye thito mahallako, Gotamo pana daharo yuvā, natta¹³ pi 'ssa nappahoti, so nāma attano nattu-bhāvam¹⁴ pi appattassa āsanā vuṭṭhāsītī¹⁵ paribhavesya.

Āsanā me taṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ ti. Mama agāraṇena avuṭṭhānaṃ

¹ B^m ca teesaṃ.

² B^m niyyā¹ (three times).

³ B^m paññāto.

⁴ B^m natta-bhāvaṃ.

⁵ B^m paññāya.

⁶ S^o atthahato; S⁴ attato.

⁷ B^m putta-natta.

⁸ S^o vuṭṭhātī; S⁴ vuṭṭhāsītī.

nāma n' atthi, bhoga-nāsa¹-bhayena pana na utthahissāmi.² Tam tumhehi e' eva mayā ca nātum vattatī. Tasmā *Assa me etam bhavam Gotamo paccuttānam dhāretūti*. Iminā kira sadiso kuhako dullabho, Bhagavati³ pan' assa agāravam nāma n' atthi. Tasmā bhoga-nāsa-bhayā kuhana-vasena evam vadati. Parapadesūpi es' eva nayo.

27. *Dhammiyā kathāyāti* ādisu tamkhañanurūpāya dhamma-kathāya dīṭṭha-dhammika-samparāyikam attham *sandassetā*,⁴ kusala-dhamme *samādapetā* gaṇhāpetvā, tatth' eva ca nam⁵ *samuttejetā* sa-ussāham katvā, tīya ca sa-ussāhatāya⁶ aññehi ca vijjamāna-guṇehi *sampahāsetā* dhamma-ratana-vassam vassivā, *utthāyāsanā pakkāmi*.

Brāhmaṇo pana attano kuhakatāya evam pi Bhagavati dhamma-vassam vassanto viśesaṃ nibbatetum⁷ nāsakkhi. Kevalam assa āyatim nibbānatthāya vāsanā-bhāgiyā va⁸ sabbā purima-paccima-kathā ahoṣīti.

* Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīgha-Nikāy-Atthakathāya
Soṇadanda-sutta-Vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.¹⁰

¹ B^m nāsana (twice).

² B^m Bhagavato.

³ S^c tattha vacanam; S^t tattha ca nā; B^m tattha nam.

⁴ S^c o' assa uss'; B^m ca uss'.

⁵ B^m -bhāgiyāya (omits va).

⁶ B^m adds catuttamam.

⁷ B^m utthahissāmi.

⁸ B^m sandassivā.

⁹ S^c tattha nam.

¹⁰ S^c niṭṭhanetum.

¹¹ B^m begins iii.

V.

KŪṬADANTA-SUTTA-VANṆANĀ.¹

1. *Ecāṃ me sutāṃ . . . pe . . . Magadhesūti* Kūṭadanta-suttam. Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Magadhesūti Magadhā nāma jānapadino rāja-kumārā. Tesāṃ nivāso eko pi janapado rūḷhi-saddena Magadhā ti vuccati. Tasmim Magadhesu janapade. Ito parāṃ purima-sutta dvaye vutta-nayam eva.

Ambalatthikā Brahmajāle-vutta-sadisā va.²

Kūṭadanto ti tassa Brāhmanassa nāmap.

*Upakkhato*³ ti sajjito.

Vacchātara-suttānti vaccha-satāni. *Urubbhā* ti taruṇa-mepdākā vuccanti. Ete tūva Pāliyaṃ āgatā yeva, Pāliyaṃ pana anāgatānaṃ pi anekesaṃ miga-pakkhināṃ satta-satta-satāni sampiṇḍitūṇ' evāti veditabbāni. Sabba⁴-satta-satika-yāgaṃ kir' esa yajitu-kāmo hoti.

*Thāpanatthānti*⁵ bandhītvā ṭhapanatthāya yūpa-samphātam thūyaṃ upanīṭāni.

5. *Paṭivasantīti* yaññānubhavanatthāya parivasantī.⁶

9. *Ti-vidhā* ti, ettha vidhā vuccati ṭhapanā, ti-ṭṭhapanan ti attho. *Solasa-parikkhāraṇ* ti solasa-parivūraṇ.

10. *Bhūta-pubbaṇ* ti, idaṃ Bhagavā paṭhavi-gataṃ nidhīm uddharitvā purato rāsiṃ karonto viya bhava-paṭicchannaṃ pubba-caritaṃ dassento āha.

Mahā-vijito ti. So kira sāgara-pariyantaṃ mahā-paṭhavi-

¹ Bm Kūṭa- (throughout).

² See 'to.

³ SS. 'pīṭanīti (see J. 3. 46).

⁴ See above, p. 41.

⁵ Bm satta.

⁶ Set Bm patir-.

maṇḍalam vijini, iti mahantaṃ vijitaṃ assāti Mahā-vijito tveva saṅkhaṃ agamāsi.

Addho ti ādisu, yo koci attano santakena vibhavana addho hoti, ayaṃ pana na kevalaṃ addho yeva, mahaddhano, mahatā aparimāṇa-saṅkheṇa dhanena samannāgato. Pañca-kāmaguṇa-vasena mahantā ujārā bhoga assāti mahā-bhogo. Piṇḍa-piṇḍa-vasena e' eva suvaṇṇamūṣaka - rajatamūṣakādi - vasena ca jātārūpa-rajatassa pahūtātāya pahūta-jātārūpa-rajato,¹ aneka-koṭi-saṅkheṇa jātā-rūpa-rajatena samannāgato ti attho.

Vittiti tuṭṭhi, vittiyā upakaraṇaṃ vittūpakaraṇaṃ, tuṭṭhi-kāraṇaṃ ti attho. Pahūtaṃ pānāvīdhānā-kāra-suvaṇṇa-rajata-bhūjanādi-bhedam vittūpakaraṇaṃ assāti pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo. Satta-ratana-saṃkhātassa nidhotvā² ṭhapita-dhanassa sabba-pubbannāparaṇṇa-saṃgahitassa dhañṇassa ca pahūtātāya pahūta-dhana-dhañṇo. Idam assa devasika-paribbaya-dāna-gaḥaṇādi-vasena parivattanaka-dhana-dhañṇa-vasena vuttaṃ. Paripuṇṇa-kosa-kotṭhāgāro ti. Koso vuccati bhaṇḍāgāraṃ. Nidāhitvā ṭhapita-dhanena paripuṇṇa-koso, dhañṇena ca paripuṇṇa-kotṭhāgāro ti attho. Atha vā catubbidho koso hatthi assa rutthū ratṭhan³ ti, tivīdham kotṭhāgāraṃ dhana-kotṭhāgāraṃ dhañṇa-kotṭhāgāraṃ vattha-kotṭhāgāraṃ ti, tam sabbaṃ pi paripuṇṇam assāti paripuṇṇa-kosa-kotṭhāgāro.

Udopāditti uppajji. Ayaṃ kira rājā ekadivasam ratanā-valokana-cārikaṃ nāma nikkhanto. So bhaṇḍāgārikaṃ pucchī, 'Tāta idam evam bahum dhanam kena saṃgharitaṃ'⁴ ti? 'Tumhākaṃ pitāmahādīhi yāva sattama kula-parivaṭṭā' ti. 'Idam pana dhanam saṃgharitvā te kuhim gatā' ti? 'Sabbe va te deva maraṇa-vasam gatā'⁵ ti. 'Attano dhanam agahetvā va gatā tātāti'? 'Deva kiṃ vadatha? Dhanam nām' etam pahūya gamaniyam eva, no ādāya gamaniyan' ti. Atha rājā nivattitvā siri-gabbhe nisinnō Adhigatā kho me ti ādi cintesi, tena vuttaṃ Ecam cetaso parivattakko udopāditti.

¹ Bm pahuta (always).

² Bm puttī.

³ Bm putta.

⁴ Bm nidāhitvā.

⁵ Bm saṃgharitaṃ (saṃgharitvā below, p. 302).

Brāhmaṇaṃ āmantetvā ti. Kasmā āmantesi? Ayam kira evaṃ cintesi, 'Dānaṃ dentena nāma ekena paṇḍitena saddhima mantayitvā dātuṃ vaṭṭati, anāmantetvā kata-kammaṃ hi paccānutaṇṇaṃ karotīti.' Tasmā āmantesi. Atha Brāhmaṇo cintesi, 'Ayam rājā mahā-dānaṃ dātu-kāmo, janapade c' assa bahū corā, te avūpasametvā dānaṃ dentassa khīra-dadhi-taṇḍulādike dāna-sambhāre āharantānaṃ nippurisāni gehāni corū vilumpissanti, janapado cora-bhayen' eva ākulo¹ bhavissati, tato rañño dānaṃ na ciraṃ pavattissati, cittaṃ pi 'ssa ekaggaṃ na bhavissati, banda naṃ etam atthaṃ āpemi.²'
Tato tam atthaṃ āpento *Bhoto kho rañño* ti ādim āha.

11. *Tattha sakaṇṭako* ti cora-kaṇṭakehi sakaṇṭako.

Pantha-duhaṇā ti pantha-dohā,³ pantha-ghātā ti attho.

Akicca-kāri ussāti akattabbakāri adhamma-kāri bhavēyya.

Dassu-khilaṇ ti cora-khilaṇ. *Vadhenāti* mārāṇa vā koṭṭanena vā. *Bandhenāti* andubandhanādinā. *Jantiyā* ti hāniyā. 'Satuṃ gaṇhathā sahaṃ gaṇhathāti' evaṃ pavattita-daṇḍenāti attho. *Garahāyāti*, pañca-sikhā-muṇḍa-karaṇaṃ gomayāsīṇaṇaṃ givāya kuṇḍa-daṇḍaka-bandhanan ti evam ādinaṃ katvā garahapāpanena. *Pabbajanāyāti* raṭṭhato niharāṇa. *Samūhanissāmi* sammā hetunā nāyena kārāṇa ubanissāmi.

Hatāvasesakā ti matāvasesakā.

Ussahantī ussāhaṃ karonti.

Anuppādetūti, dinne appahonte puna aññaṃ pi bijaṇ ca bhuttaṇ ca kasi-paribhaṇḍaṇ⁴ ca sabbam detūti attho. *Pābhatam anuppādetūti*, sakkhim akatvā paṇṇe anāropetvā mūlacchejja-vasena baṇḍa-mūlam detūti attho. Baṇḍamūlassa hi *pābhatan* ti nāmaṃ. Yathāha:

'Appakena pi medhāvi pābhatena vicakkhaṇo

Samuṭṭhāpeti attānaṃ aṇuṃ aggaṃ va sandhaman' ti.⁵

*Bhatta-cetanan*⁶ ti devasika-bhattaṇ c' eva māsikādi-parib-

¹ Bm kolahalo.

² S² dohā; Bm duhā.

³ Jātaka I. 122.

⁴ Bm saṅṭhā⁶ (twice).

⁵ Bm kasi-upakaraṇa-bh².

⁶ Bm vettanan.

bayañ ca. Tassa tassa kulassa kamma-sūra-bhāvānurūpena tthūnantara-gāma-nigamādi-dānena saddhiṃ detōti attho.

Sakamma-pasutā ti kasi-vapijjādiesu sakesu kammesu uyyuttā vyūvaṭā. *Rāsiko* ti dhaṇa-dhaññānaṃ rāsiko. *Khematthitā* ti khemena tthitā, abhayā. *Akaṇṭakā* ti cora-kaṇṭaka-rāhitā. *Mudā madamānā* ti muda¹-modamānā. Ayam eva vā pāṭho. Aññam aññam pamudita-cittā ti adhippāyo. *Apārutā*² *gharā* ti, corānaṃ abhāvena dvārāni asaṃvaritvā vivāṭa-dvārā ti attho.

12. *Etad avocāti*, janapadassa sabbākāreṇa iddha-phīta-bhāvaṃ ſātvā etaṃ avoca.

Tena hi bhavaṃ rājā ti. Brāhmaṇo kira cintesi: 'Ayam rājā mahā-dānaṃ dātum ativiya usāha-jūto. Sace pana attano anuyutta-khattiyādayo³ anāmantetvā dassati, nāssa⁴ te attamanā bhavissanti. Yathā dāni⁵ te attamanā honti tathā karissāmi.' Tasmā *Tena hi bhavaṃ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *negamā* ti nigama-vāsino. *Janapadā* ti janapada-vāsino. *Āmantayatan* ti āmantetu, jānāpetu.

Yam mama assāti, yaṃ tumbhakaṃ anujānaṃ⁶ mama bhaveyya.

Amacca ti piya-sahāyakā. *Parivajjā* ti sesā āṇatti-karā.⁷

Yajataṃ bhavaṃ rājā ti yajatu bhavaṃ. Te kira 'Ayam rājā "Ahaṃ issaro"⁸ ti pasayha dānaṃ adatvā amhe āmantesi. Aho tena sutthukatan⁹ ti attamanā evam āhāpsu. Anāmantite pan' assa yañña-tthānaṃ dassanāya pi na gaccheyyūṃ.

Yañña-kālo mahā-rājāti, 'deyya-dhammasmiṃ hi asati mahallaka-kāle ca evarūpaṃ dānaṃ dātum na sakkā. Tvam pana mahādāno o' eva taruno ca, etena te yañña-kālo' ti dassento vadanti.

Anumati-pakkhā ti anumatiyā pakkhā, anumati-dāyaka ti attho. *Parikkhārā bhavanti* ti parivārā bhavanti.

'Ratho sīla-parikkhāro⁹ jhānakkho cakka-vīriyo'

ti ettha pana alaṅkāro parikkhāro ti vutto.

¹ S² omits; Bm modā.

² Bm anoyanta-.

³ Bm dānaṃ.

⁴ Bm karakā.

⁵ Bm sēta-parikkhāro.

⁶ Bm apāruta-.

⁷ Bm nassa.

⁸ S² anujātaṃ.

⁹ S² sutthukāro.

13. *Atthahi aigehitī ubhato-sujātātādīhi.*¹ Tatttha 'yasaṁ' ti ānā-thapana-sammatthātāya.

Saddho ti 'Dānassa phalaṁ atthitī' saddahati. *Dayako* ti dāna-sūro. Na saddhāmattuken' eva tiṭṭhati, paricesjītum pi sakkotitī attho.

Dānapati ti yaṁ dānaṁ deti tassa pati hutvā deti, na dāso na saḥāyo. Yo hi attanā madhuraṁ bhuñjati paresaṁ amadhuraṁ deti, so dāna-samkhātassa deyya-dhammassa dāso hutvā deti. Yo yaṁ attanā bhuñjati tad eva deti, so saḥāyo hutvā deti. Yo pana attanā yena kenaci yāpeti paresaṁ madhuraṁ deti, so pati jetṭhako sāmi hutvā deti. Ayam tādiso ti attho.

*Samana-Brāhmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika*² *caṇḍibbaka-yācanakānan*³ ti. Ettha samita-pāpā Samanā, bāhita-pāpā Brāhmaṇā. *Kapaṇā* ti duggatā daḍidda-manussa. *Addhikā* ti pathāvino.

Vaṇḍibbakā ti, yena iṭṭhaṁ dinnaṁ kantaṁ manāpaṁ kālena anavajjaṁ dinnaṁ 'Dadaṁ cittaṁ paṣideyya, gacchatu bhavaṁ Brahmālokaṁ' ti ādinā nayena dānassa vaṇṇaṁ thomayamānā vicaranti.

Yācanakā ti, ye 'Pasata-mattaṁ detha, sarūva-mattaṁ dethāti' ādinī vatvā yācamānā vicaranti.

Opāna-bhūto ti udapāna-bhūto. Sabbesaṁ sādharāṇa-paribhogā cātammahāpathe khata⁴ pokkharāṇi viya hutvā ti attho.⁵

Suta-jātassāti, etthā sutam eva suta-jātaṁ.

Astānāgata-paccuppanne atthe cintetun ti. Ettha 'atthe puññaṁ katattū yeva me yaṁ sampattitī' evaṁ cinto atitam atthaṁ cintetun paṭibalo nāma hoti. 'Idāni puññaṁ katvā va anāgate sakkā sampattim pūpuṇitun' ti cinto anāgataṁ atthaṁ cintetun paṭibalo nāma hoti. 'Idaṁ puñña-kammaṁ nāma sappariśeṇṇaṁ, mayhaṁ ca bhogā pi samvijjanti dāyaka-cittam pi atthi, haṇḍāham puññaṁ

¹ See sujāto ādīhi. Tatttha; Dm sujātādīhi atthahi (see below p. 8).

² Dm kapaṇaddhika.

³ Dm cātammahāpathe khata.

⁴ All MSS 'ag' twice.

⁵ So also the S.P. on M. VI. 31, 11, comp. Mil. 411.

karomīti' cinto paccuppannam attham cintetum paṭibalo nāma hotīti vedītabbo.

Iti imānti evaṃ yathā vuttāni etāni. Etehi kira atthahi āgehi samannāgatassa dānam sabba-diṣṭhi mahājano upasamkamati. 'Ayaṃ dujjāto kittakam kulam dassati, idūn' eva vipphaṣāri hutvā uccindissatīti'¹ evaṃ ādini cintetvā na koci² anupasamkamitabbam maññati. Tasmā etani attha āgamaṃ parikkhārā bhavanti vuttāni.

14. *Suṃ paggaṇhantūnaṃ* ti, mahā-yāga-paṭigaṇhana-tthāne dāna-kataccam paggaṇhantūnam.

Imehi catuḥṭṭi etehi sujātādīhi.³ Etesu hi sati⁴ 'Evaṃ dujjātaṃ samvidhānena pavatta-dānam kittakam kulam pavattissatīti' ādini vatvā upasamkamantāro na honti, garabhi-tabbābhāvato pana upasamkamanti yeva. Tasmā imāni pi parikkhārā bhavanti vuttāni.

15. *Tiso vidhā desestī* tiṃi ṭhapanāni desesi. So kira cintesi 'Dānam dadamānā nāma tiṃnam ṭhānūnam ānātara-smiṃ calanti, handāham imaṃ rājānam tesu ṭhānesu paṭhamataram yeva niccalam karomīti,' ten' assa tisso vidhā desesi.

So bhoto rañño ti, idaṃ kārāṇatthe sāmi-vacanam, *bhota rañña* ti vā pātho.

Vipphaṣāro na karaṇiyo ti, 'Bhogūnam vigama-hotuko pacchānutāpo na kattabbo. Pubba-cetanā pana acalā patitṭhāpetabbā. Evaṃ hi dānam mahapphalam hoti dasseti. Itaresu dvisu ṭhānesu es'eva nayo. Muñcana-cetanā pi hi pacchā samanussarāpa-cetanā ca niccalā va kattabbā. Tathā akarontassa dānam na mahapphalam hoti nāpi uḷāsesu bhogesu cittaṃ namati, Mahā-Roruvam uppannassa seṭṭhi-gahapatino viya.

16. *Dasahākāreḥṭṭi* dasahi kārāgehi. Tassa kira evaṃ abosi, 'Saccāyam rājā dussīle diavā, nassati vata me dānam, yassa me evarūpā dussīlā bhuñjantīti silavantesu pi vipphaṣāram uppādessati, dānam na mahapphalam bhavissati, vipphaṣāro va nāma dāyakūnam paṭiggāhakato ca uppa-

¹ Bm upacchindissatīti.

² Bm na koci upa'.

³ Bm sujātādīhi (as above, p. 295).

⁴ SS etehi hi sati; Bm etam pi santi.

jjesati, hand' assa paṭhamam eva tam vippatisāraṃ vinodemīti' attho. Tasmā tam dasabākārehi uppajjitum¹ yuttam paṭiggūhakesu vippatisāraṃ paṭivinodesi.

Tesam yeva tenāti, tesam yeva tena pāpena anīṭṭho vipāko bhavissati na aññesan ti dasseti.

Yajatanu bhavan ti detu bhavaṃ. Sajatanu ti vissajjetu.

Antaranu ti abbhantarāṃ.

17. *Solāsehi ākārehi cittaṃ sandassevīti.* Idha Brūhmaṇo rañño mahādānamanumodanāṃ nāma āraddho. Tattha sandassevīti, 'Idaṃ dānaṃ dātā evarūpaṃ sampattiṃ labhatīti' dassetvā dassetvā kathesi.

Samādapevīti, tam atthaṃ sammā ādapetvā gāhāpetvā gūhāpetvā² kathesi.

Samuttejevīti, vippatisāra-vinodanena tassa³ cittaṃ vomā-dāpesi.⁴

Sampahūsevīti, 'sundaran te kataṃ, mahā-rāja, dānaṃ dadamānenāti' thutiṃ katvā katvā kathesi.

Vattā dhammato n'atthīti, dhammena samena kāraṇena vattā n'atthīti.

18. *Na rukkhā chijjimsu yūpatthāya, na dabbhā lūyimsu⁵ barissatthāyāti,⁶* ye yūpa-nāmake mahāthambhe usāpetvā 'asuka-rūjā' asuka-Brūhmaṇo evarūpaṃ nāma mahā-yāgaṃ yajati⁷ nāmam likhivā ṭhapenti, yāni ca dabbha-tiṇāni⁸ lāyivā⁹ vana-māla-samkhepena yañña-sālaṃ parikkhipanti bhūmīyāṃ vā santharanti,¹⁰ te pi na rukkhā chijjimsu, na dabbhā lūyimsu,¹¹ kim pana gāvo vā ajādāyo va haññissantīti dasseti.

Dāsa ti antojātādayo.¹² Pessa ti ye pubbam eva dhanam gahetvā kammaṃ karonti.¹³ Kamma-karā ti ye bhattavetanaṃ¹⁴ gahetvā karonti.

¹ B= upacchijjittum (as below, p. 13).

² B= tadattihaṃ samādapevā samādapevā.

³ B= vādāpesi; S⁴ cūmādāpesi.

⁴ S⁵ haññissanti; B= dabbhā lūyimsu; S⁶ lūyimsu.

3. 1. 9.)

⁵ S⁷ atthāyātthāyāti: B= parikkhipantīti.

⁶ B= dabbhā.

⁷ B= parikkhipanti.

⁸ B= gehedāsādayo (but see p. 163).

⁹ B= vetanāṃ.

¹⁰ S¹⁰ antasā; B= ssa.

(Comp. Pug. IV, 24; 8.

¹¹ B= adda asukāmacco.

¹² S¹² all MSS.

¹³ S¹³ all MSS.

¹⁴ B= pesā (thrice).

Danḍa-tajjita nāma, danḍa-yatṭhi-muggarādini gabetvā 'kammaṃ karotha karoṭhāti' evaṃ tajjitā. *Bhaya-tajjita* nāma, 'sace kammaṃ karosi kara,¹ No ce karosi chindissāma vā bandhissāma vā māressāma vā' ti evaṃ bhayena tajjitā. Ete pana na danḍa-tajjitā na bhaya-tajjitā na, *assu-mukhā rudamānā parikammāni akāṃsu*, aṭṭha kho piya-samudācāren' eva samudācariyamānā akāṃsu. Na hi tattha dāsaṃ vā dāsāti pessaṃ vā pessaṭi kamma-karaṃ vā kamma-karāti ālapanti. Yathā nāma-vasen' eva pana piya-samudācāren' eva ālapitvā itthi-purisa-baḷava-dubbalaṇaṃ anurūpaṃ eva kammaṃ dassetvā 'Idaṃ e' idaṃ ca karoṭhāti' vadanti. Te pi attano ruci-vasen' eva karonti. Tena vuttaṃ *Ye icchimsu te akāṃsu, ye na icchimsu na te akāṃsu, yaṃ icchimsu taṃ akāṃsu, yaṃ na icchimsu na taṃ akāṃsati*.

Sappi-tela-navanita-dadhi-madhu-phāṇitena e' eva so yaṇṇo niṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Rājā kira bahi nagarassa catūsu dvāresu anto nagarassa ca vemaṃjhe ti pañcaṃ ṭhānesu mahā-dāna-sālāyo kuretvā, ekekissā sālāya sata-sahasasā katvā divase divase pañca sata-sahasasāni vissajjetvā, suriyuggama-nato paṭṭhāya tassa tassa kālassa anurūpehi sahatthena suvaṇṇa-kāṣecchūṃ gabetvā paṇṭhehi sappi-telādi-sammisseli' eva yāgu-khajjaka-bhatta-vyaṇṇa-pānākādīhi mahājanāṃ santappesi. Bhājanādini pūretvā gaṇḍita-kāmūnaṃ tath' eva dāpesi. Sāyaṇha-samaye pana vattha-gandha-mālādīhi sampūjesi. Sappi-ādinaṃ pana mahā-cātiyo pūrāpetvā, 'Ye yaṃ paribhuñjitu-kāmo so taṃ paribhuñjatūti,' aneṇa-satesu ṭhānesu ṭhapāpesi. Tam sandhāya vuttaṃ *sappi-tela-navanita-dadhi-madhu-phāṇitena e' eva so yaṇṇo niṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi*.

19. *Pahātaṃ sūpāteyyaṃ ādāyāti* bahūṃ dhanāṃ gabetvā. Te kira cintesum. 'Ayaṃ rājā sappi-telādini janapadato anāharāpetvā attano santakam eva niharitvā mahā-dānaṃ deti. Ambehi pana "Rājā na kiñci āharāpetitī" na yuttaṃ tuṇhi-bhavitum. Na hi raṇṇo ghare dhanāṃ akkhaya-dhammūṃ eva. Amhesu ca adentesu ko añño raṇṇo dassati. Hand' assa dhanāṃ upaharāmāti.'² Te gāma-bhūṅgena³

¹ Se kara; St omite; B= kusalo.

² Se upaharamāti; B= upasampharāmāti.

³ B= bhūṅgena (thrice).

nigama-bhaṅgena nagara-bhaṅgena va sūpateyyaṃ saṃgharivā¹ sakatāni pūrūpetvā raṭṭho upaharissu. Taṃ sandhāya pakātaṃ sūpateyyaṃ ti ādim āha.

20. *Puratthimena yaṇṇārāpassāti* puratthime² nagara-dvāre dāna-sālāya puratthime bhāge. Yathā puratthima-disato āgacchantā khattiyānaṃ dāna-sālāya yāguṃ pīvitvā raṭṭho dāna-sālāyaṃ bhuñjitvā nagaraṃ pavisanti, evarūpe pana tṭhāne tṭhapesuṃ.

Dakkhiṇena yaṇṇārāpassāti dakkhiṇe nagara-dvāre dāna-sālāyaṃ vutta - nāyena³ eva dakkhiṇa - bhāge tṭhapesuṃ. Pacchimuttareṣu pi es⁴ eva nayo.

21. *Aho yaṇṇo aho yaṇṇa-sampadā ti.* Brāhmaṇā sappi-ādīhi nīttihāna-gamaṇaṃ sutvā, 'Yaṃ loke madhuraṃ tad eva Samaṇo Gotamo kathesi, haṇḍ' aṣṣe yaṇṇaṃ paṣaṇṇasāmāti⁵ tṭṭha-cittā paṣaṇṇasamānā evaṃ āhamsu.

Tenhi-bhūto ca nisinna hotīti, upari vattabbam attham⁶ cintayamāno nissaddo va nisinna hoti.

Abhijānāti pana bhavaṃ Gotamo ti, idaṃ Brāhmaṇo paribārena pucchanto āha. Itarathā hi 'kiṃ pana tvaṃ bho Gotama tadā rājā ahoṣi udāhu purohito⁷ Brāhmaṇo⁸ ti? evaṃ ujākam eva pucchāyamāne agāravo viya hoti.

Atthi pana bho Gotamāti, idaṃ Brāhmaṇo 'Sakala-jambudīpa-vāsīnaṃ uttāya samuttāya dānaṃ nāma dātum garu⁹ sakala-janapado ca attano kammāni akaronto nasseṣṣati. Atthi nu kho ambhakaṃ pi imambhā yaṇṇū aṇṇo yaṇṇo appasamārambhataro¹⁰ c' eva mahapphalataro cāti¹¹ etaṃ attham pucchanto āha.

Nicca-dānānti dhuva-dānāni, nicca-bhattāni.

Anukula-yaṇṇānti, 'ambhakaṃ pīti-pītāmahādīhi pavattīnti katvā, pacchā duggata¹² - parisehi vappa-paramparāya pavattetabbāni yāgūni. Evarūpāni kira silavante uddisaṃ nibandha-dānāni tasmīṃ kulesu daliddā pi na ucchindanti.¹³

¹ It= saṃgharivā (kh above, p. 295).

² It= vattabba-sattam.

³ It= garukam (see p. 305).

⁴ So pacchagata; It= pacchānugata.

⁵ It= upacchindanti (see above, p. 299).

⁶ So -mena; It= purattimato.

⁷ So purohito; It= parohito.

⁸ It= sandhataro.

Tatr' idam vatthu. Anāthapiṇḍikassa kira ghare pañca nicca-bhatta-satāni diyaṃsu, dantamaya-salākānaṃ pañca-satāni ahesuṃ. Atha taṃ kulam anukkamena dāḷiddiyena abhihūtaṃ. Ekā tasmim kule dārikā eka-salākato uddham datum nāsakkhi. Sā pi pacchā Sātavāhana¹-rajjam gantvā, khalam sodhetvā laddha-dhaññaṃ taṃ salākam adāsi. Ekko thero rañño ārocesi. Rājā taṃ ānetvā aggamahesi-tṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā tato paṭṭhāya puna pañca pi salāka-satāni pavattesi.

23. *Daṇḍappahārati*, 'paṭipāṭiyā tittḥatha tittḥathāti' 'ujukam gantvā gaṇḥathāti' ca ādini vatvā diyamānā *daṇḍappahārā pi galaggāhā pi dissanti*.

Ayam kho Brāhmaṇa hetu . . . pe . . . mahānisaṃsātaraṇ cāti. Ettha yasmā mahāyañño viya imasmim salāka-bhattena bahūhi veyyāvacca-karehi vā upakaraṇehi vā attho atthi, tasmā etaṃ appaṭṭhatarāṃ. Yasmā e' ettha na bahunnaṃ kammaccheda-vasena piṇḍa-sampkhāto samārambho atthi tasmā appa-samārambhatarāṃ. Yasmā c' etaṃ saṃghassa yittḥam pariccattam tasmā yañño ti vuttam. Yasmā pana chaḷaṅga-samannāgatāya dakkhiṇāya mahā-samudde udakass' eva na sukaram puññābhisandassa pamāyaṃ kāmam idam ca tathā-vidham, tasmā *mahapphalataraṇ ca mahānisaṃsātaraṇ cāti* veditabbam.

24. Idam sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi—'Idam piṇḍa²-bhattam utṭhāya samuṭṭhāya dadato divāse divāse ekassa kāmman nassati nava-nava nassāho janetabbo va hoti. Atthi nu kho ito pi añño yañño appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro cāti.' Tasmā *Atthi pana kho Gotamāti* ādim āha. Tattha yasmā salāka-bhatte kieca-pariyosānam n' atthi, ekena utṭhāya samuṭṭhāya aññaṃ kammam akatvā saṃvidhātabbam eva, vihāra-dāne pana kieca-pariyosānam atthi, paṇṇa-sālam vā hi kārētum koṭi-dhanaṃ vissajjetvā mahāvihāram vā ekavāraṃ³ dhana-pariccāgaṃ katvā kārītaṃ satt-aṭṭha-vassāni pi vassa-satam vassa-sahasam pi gacchati yeva, kevalam chinna-patita⁴ -tṭhāne paṭisaṃkharaya-mattam eva

¹ Bm Setavāhana.

² S4 ekavāraṃ.

³ Bm pi nicca.

⁴ S4 chinna; Bm jigna.

kātabbhaṃ hoti, tasmā idam vihāra-dānaṃ salāka-bhattato appatṭhatarāṃ appa-samārambhatarāṃ ca hoti. Yasmā paṇ' ettha Suttanta-pariyāyena 'yāvad' eva sītaṃ pāṭighātāyāti¹ ādayo nava ānisaṃsā vuttā, Khandaka-pariyāyena.

Sitaṃ uḷhaṃ paṭihanti tato vālamigāni ca.

Sirimepe ca makase ca sisire cāpi vutthiyo

Tato vātūtapo ghero saujāto paṭihānāti

Leṇatthaṃ ca sukhatthaṃ ca jhāyituṃ ca vipassitum

Vihāra-dānaṃ samghassa aggamaṃ Buddhena vaṇṇitaṃ.

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poṣa sampassam attham attano

Vihāre kāraye rāme vāsay' ettha bahussute

Tesaṃ annaṃ ca pānaṃ ca vattha-senāsanaṃ ca

Dadeyya nju-bhūtesu vippasannena cetasā.

Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabba-dukkhāpanūdanam

Yaṃ so dhammaṃ idh' aṇṇāya parinibbāti anāsavo¹

ti sattadasa ānisaṃsā vuttā, tasmā evaṃ salāka-bhattato mahapphalatarāṃ ca mahānisaṃsatarāṃ cāti veditabbam. Samghassa pana pariccattā va yaṇṇo ti vuccati.

25. Idam pi sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi, 'Dhana-pariccāgaṃ katvā vihāra-dānaṃ nāma dukkaraṃ, attano santakā kūkaṇikā pi parassa duppariccajā. Handāhaṃ ito pi appatṭhatarāṃ yaṇṇam pucchissāmi.' Tato taṃ² pucchanto, *Atthi pana llo ti ādim āha.*

Tattha yasmā sakim pariccatte pi vihāre punappuna ebhādana-khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisamkharanādi-vasena kiccaṃ atthi yeva, saraṇam pana eka-bhikkhussa vā santike samghassa vā gaṇassa vā sakim gahitaṃ gahitaṃ eva hoti, n' atthi tattha punappuna kattabbatā, tasmā taṃ vihāra-dānato appatṭhatarāṃ ca appa-samārambhatarāṃ ca hoti. Yasmā saraṇā-gaṇanaṃ³ nāma tiṇṇam ratanānam jīvita-pariccāga-mayaṃ puṇṇam sabba-sampattiṃ deti, tasmā mahapphalatarāṃ ca mahānisaṃsatarāṃ cāti veditabbam. Tiṇṇam pana ratanānam jīvita-pariccāga-vasena yaṇṇo ti vuccati.

¹ Cullavagga VI. 1. 5 = VI. 9. 2 = Jātaka I. 24.

² Im paraṃ.

³ Im saraṇa- (see p. 230).

26. Idam sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi 'Attano jīvitaṃ nāma parassa pariccajitum dukkaraṃ, atthi nu kho ito pi appaṭṭhataro yaṇño ti?' Tato taṃ pucchanto puna *Atthi pana bho Gotamāti* ādim āha.

Tattha pāṇātipātā veramaṇi ti ādisu *veramaṇi* nāma viratī. Sā ti-vidhā hoti, sampatta-virati samūdāna-virati setu-ghāta-viratīti. Tattha yo sikkhāpadāni agahetvā pi kevalaṃ attano jāti-gotta-kula-padesādini anussarivā 'Na me idam paṭirūpan' ti pāṇātipātādini na karoti, sampatta-vatthum pariharati, tato ārakā¹ viramati, tassa sū virati sampatta-viratīti veditabbā. 'Ajjatagge jivita-hetu pi paṇaṃ na hanāmi' vā 'pāṇātipātā viramāmi' vā 'veramaṇi samādiyāmi' vā evaṃ sikkhāpadāni gaṇhantassa pana virati samūdāna-viratīti veditabbā. Ariya-sāvakaṇaṃ pana magga-sampayuttā virati setu-ghāta-virati nāma. Tattha purimā dve viratiyo yaṃ jivitā² voropanādi-vasena vitikkamitabbā jīvitindriyādi-vatthum taṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā pavattanti, pacchimā nibbānārammaṇā va.

Ettha ca yo pañca sikkhāpadāni ekato gaṇhāti, tassa ekasmiṃ bhinne sabbāni pi³ bhinnāni honti. Yo ekekaṃ gaṇhāti so yaṃ vitikkamati tad eva bhijjati. Setu-ghāta-viratiyā pana bhedo nāma n' atthi. Bhavantare pi hi ariya-sāvako jivita-hetu pi n' eva paṇaṃ hanti,⁴ na suraṃ pivati. Sace pi⁵ ssa suraṃ ca khīraṃ ca missetvā mukhe pakkipanti, khīraṃ eva pavisati na surā. Yathā kiṃ? Yathā koṇca-sakuṇānaṃ khīra-missa-udake khīraṃ eva pavisati na udakaṃ.⁶ Idam yoni-siddhan ti ce, idam pi dhammatā-siddhan ti veditabbam.

Yasmā pana sarapā-gamane diṭṭhi-ujukakaraṇaṃ nāma bhāriyaṃ, sikkhāpada-samūdāne pana virati mattakam eva, tasmā etaṃ⁷ yathā tathā gaṇhantassāpi sādhukaṃ gaṇhantassāpi appaṭṭhatarāṃ eva appa-samārambhatarāṃ ca. Pañca-sīla-sadisassa pana dānassa nāma abhāvato ettha mahappaḥḥatā mahānisaṇsatā ca veditabbā. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

¹ SS āramati.² See Ud. 8. 7.³ Bm omits.⁴ Bm evaṃ.⁵ Bm hanati.

'Pañc'imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaṇṇāni rattaṇṇāni yaṇsaṇṇāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbāni na saṃkiyanti na saṃkiyissanti appatikkatthāni Samaṇehi Brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca? Idha bhikkhave ariya-sāvako pāṇātipātā pabhāya pūṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhaṃ deti, aparimāṇaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā avyāpajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṃ averassa avyāpajjhaṃ bhūgi hoti. Idam pi bhikkhave paṭhamāṃ dānaṃ mahādānaṃ . . . pe . . . viññūhīti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariya-sāvako adinnādānaṃ pabhāya . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchā-cāraṃ pabhāya . . . pe . . . musāvādaṃ pabhāya . . . pe . . . surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānaṃ pabhāya . . . pe . . . Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dānāni mahādānāni . . . pe . . . viññūhīti.'

Idaṃ ca pana sīla-pañcakaṃ 'atta-sinehaṃ ca jīvitaṃ ca pariccājitvā rakkhissāmīti' samādinnaṭṭhāya yaṇṇo ti vuccati. Tattha kiñcāpi pañca-sīlato saraṇāgamanam va jeṭṭhakam, idaṃ pana saraṇā-gamaṇe yeva paṭiṭṭhāya rakkhama-sīla-vasena¹ mahapphalaṃ ti vuttaṃ.

27. Idam pi sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi, 'Pañca-sīlaṃ nāma rakkhituṃ garu,² atthi nu kho aññaṃ kiñci idisaṃ eva hutvā ito appaṭṭhatarāṃ ca mahapphulataraṃ cāti?' Tato taṃ pucchanto puna pi *Atthi pane bho Gotamāti* ādim āha.

Atth'assa Bhagavā tividha-sīla-pūripūriyaṃ tṭhassa paṭhama-jjhānādināṃ yaṇṇānaṃ appaṭṭhatarāṃ ca mahapphulataraṃ ca dassetu-kāmo Buddhappādato paṭṭhāya desanaṃ ārabhanto *Idha Brāhmaṇāti* ādim āha.

Tattha yaṃ heṭṭhā-vutṭhehi gaṇehi samannūgato paṭhama-jjhaṇaṃ paṭhama-jjhānādisu tṭhito dutiyādinī nibbattento na kilamati, taṃ tāni appaṭṭhāni appa-samūrambhāni. Yaṃ pan'ettha paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ eka-kappaṃ brahma-loke āyuraṃ deti, dutiyaṃ atṭha-kappe āyuraṃ deti, tatiyaṃ catusatthi kappe, catutthaṃ pañca-kappa-satūni, tad eva ākāśānañcāya-

¹ Be rakkita.

² Be gurakam (as above p. 302).

tanādi-samāpatti-vasena bhāvitam vīṣati cattārisa saṭṭhi caturāṣīti ca kappa-sahassāni āyum deti, tasmā mahapphala-taraṃ mahānisaṃsuturaṃ ca. Nivaraṇādīnaṃ pana paccanika-dhammānaṃ pariccattatā taṃ yaṇṇo ti vedittabbaṃ. Vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ pi, yasmā catutthajjhāna-pariyosānesu guṇesu paṭiṭṭhāya nibbattento na kilamati tasmā appattham appa-samārambham, vipassanā-sukha-sadisassa pana sukhasa abhāvā mahapphalaṃ, paccanika-kilesa-pariccāgā yaṇṇo. Manomayiddhi pi, yasmā vipassanā-ñāṇe paṭiṭṭhāya nibbattento na kilamati tasmā sū appatthā appa-samārambhā, attano sadisa-rūpaṃ nimāna-samatthātāya mahapphalā, nappaccanika¹-kilesapariccāgato yaṇṇo. Iddhi-vidhānāpādīni pi, yasmā manomaya-ñāṇādisu paṭiṭṭhāya nibbattento na kilamati tasmā appatthāni appa-samārambhāni, attano attano paccanika-kilesa-ppahānato yaṇṇo. Iddhi-vidham pan' ettha nānāvidha-vikubbana-dassana-samatthātāya, dibba-sotaṃ deva-manussānaṃ sadda-savana-samatthātāya, cetopariyañāṇaṃ paresaṃ soḷasa-vidha-citta-jānana-samatthātāya, pubbenivāsānuesati-ñāṇaṃ icchit-icchita-tṭhāna-samanussaraṇa-samatthātāya, dibba-cakkhu icchit-icchita-rūpa-dassana-samatthātāya, āsava-kkhaya-ñāṇaṃ atipariyāta-lokuttaramaggasukha-nipphādana-samatthātāya mahapphalaṃ ti vedittabbaṃ.

Yasmā pana arahattato viṣiṭṭhataro añño yāgo² nāma n' atthi, tasmā arahatta-nikūṭen³ eva desanaṃ samāpento⁴ *Ayaṃ kho Brāhmaṇāti* ādim āha.

27. *Evam vutte* ti evaṃ Bhagavatā vutte desanāya paṇḍitvā saraṇaṃ gantukāmo Kūṭadanto Brāhmaṇo etaṃ *Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotamāti* ādikaṃ vacanaṃ avoca.

*Upavāyatan*⁵ ti upagantvā sarira-darathaṃ nibbāpento tanu sītalo vāto vāyatu. Idaṃ ca pana vatvā Brāhmaṇo purisaṃ pesesi, 'Gaccha tāta, yaṇṇādvūtaṃ pavisitvā sabbe te pāṇayo bandhanā mocchhīti.' So 'sādhūti' paṭisupitvā tathā katvā āgantvā 'Muttā bho te pāṇayo' ti ārocesi.

¹ Im attano paccanika.

² So yaṇṇo.

³ So nikubbana; 84 nikubha; Im nikūṭen (see pp. 48, 127, 227, 292).

⁴ Im samāpento.

⁵ Im upavāyatan.

28. Yāva Brāhmaṇo taṃ pavattim na suṇi na tāva Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi. Kasmā ? 'Brāhmaṇassa citta ākula-bhāvo atthīti.' Suvā paṇ'assa¹ 'Bahu vata me pāṇā mocitū' ti citta-cāro vippasīdi.² Bhagavā tassa vippasanna-manataṃ ñatvā dhamma-desanaṃ ārabhi. Taṃ sandhāya *Atha kho Bhagavā* ti ādi vuttaṃ. Puna *kalla-cittā* ti ādi ānupubbikathānubhāvena vikkhambhita - nīvaraṇataṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Sesaṃ uttānattham evāti.

¹ Iti Sumanāgala-vilāsiniyā Dighanikāy-aṭṭhakathūya²
Kūṭadanta-Sutta-Vaṣṣanā
nitthitā.³

¹ B= sutva pi na.
^{2,3} SS omit.

² B= citta-cāro vippasīdi.
³ B= adde paṇamaṃ (sic).

VI.

MAHĀLI-SUTTA-VANĀNĀ.

1. *Ekam me suttaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . Vesāliyaṃ* ti Mahāli-Suttaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pāda-vapṇanā.

Vesāliyaṃ ti. Paṇappuna visāla-bhāvūpagamanato Vesālīti-laddha-nāma ke nagare.

Mahāvane ti. Bahi nagare Himavantena suddhiṃ ekābad-dham² hutvā thītam sayanū-jāta-vanaṃ atthi, yaṃ mahanta-bhāven³ eva Mahāvanan ti vuccati, tasmīṃ Mahāvane.

Kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ ti. Tāsmīṃ vana-saṇḍe saṃghārāmaṃ patitthāpesuṃ. Tattha kaṇṇikaṃ yojetvā thambhānaṃ upari kūṭāgāra-sālā-saṃkhepena deva-vimāna-sadisam pāsādam akāmsu. Tūṃ upādāya sakalo pi saṃghārāmo Kūṭāgāra-sālā ti paññāyittha. Bhagavā taṃ Vesālīṃ upanissāya tasmīṃ saṃghārāme viharati. Tena vuttaṃ *Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ* ti.

Kosalakā ti Kosala-raṭṭha-vāsino.

Māgadhakā ti Magadha-raṭṭha-vāsino.

Karaṇḍiyendā ti avassam kattaḥha-kammaṇa. Yaṃ hi akātum pi vāṭṭati, taṃ kiccaṃ⁴ ti vuccati; yaṃ avassam kātubbam eva, taṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāma.

2. *Paṭisallīna Bhagvā* ti. Nānārammaṇa-cūrato⁵ patik-kamma-sallīno nīlino ekī-bhāvaṃ upagamma ekattārammaṇe⁶ jhāna-ratiṃ anubhavatīti attho.

Tatth⁷ ecāti tasmīṃ yeva vihāre.

¹ Not in the MSS.; but SS have a fish-mark. ² Im Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā.

³ Im ekābandham.

⁴ Se kiccaṃ.

⁵ S^m -maṇā; S⁴ -maṇā c^o.

⁶ Sh -mago.

*Ekamantan ti umā-tthānā*¹ apukkamma tāsū tāsū rukkhā-
cehāyāsu nisidimsu.

3. *Oṭṭhaddho ti*, addh-oṭṭhatāya evaṃ laddha-nāmo.

Mahatiyā Licchavi-parisāyāti. Pure bhattam Buddhapa-
mukhassa bhikkhu-samghassa dānam datvā, Bhagavato san-
tike uposathagāni adhiṭṭhahitvā, gandha-mālādini gāhāpetvā,
ugghosanāya mahatiṃ Licchavi-rāja-parisaṃ sannipādetvā
tāya nīla-pitādi-varṇa-vatthābharaṇa-vilepana-patimaṇḍitāya
Tāvatisa-parisa-paṭibhāgāya² mahatiyā Licchavi-rāja-parisā-
ya saddhiṃ upasamkamī.

Akalo kho Mahāli. Tassa Oṭṭhuddhassa Mahāli mūla-
nāmam. Tena naṃ thero ālapati.

Ekamantaṃ nisidti. Patirūpāsu rukkhā-cehāyāsu tāya
Licchavi-parisāya saddhiṃ ratana-ttayaassa varṇaṃ kathento
nisidi.

4. *Siho samapaddeso ti*. Āyasmato Nāgitassa bhāgineyyo
satta-vassa-kāle pabbajitvā sāsane yutta-payutto Siho ti evaṃ-
nūmako sūmapero. So kira taṃ mahā-parisaṃ disvā : ' Ayam
parisā mahatī, sakala-vihāraṃ pūretvā nisinnā, addhā Bhagavā
ajja imissā parisāya mahantena assābena dhammam desessati,
yaṃ nūnāhaṃ upajjhāyassa ācikkhitvā Bhagavato mahā-pari-
sāya sannipatita-bhāvaṃ ārocāpeyyaṃ' ti cintetvā, yaṃ āyasmā
Nāgito ten' upasamkamī.

Bhante Kassapāti, theraṃ gottena ālapati.

Esa jananā ti esa jana-samūho. Tvam yeva Bhagavato
āroceti. Siho kira Bhagavato viśāsiko. Ayam hi thero
thūla-sarīro. Ten' assa sariraṃ garutāya utthāna-nisajjādisu
ālasiya-bhāvo lekā³ appahino viya hoti. Athāyaṃ sūmapero
Bhagavato kālāna kulāṃ vatthaṃ karoti. Tena naṃ thero
' Tvam pi Dasabalassa viśāsiko' ti vatvā, ' Gacchā tvam yeva
āroceti' āha.

*Vihāra-pacchāyāna*⁴ ti vihāra-cehāyāyaṃ, kūṭāgāra-mahā-
geha-chāyāya pharit-okāse ti attho. Sā kira kūṭāgāra-sālā

¹ So umā-; S² upasamā; Bm tasā.

² So patinābhāya; S² patināgāya; S³ the same corrected to paṭibhāgāya;
S⁴ paṭibhāgāya; Bm samppaṭibhāgāya (see M.P.S. 2. 20).

³ Bm lekaṃ.

⁴ Sedat pacchāyāsan.

dakkhiṇ-uttarato dīghā pācīna¹-mukhā. Ten' assā purato mahatī cehāyā patthatū hoti. Sīho tattha Bhagavato āsanam paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā dvārantarehi e' eva vātapān-antārehi ca nikkhamitvā vidhāvantihi vipphurantihi chab-
baṇṇāhi Buddha-rasmīhi saṃsūceta²-nikkhamano³ valāha-
kantarato paṇṇa-cando viya kūtāgāra-sālato nikkhamitvā
paññatta-vaṇa-Buddhāsano nisīdi. Tena vuttam Atha kho
Bhagavā vihārī nikkhamma vihāra-pacchāyāya paññatte āsane
nisīditi.

5. *Purimāni bhante dīcāni purimatarānti.* Ettha hiyo
divasam purimam nāma, tato param purimataram, tato paṭ-
thāya pana sabbāni purimāni e' eva purimatarāni ca honti.

Yad agge⁴ ti. ¹ Mūla-divasato patthāya yam divasam aggam
param koṭim patvā⁵ vibhārami⁶ attho. Yāva vihāsin⁶ ti
vuttam hoti. Idāni tassa parimāṇam dassento na ciram tīni
vassānti āha. Atha vā *yad agge* ti 'yam divasam aggam
katvā na ciram tīni vassāni vibhārami⁶ pi attho, 'yam diva-
sam ādim katvā na ciram vihāsim tīni yeva vassānti' vuttam
hoti.

Ayam kira Bhagavato patta-civaram vahanto⁷ tīpi saṃ-
vasecharāni Bhagavantam upatthāsi. Tam sandhāya evam
vadati.

Piya rūpānti piya-jātikāni sāta-jātikāni.

Kāmapasamhitānti kāmassāda-yuttāni.

Rojantiyānti rūga-janakāni.

⁸ *No ca kho dībbāni sandānti.* Kasmā Sunakkhatto tāni na
suṇāti? So kira Bhagavantam upasamkamitvā dībba-eakku-
parikammam yāci. Tassa Bhagavā ācikkhi. So 'tha⁸
yathānusiṭṭham paṭipanno, dībba-eakkhum uppādetvā, devā-
tānam rūpam divvā cintesi: 'Imasmim sarīra-saṅghāne saddena
mudburena bhavitubbaṃ kathan nu kho tam suṇoyyan⁹ ti?
Bhagavantam upasamkamitvā dībba-sota-parikammam pucchi.
Ayuṇ ca atīte ekaṃ silavantam bhikkhum kaṇṇa-sakkhaliyam

¹ Bm pācīna.

² Bm mano.

³ Bm para-koṭim katva.

⁴ Bm gāhanto.

⁵ S¹ saṃsūceta; S² saṃsūceta; S³ saṃsūceta.

⁶ SS *Yad agge* (but *agge* just below).

⁷ S¹ vibhāsin.

⁸ Set Bm omit.

pabaritvā badhiram akāsi, tasmā parikkammaṃ karonto pi abhabbo vā dībbasotādhigamassa. Ten' assa Bhagavā parikkammaṃ na kathesi. So tāvatā¹ Bhagavati ūghātam bandhitvā cintesi: 'Addhū Samuṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ hoti: "Ahaṃ pi Khattiyo, ayam pi Khattiyo va, so' assa nūnaṃ vaddhissati ayam pi sabbaññū bhavissati," usūyāya mayhaṃ na katheti.'² So anukkamena gihi-bhāvam patvā, tam attham Mahāli³ Līchavīno kathento evam āha.

6. *Ekaṇsa-bhāvito* ti ekaṇsāya eka-kotṭhāsāya bhāvito, dībbūnaṃ vā rūpānaṃ dassanattāyā dībbūnaṃ vā saddānaṃ savannattāyā bhāvito ti attho.

7. *Tiriyaṇ* ti anudisā.⁴

10. *Ubhayaṇsa-bhāvito* ti, ubhayaṇsāya ubhaya-kotṭhāsattāyā⁵ bhāvito ti attho.

11. *Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetūti*, ayam dībbūnaṃ yeva rūpānaṃ dassanāya ekaṇsa-bhāvito samādhī-hetu. Imam attham sutvā so Līchavi cintesi: 'Idam dībba-rottena sadda-sūnaṃ⁶ imasmim sāsane uttamattā-bhūtam maññe, imassa nūna attāyā ete bhikkhū paññāsam pi saṭṭhim pi vassāni apanṇaka-brahmacariyaṃ caranti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Dasabalaṃ etam attham puccheyyaṃ⁷ ti.

12. Tato tam attham pucchanto *Elāsaṃ nūna Bhante* ti ādim āha.

Samādhī-bhāvanānaṃ ti. Ettha samādhī yevā samādhī-bhāvanā, ubhayaṇsa-bhāvitānaṃ samādhīnaṃ ti attho.

Atha yaṃ sāsanaṃ bahirū etā samādhī-bhāvanā na ājjhattā,⁷ tasmā tā paṭikkhipitvā yad attham bhikkhū brahmacariyaṃ caranti te dassetum Bhagavā *Na kho Mahāli* ti ādim āha.

13. *Tippaṃ samyojanānaṃ* ti sakkāya-diṭṭhi-ādināṃ tippaṃ bandhanānaṃ. Tāni hi vaṭṭa-dukkha-maye rathe⁸ satte samyojenti. Tasmā samyojanāniti vuccanti.

¹ Bm ettāvāta.

² St Mahāli.

³ Bm -kotṭhāsāya.

⁴ Bm ājjhatikā.

⁵ Bm usūyāya na kathesi.

⁶ Bm anudisāya.

⁷ Bm saddam supāti.

⁸ Bm dukkha-vhaye satte.

Sotāpanno hotīti magga-sotaṃ āpanno hoti.

Araṇipāta-dhammo ti catusu apāyesu aputana-dhammo.

Niyato ti dhamma-niyāmena niyato.

Sambodhi-parāyano ti, upari magga-ttaya-samphātā sambodhi param ayanam assa, sā tena¹ vā pattabbā ti sambodhi-parāyano.²

Tanuttā ti, pariyutthāna-mandatāya cā kadāci karahaci uppattiya ca tana-bhāva.

Oram-bhāgiyānan ti hetthā-bhāgiyānam. Yehi baddho upari-suddhāvāsa-bhūmiyam nibbatitum na sakkoti.

Opapātiko ti, sasa-yoni-paṭikkhepa-vacanam etam.

Tuttha parinibbāgīti, tasmim upari-bhave yeva parinibbāna-dhammo.

Anāvatī-dhammo ti, tato brahma-lokū puna paṭisandhi-vasena na āvattana-dhammo.

Ceto-vimuttin ti citta-vimuttim,³ sabba-kilesa-bandhana-vimuttassa arahatta-phala-cittass' etam adhivacanam.

Paññā-vimuttin ti. Ettha pi sabba-kilesa-bandhana-vimuttā arahatta-phala-paññā va paññā-vimuttīti veditabbā.

Diṭṭhe va dhamme ti imasmim yeva atta-bhāve.

Sayan ti sāmam.

Abhiññā ti abhijñānitvā. *Sacchikatevā* ti paccakkham katvā. Atha va vā *abhiññā sacchikatevā* ti abhiññāya abhivisiṭṭhena ānānena sacchikaritvā ti pi attho.

Upasampajjāti patvā paṭilabbhitvā.

14. Idam sutvā Licchavi cintesi: 'Ayaṃ vara-dhammo, na sakuṇena viya uppatitvā nāpi godhāya viya urena gantvā sakka paṭivijjhutū, addhā imam paṭivijjhantassa pubbābhūga-paṭipadāya bhavitabbam, pucchāmi tāva nan' ti. Tato Bhagavantam pucchanto *Atthi pana Bhante* ti ādīm āha.

Aṭṭhaṅgiko ti, pañcaṅgika-turiyam viya aṭṭha-kuṭiko⁴ gāmo viya vā aṭṭhaṅga-matto yeva hutvā aṭṭhaṅgiko, na aṅgigato⁵ añño maggo nāma atthi. Ten' ev' āhā: *Seyyathidam sammā-ditthi . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhitthi.*

¹ B^m assa anena.

² B^m -vissaddhi.

³ S^c aṅgate; B^m aṅgate.

⁴ S^c aññā maya.

⁵ B^m aṭṭhaṅgiko.

Tattha sammā-dassana-lakkhaṇā sammā-ditṭhi. Sammā-abhiniropana-lakkhaṇo sammā-samkappo. Sammā-pariggaha¹-lakkhaṇā sammā-cācā. Sammā-samutthāpana-lakkhaṇo sammā-kammanto. Sammā-vodāpana-lakkhaṇo sammā-ḍṭṭo. Sammā-paggaḥa-lakkhaṇo sammā-vāyāmo. Sammā-upatṭhāna-lakkhaṇā samma-sati. Sammā-samādhāna-lakkhaṇo sammā-samādhi. Tesu ekekassa tiṇi kiccāni honti, seyyathidaṃ sammā-ditṭhi tāva aññehi pi attano paccanika-kilesehi saddhiṃ micchā-ditṭhim pajahati, nirodhaṃ ca ārammaṇaṃ karoti, sampayutta-dhamme ca passati, tappaticchādaka-moha-vidhamana-vasena upaṇṭa-sammohato.² Sammā-samkappādayo pi tath' eva micchā-samkappādini ca pajahanti, nirodhaṃ ca ārammaṇaṃ karonti. Visesato paṇ' ettha sammā-samkappo saha-jāta-dhamme abhiniropeti, sammā-vācā sammā parigaṇhāti,³ sammā-kammanto sammā samutthapeti, sammā ājivo sammā vodāpeti, sammā-vāyāmo sammā paggaṇhāti,⁴ sammā-sati sammā upatṭhāpeti,⁵ sammā-samādhi sammā samādhāpeti. Api e' esā sammā-ditṭhi nāma pubba-bhāge⁶ nānā-khaṇā nānā-rammaṇā hoti, magga-kāle ekakkhaṇā ekārammaṇā, kiccato pana dukkhe āṇaṇa ti ādini cattāri nāmaṇi labhati. Sammā-samkappādayo pi pubba-bhāge nānā-khaṇā nānārammaṇā honti, magga-kāle ekakkhaṇā ekārammaṇā. Tesu sammā-samkappo kiccato nekkhamma-samkappo ti ādini tiṇi nāmaṇi labhati. Sammā-vācādayo tayo viratiyo pi honti, eetauāyo pi, magga-kkhaṇe pana viratiyo va. Sammā-vāyāmo sammā-satīti idam pi dvayaṃ kiccato samappadhāna-satipatṭhāna-vasena cattāri nāmaṇi labhati. Sammā-samādhi pana pubba-bhāge pi magga-kkhaṇe pi sammā-samādhi yeva.

Iti imesu aññasu dhammesu Bhagavatā nibbānādhigamāya paṭipannassa yogino bahu-karattā⁷ paṭhamam sammā-ditṭhi desitā. Ayaṃ hi paññā-pajjoto paññā-satthan ti ca vuttā. Tasmā etāyā pubba-bhāge vipassanā-āṇa-samkhātāya sammā-ditṭhiyā avijjandhakāraṇaṃ vidhamitvā kilesa-coro ghātento

¹ So pariggaha; Bm pariggahana- (but see p. 65).

² Bm sammohato.

³ Bm paggaṇhāti.

⁴ So omitted.

⁵ So Sedit Bm.

⁶ Bm upatṭhāti.

⁷ Bm bahūpakār* (throughout).

khemena yogāvacaro nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tena vuttaṃ 'Nibbānādhigamāya paṭipannassa yogino bahu-kūratā paṭhamam sammā-ditṭhiṃ dehitā' ti.

Sammā-saṃkappo pana tassā bāhu-kūro, tasmā tad-anantaram vutto. Yathā hi heraññaako hatthena parivattetvā¹ parivattetvā cakkhunā kahāpanaṃ olokeno, 'Ayaṃ kūṭo ayaṃ cheko' ti jānāti, evaṃ yogāvacaro pi pubba-bhāge vitakkena vitakketvā vitakketvā vipassanā-paṇṇāya olokayamāno, 'Ime dhammā kāmāvacarā ime dhammā² rūpāvacarādāyo' ti jānāti. Yathā vā pana purisena koṭiyaṃ gahetvā parivattetvā parivattetvā dinnam mahā-rukkhaṃ tacchako vāsiyā tacchetvā kamme upaneti, evaṃ vitakkena vitakketvā dinne dhamme yogāvacaro paṇṇāya, 'Ime kāmāvacarā ime rūpāvacarā' ti ādinā nayena paricchinditvā kamme upaneti. Tena vuttaṃ 'sammā-saṃkappo pana tassā bahukūro, tasmā tad-anantaram vutto' ti.

Śvāyaṃ yathā sammā-ditṭhiyā evaṃ sammā-vācāya pi upakārako, yath' āha: 'Pubbe kho gahapati vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vācam³ bhindatīti,' tasmā tad-anantaram sammā-vācā vuttā. Yasmiṃ pana 'Idaṃ c' idaṃ ca karissāmāti' paṭhamam vācāya samviditvā⁴ loke kammante payojenti, tasmā sammā-vācā kāya-kammassa upakārikā ti sammā-vācāya anantaram sammā-kammanto vutto. Catubbidham paṇa vaci-duccaritam tividhaṃ ca kāya-duccaritam paḥāya, ubhaya-sucaritam pūrentass' eva, yasmiṃ ājivattṭhamaka⁵-silam pūreti⁶ na iturassa, tasmā tad-ubhayānantaram sammā-ājīvo vutto. Evaṃ visuddhājīvena pana 'Parisuddho me ājīvo' ti ettāvātā paritosam katvā sutta-pamattena viharitum na yuttam. Atha kho 'Sabba-iriyāpathesu idaṃ viriyam ārabhitabban' ti dassetum tad anantaram sammā-vīryāmo vutto. Tato 'āraddha-viriyenāpi kāyādisu catūsu vatthūsu sati supatṭhitā⁷ kātabbā' ti dassanattṭham tad-anantaram

¹ S^o parattetvā par^o; B^m parivattetvā p^o (and so in next sentence).

² S^o omīti.

³ S^oh vācam; Sⁱ vācam corrected to vācam.

⁴ Sⁱ B^m samviditvā.

⁵ S^o ājivattṭhamaka; S^d -tṭhamaka; B^m -tṭhamakam.

⁶ S^o pūreti.

⁷ Sⁱ sūp^o here and below.

sammā-sati desitā. Yasmā pana evaṃ supatthitā sati samādhissa upakārāpakārūṇaṃ¹ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samāne-sitvā² pahoti ekattārammaso³ cittaṃ sanādhātum, tasmā sammā-satiyā anantaraṃ sammā-samādhi desito ti vedītabbo.

Etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti, etesaṃ sotāpatti-phalāni paścakkha-kiriyatthāya.

15. *Ekam idāhaṃ ti.* Idam kasmā āradḍhaṃ? Ayam kira rājū 'Rūpaṃ attā' ti evaṃ-laddhiko, ten' assa desanāya cittaṃ mādātum⁴ nādhimuccati. Atha Bhagavatū tassa laddhiyā āvikarayatthaṃ ekaṃ kāraṇaṃ āharitum idam āradḍhaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: 'Ahaṃ ekaṃ samayaṃ Ghositārāma viharāmi, tatra te dve pabbajitā maṃ evaṃ pucchissa. Athāhaṃ tesaṃ Buddh-uppādaṃ dassetvā, tanti-dhammaṃ nāma kathento idam avocaṃ:⁵ "Āvuso saddhā-saṃpanno nāma kula-putto evarūpassa Sātthu sāsane pabbajito, evaṃ tividaṃ silaṃ pūretvā paṭhamajjhānādiṃ patvā thito 'Taṃ jīvaṃ' ti adīni vadeyya. Yuttan nu kho etaṃ assāti"? Tato tehi "yuttan" ti vutte, "ahaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca pānāhaṃ na vadāmi" taṃ vādaṃ paṭikkhipitvā, uttarim khīṇā-savaṃ dassetvā, "Imassa evaṃ vattum na yuttan" ti avocaṃ.⁶ Te mama vacanaṃ sutvā attamanā ahesun' ti.

19. Evam vutte so pi attamano ahosi. Ten' āha *Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Oṭṭhaddho Līchavi Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditī.*

¹ Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dighanikāyaṭṭhakathāya⁷

Mahāli-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā

niṭṭhitā.⁸

¹ Im upakārānapak⁹.

² S¹ samāne-sitvā; S² sammanēsitvā; B¹ samavēsitvā.

³ S¹ S² B¹ -maso.

⁴ So S¹ S²; S³ dhātum; B¹ omits (see p. 214, line 20).

⁵ S¹ S² B¹ avoca.

⁶ S¹ S² omits.

⁷ Im avoca.

⁸ Im sōda chātṭham.

VII.

JĀLIYA-SUTTA-VANNAṆĀ.

*Ecce me sutam . . . pe*¹ . . . *Kosambiyam ti Jāliya-Suttam.*
Tatrāyam apubba-pada-vannaṇā.

*Ghositarāme ti Ghosita*²-*setthinā kata-ārāme.*

Pubbo kira Addila-rattham³ nāma ahoṣi. Tato Kotūhalako⁴ nāma daḍiddo chūṭaka-bhayena saputtadāro anantara-rattham gacchanto, puttam vahitum asakkonto,⁵ chaḍḍetva⁶ ugamāsi. Mātā nivattitvā tam gahetvā gatā. Te ekam gopālaka-gāmaṃ pavisiṃsu, gopālakaṇaṃ ca tadā bahu-pāyāso paṭiyatto hoti. Te tato pāyasaṃ labhivā bhuñjimsu. Atha so puriso balava-pāyasaṃ bhutto, jirāpetum asakkonto, ratti-bhāge kalam katvā, tatth' eva sunakhiyā kucchismim paṭisandhim gahetvā kukkuro jāto.

So gopālakassa piyo hoti. Gopālako ca Pacceka-Buddham upatthahati.⁷ Pacceka-Buddho pi bhatta-kicca-kāle kukkurassa piṇḍam deti. So Pacceka-Buddhe sineham uppādetvā gopālakena saddhim paṇṇa-sālam pi gacchati. Gopālako asaṇṇihite bhatta-velāyam sayam eva gantvā kālārocanaṭṭham paṇṇa-sūla-dvāre bhusati.⁸ Antarā magge pi ca caṇḍa-mige disvā bhūsitvā palāpeti.⁹ So Pacceka-Buddhe mudukena cittaṇa kalam katvā deva-loke nibbatti. Tatr' assa Ghosaka-devaputto tv' evam nāmaṃ ahoṣi.

So deva-lokato cavitvā Kosambiyam ekasmim kula-ghare¹⁰

¹ Not in the MSS. Setts have a fish-mark.

² Bm Ghositena.

³ Bm Kotūhaliko.

⁴ See chaḍḍetvā.

⁵ Bm bhūnanti.

⁶ Bm ekassa kulassa ghare.

⁷ Bm Addhila.

⁸ So Bm asakko.

⁹ Bm upatthāsi.

¹⁰ Bm bhūsitvā palāpeti.

sammā-sati desitā. Yaṃā pana evaṃ supatṭhitā sati samādhissa upakārāpakārānaṃ¹ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samannesiṭvā² paboti ekattārammaṇo³ cittaṃ samādhātum, tasmā sammā-satiyā anantaraṃ sammā-samādhiṃ desito ti veditaṭṭho.

Etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti, etesaṃ sotāpatti-phalāni paccakkha-kiriyatthāya.

15. *Ekam idāhaṃ* ti. Idam kasmā āradḍhaṃ? Ayaṃ kira rūjā 'Rūpaṃ attā' ti evaṃ-laddhiko, ten' assa desanāya cittaṃ mādhatum⁴ nādhimuccati. Atha Bhagavatā tassa laddhiyā āvikaṇṇattham ekam kūraṇaṃ āharitum idam āradḍham. Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: 'Ahaṃ ekam samayaṃ Ghosītārāme viharāmi, tatra te dve pubbaḥitā maṃ evaṃ pucchimān. Athāhaṃ tesam Buddh-uppādaṃ dassetvā, tanti-dhammaṃ nāma kathento idam avocaṃ:⁵ "Āvuso saddhā-sampanno nāma kula-putto evarūpassa Sattha sāsane pubbaḥito, evaṃ tivīdham silaṃ pūretvā paṭhamajjhānādiṃ patvā tūhito 'Taṃ jīvaṃ' ti adini vadeyya. Yuttan nu kho etaṃ assāti"? Tato tehi "yuttan" ti vutte, "ahaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca pānāhaṃ na vadāmi" taṃ vādaṃ paṭikkhipitvā, uttarim khināsavāṃ dassetvā, "Imassa evaṃ vattum na yuttan" ti avocaṃ.⁶ Te mama vacanaṃ sutvā attamaṇā ahesun' ti.

19. Evam vutte so pi attamaṇo ahoṣi. Ten' āha *Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo Otṭhaddho Līcchavi Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhivaṇḍati.*

¹ Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāya¹

Mahāli-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā

niṭṭhitā.²

¹ Bm upakārānaṃ.²

² S² samannesiṭvā; S⁶ sammanesiṭvā; Bm sammanesiṭvā.

³ Sht Bm -maṇo.

⁴ So Sht; S² dhātum; Bm omits (see p. 214, line 29).

⁵ So Bm avoca.

⁶ S² SS omit.

⁵ Bm avoca.

⁶ Bm able chātṭham.

VII.

JĀLIYA-SUTTA-VANNAṆĀ.

*Evam me sutam . . . po*¹ . . . *Kosambiyā ti Jāliya-Suttam.*
Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vannaṇā.

Ghositrāme ti Ghosita²-setṭhinā kata-ārāme.

Pubbe kira Addila-ratṭham³ nāma ahoṣi. Tato Kotūhalako⁴ nāma daḍiddo chātaka-bhayena saputtadāro anantara-ratṭham gacchanto, puttam vahitum asakkonto,⁵ chaḍḍetva⁶ agamāsi. Mātā nivattitvā tam gahetvā gatā. Te ekaṃ gopālaka-gāmaṃ pavisiṃsu, gopālakaṇaṃ ca tadā bahu-pāyāso paṭiyatto hoti. Te tato pāyāsaṃ labhivā bhujjimsu. Atha so puriso balava-pāyāsaṃ bhutto, jirāpetum asakkonto, ratti-bhāge kalam katvā, tatth'eva sunakhiyā kucchimim paṭisaandhim gahetvā kukkuro jāto.

So gopālakassa piyo hoti. Gopālako ca Pacceka-Buddham upatṭhahati.⁷ Pacceka-Buddho pi bhatta-kicca-kāle kukkurassa piṇḍam deti. So Pacceka-Buddho sineham uppādetvā gopālakena saddhim paṇṇa-sālam pi gacchati. Gopālako asannihite bhatta-velāyaṃ sayam eva gantvā kālāroconattham paṇṇa-sāla-dvāre bhusati.⁸ Antarā maggo pi ca caṇḍa-migō dīsvā bhūsitvā palāpeti.⁹ So Pacceka-Buddho mudukena cittena kalam katvā deva-loke nibbatti. Tatr'assa Ghosaka-devaputto tv'evaṃ nāmaṃ ahoṣi.

So deva-lokato cavitvā Kosambiyam ekasim kula-ghare¹⁰

¹ Not in the MSS. Some have a fish-mark.

² Bm Ghositena.

³ Bm Kotūhaliko.

⁴ See chaḍḍetvā.

⁵ Bm bhussati.

⁶ Bm ekassa kulassa ghare.

⁷ Bm Addhila.

⁸ So Bm asakko.

⁹ Bm upatṭhāsi.

¹⁰ Bm bhussitvā palāpeti.

nibbatti. Tam aputtako setthi tassa mātā-pitunnaṃ dhanam datvā puttam katvā gahesi. Atha attano putte jāte satta-kkhattam ghātetum upakkami. So puññavantatāya sattaṃ pi thānesu maraṇam appatvā, avasāne ekāya setthi-dhītāya veyyattiyena laddha-jivito aparabhāge pīṭṭha accayena setthi-ṭṭhānam patvā Ghosaka-setthi nāma jāto.

Aññe pi Kosambiyam Kukkuṭa-setthi Pāvāriya-setthi dve setthino atthi, iminā saddhim tayo abhesum. Tena ca samayena Himavantato pañca-satā tūpasā sarīra-santappana-ttham antarantarā Kosambiyam āgacchanti. Tesam te tayo setthi attano uyyānesu paṇṇa-kuṭiyo katvā upaṭṭhānam karonti. Ath'eka-divasam te tūpasā Himavantato āgacchantā mahā-kantāre tasitā kilantā, ekam mahantūm vata¹-rukkham patvā,² tattha adhiyuttāya devatāya santikā sampaham paccāsinsantā³ nisidīpsu. Devatā sabbālaṅkāra-vibhūsitam hattham pasāretvā, tesam pāniya-pānakādini datvā, kilamatham paṭivinodesi. Te devatāya ānubhāvena vimhītā pucchimsu: 'Kin nu kho devate kammam katvā tayā ayaṃ sampatti laddhā ti?' Devatā āha, 'Loke Buddho nāma Bhagavā uppanno. So etarahi Sāvatthiyam viharati. Anūthapiṇḍiko gahapati tam upaṭṭhahati. So uposatha-divasesu attano bhatakkāmmam pakati-bhatta-veṭanam⁴ eva datvā, uposatham kūrūpeti. Athāham eka-divasam majjhantike pātara-sāya āgato⁵ kañci bhattaka⁶-kammam akarontam divā, "Ajja manussā kasmā kammam na karontiti?" pucchim. Tassa me tam attham ārocesum. Athāham etad avocaṃ, "Idāni upadāha-divaso gato, sakkā nu kho upadāhi-uposatham kātum?" ti. Tato setthissa paṭivedetvā "Sakkā, karotāti" ahaṃsu.⁷ Svāham upadāha-divasam uposatham samūdiyitvā tadah⁸ eva kalam katvā imam sampattim paṭilabhin' ti.

Atha te tūpasā 'Buddho kira uppanno' ti sañjātā-pīṭipāmojjā tato 'va Sāvatthiyam gantukāma hutvā pi: "Bahukārā no upaṭṭhāyaka-setthino, tesam pi imam attham ārocessā-

¹ Bm vatta-.

² Bm paccāsinsantā.

³ So Soma Bm.

⁴ Bm Sakkā kātum ti āha.

⁵ Bm patia.

⁶ Bm veṭanam (as at pp. 296, 300).

⁷ Bm bhati-.

māti,' Kosambim gantvā, setthihi kata-sakkāra-bahumānā 'Tadah' eva mayam gacchāmāti' āharasu. 'Kiṃ bhante turitatha? Nanu tumhe pubbe cattāro pañca mūse vasitvā gacchathāti?' ca vuttānaṃ pavattiṃ ārocesum. 'Tena hi bhante sahi' eva gacchāmāti' ca vutte, 'Gacchāma mayam, tumhe sapikam āgacchathāti,' Sāvattiṃ gantvā Bhagavato santiko pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṃsu. Te pi setthino pañcasata-pañcasata-sakaṭa-parivārā Sāvattiṃ gantvā, dānāni datvā Kosambim āgamanatthāya Bhagavantam yācitvā, paccā-gamma tayo vihāro kūresum. Tesu Kukkūṭa-setthinā kato Kukkūṭārāmo nāma, Pāvāriya-setthinā kato Pāvārikambavanam nāma, Ghosika-setthinā kato Ghositārāmo nāma ahosi.

Tam sandhāya vuttam *Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme ti. Mañissao*¹ ti. Idam tassa nāmap.

Jāliyo ti. Idam pi itarassa² nāmap eva. Yasmā paṇ'assa upajjhāyo dārumayena pattena piṇḍāya carati, tasmā *dārupattik-antarāsi* ti vuccati.

Etad aroceti ti. Upārambhādhippāyena vādam āropetukāmā hutvā etaṃ avocum. Iti kira nesaṃ ahosi: 'Sace Samano Gotamo "Tam jīvaṃ tam sarīraṃ" ti vakkhati, ath'assa mayam etaṃ vādam āropessāma: "Bho Gotama, tumhākaṃ laddhiyā idh' eva satto bhijjati, tena vo vādo uccheda-vādo hotiti." Sace pana "Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vakkhati, ath'assa evam vādam āropessāma: "Tumhākaṃ vāde rūpaṃ bhijjati, satto na bhijjati, tena vo vāde satto sassato āpajjati."'

Atha Bhagavā 'Ime vādāropanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchanti, mama sāsane ime dve ante anupagamma majjhimā nāma paṭipadā atthihi na jānanti, handa nesaṃ pañhaṃ avissajjetvā tassā eva paṭipadāya āvibhāvattam dhammaṃ desemhi' cintetvā, *Tena h' āvuso* ti ādim āha.

2. Tattha *kallan nu kho tass' etaṃ cecandādi*, tass' evam saddhūya³ pabbajitassa tividha-sīlam paripūretvā paṭhama-

¹ Imo Mañissako.

² S^h itarassa; B^m tassa.

³ S^h saddhā; B^m etaṃ saddhā.

jñhānaṃ pattassa yuttan nu kho etaṃ vacanāya, etaṃ vattun yuttan ti attho. Taṃ sutvā paribbājikā 'Puthujjano nāma yasmā nibbīkiccho' na hoti, tasmā kadāci evaṃ vadeyyāti?' maññaṃānā, *kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacandiyāti* āhaṃsu.

Atha ca paññaṃ na vadanti. 'Ahaṃ etaṃ evaṃ jānāmi, na ca evaṃ vadāmi. Atha kho "kasiṇa-parikammaṃ katvā bhāventassa paññā-baleṇa uppannaṃ mahaggata-cittaṃ etaṃ" ti saññaṃ t̐apesiṃ.²

Na kallaṃ tass' etaṃ ti. Idaṃ te paribbājikā 'Yasmā khīṇāsavo vigata-sammoho tiṇṇa-vicikiccho, tasmā na yuttan tass' etaṃ vattun' ti maññaṃānā vadanti.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānattham evāti.

² Iti Sumanāgala-Vilāsinīyā Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāyā³

Jāliya-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā

niṭṭhiṭṭhā.⁴

¹ S^{ss} nibbīmi²; S² nibbīmi² corrected to tiṇṇavicikiccho.

² B^m t̐apesi.

^{3, 4} SS omit.

⁴ B^m adds Sattamaṃ.

INDICES.

I. INDEX OF GĀTHĀS.

- Akkhāhi me, 177.
 Aññaṃ uppajjate cittaṃ, 193.
 Atthappakāsanattham, 1.
 Atthānaṃ sūcanato, 17, 18.
 Anattha-janano kodho, 52.
 Anattha-janano lobho, 54.
 Anekajātisaṃsāraṃ, 16.
 Antam evābhinandanti, 129.
 Apanetvāna tato 'haṃ, 1.
 Appakena pi medhāvī, 296.
 Appamatto ayaṃ gandho, 56.
 Ahañ ca bhariyā ca manussa-
 loke, 177.
 Ādimhi sīlaṃ dasseyya, 176.
 Iceva kato tasmā tam pi, 2.
 Iti pana sabbam yasmā Vi-
 suddhimagge, 2.
 Iti me pasannamatino, 1.
 Idh'eva tiṭṭhamānassa, 172.
 Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya, 232.
 Etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ,
 233.
 Evaṃ jātena maccena, 26.
 Evaṃ yass' ānubhāvena, 131.
 Katāvakāsā pucchantu bhon-
 to, 155.
 Karuṇāsitalahadayaṃ, 1.
 Kikī va aṇḍaṃ, 56.
 Kin te vataṃ kiṃ pana brah-
 macariyaṃ, 177.
 Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, 52.
 Kena paṇi-kāma-dado, 178.
 Koṇḍañña pañbāni viyāka-
 rohi, 155.
 Ko me vandati pādāni, 238.
 Gantvāna so satta padāni
 Gotamo, 61.
 Catuttiṃs' eva suttantā, 22.
 Catuddiso appaṭigho va hoti,
 207.
 Catudhā vibhaje bhoge, 232.
 Candanaṃ tagaraṃ vāpi, 56.
 Caranti h' eke parivāra-
 cchannā, 103.
 Cira-ppavāsīṃ purisaṃ, 130.
 Codiṃ devadūtehi, 36.
 Jaggha te ahaṃ akkhissaṃ,
 156.
 Janā saṃgama mantenti, 34.

Thapetvā caturō p' ote, 23.
 Tato vātātapo ghero, 304.
 Tathūpamaṃ dhammaṃ ayaṃ
 Sumedha, 188.
 Tam me vataṃ taṃ pana
 brahmācariyaṃ, 178.
 Taṃ taṃ attham avekkhitvā,
 33.
 Ticivaraṇ ca patto ca, 206.
 Te tādise pūjayato, 285.
 Tesam sampanna-silānaṃ, 56.

 Dadeyya nju-bhūtesu, 304.
 Ditthe 'va dhamme yo attho,
 32.
 Diyaddha-sata-suttantā, 23.
 Dighassa dighasuttaṅkitassa,
 1.
 Dukkhaṃ dukkha-samuppā-
 daṃ, 233.
 Dave puthujjanā vuttā, 59.
 Desanāsāsanakathābhedaṃ,
 20.
 Dvāsātiṃ Buddhato gaṇhiṃ,
 4, 24.

 Dhammasaṃgaṇi-Vibhaṅgaṇ
 ca, 15.

 Na puppha-gandho, 56.
 Nava sutta-sahassāni, 23.
 Nāhidhammo adhammo ca, 99.

 Pariyattibhedaṃ sampattiṃ,
 20, 21.
 Piṭakaṃ piṭakatthavidū, 18.
 Puccha maṃ Sabhiya paṇi-
 haṃ, 155.

Puccha Vāsava maṃ paṇhaṃ,
 155.
 Puthūnaṃ jananādihi, 59.

 Bāvāri yassa tumhaṃ vā, 155.
 Buddhō pi buddhabhūvaṃ, 1.
 Buddhō pi Buddhassa bha-
 neyya vaṇṇaṃ, 288.
 Brahmajālassa tassidha, 131.

 Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ setthaṃ,
 34.
 Bhaṇe kodhe paṇāsaṃyaṃ,
 228.
 Bhavaṅgāvajjanaṇe'eva, 194.
 Bhāgyavā bhaggavā yutto,
 34.

 Majjhe Visuddhimaggo, 2.
 Manorame āyatane, 125.
 Mayaṇ ca bhariyā na atikka-
 māma, 178.
 Muhutta-jāto va gavampati
 yathā, 61.

 Yattha ca dinna-mahappha-
 lam āhu, 230.
 Yath' eva lokambī Vipassi-
 ādayo, 60.
 Yam ettha vuddhimanto, 18.
 Yaṃ so dhammaṃ idh'
 aṇṇāya, 304.
 Ye keci Buddhiṃ saraṇaṃ
 gatāse, 233.
 Yo ca Buddhaṇ ca Dhammaṇ
 ca, 233.
 Ratho sīla-parikkhāro, 297.

Rāga-virāgaṃ anekam aso-
kam, 230.

Rājā ca kho taṃ jānāti, 156.

Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, 54.

Vināsayati assaddhaṃ, 31.

Vividha-visesa-nayattā, 17.

Vihāre kūraye rūṃme, 304.

Vihāra-dānaṃ saṃghassa,
304.

Saccāni paccayākāraḍesaṇū, 2.

Satehi pañcahi katā, 25.

Satta sutta-sahaṣṣāni, 23.

Sabbū ca abhiññāyo, 1.

Samayaṃ avilomento, 1.

Samavāye khaṇe kāle, 31.

Samkhittena pi deseti, 172.

Sādhū dhamma-ruci rājā, 171.

Sithila-dhanitaṇ ca dīgha-
rassaṃ, 177.

Sītaṃ uḷhaṃ patihanti, 304.

Sīlakathā dhutadhammā, 1.

Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro, 56.

Sihalaḍipam pana abbatātha,
1.

Sugatassa orasānaṃ, 1.

Suddhassa ve sudā phaggu,
139.

Subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ, 130.

So ahaṃ vicarissāmi, 232.

Hitvā punappunāgataṃ, 1.

Hīnena brahmacariyena, 179.

II. INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- Aṅkura, 178.
 Aṅgas, the, 279.
 Aṅgaka, 36.
 Aṅgiraśa, 266.
 Aṅguli-māla, 240.
 Ajūtasattu, 9, 133-9, 153.
 Ajita Kesa-kambala, 144.
 Ajjuna, 266.
 Addila-ratṭha, 317.
 Anuruddha, 15, 153, 192.
 Anoma-nadi, 57, 77.
 Ambatṭha, 36, 243, 251-254,
 257, 258, 263, 264, 265,
 266, 267, 268, 271, 272,
 274, 276.
 Ambalaṭṭhika-tṭhāna, 131.
 Ambalaṭṭhikā, 14, 41, 294.
 Ambavana, 132, 133, 149,
 150.
 Asurinda, 285.
 Ānanda, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9,
 10, 11, 13, 15, 16, 26, 27,
 31, 45, 50, 61, 129, 130,
 139, 192, 240.
 Ānandā, 258.
 Āsāhi, 8, 190.
 Ālavaka, 232, 239.
 Ālāra Kālāma, 220.
 Icchānaṅgala, 243, 244.
 Ukkatṭha, 245.
 Udaya, 153.
 Upacara, 258.
 Upatissa, 41.
 Upavatta, 2.
 Upāli, 11, 12, 13, 192.
 Uposatha, 258.
 Uruvela, 58.
 Usiraddhaja, 173.
 Okkāka, 258, 261, 265.
 Okkā mukha, 258.
 Oṭṭhaddha, 310, 316.
 Kakusandha, 60.
 Kaecāyana, 289.
 Kajaṅgala, 173.
 Kattika, 241.
 Katthaka, 291.
 Kaṇhūyanas, the, 257.
 Kapila, a Brahman, 259.
 Kapila-vatṭha, 260, 262.
 Kamboja, 124.
 Kalandaka, 12.
 Kalyāṇa, 258.
 Kalyāṇiya Vihāra, 131.
 Karukaṇḍu, 258.
 Kālāma, 27.
 Kassapa, 3, 60, 61, 134, 229,
 310. See Mahā-Kassapa.
 Kājavalla-mandapa, 190, 191.

- Kisa, 162.
 Kisavaccha, 266.
 Kukkuṭa, 318, 319.
 Kūṭadanta, 294, 307.
 Kusināra, 2.
 Keniya, 270.
 Koṇāgamana, 60.
 Koṇḍañña, 155.
 Kotūhalaka, 317.
 Komārubhaṇḍa, 132, 133, 149.
 Kola, 262.
 Kolita, 41.
 Koliya, the, 262.
 Kosambi, 317, 318, 319.
 Kosalaka, 309.
 Kosala, 245.
 Kosalā, 239.

 Gaggarā, 279.
 Gaṅgā, 44, 265.
 Galamba-tittha-vihāra, 190,
 191.
 Gijjha-kūṭa, 138, 150.
 Gotama, 246.

 Ghosaka, 317, 318.
 Ghositārāma, 316, 317, 319.

 Campā, 279.
 Cara, 268.
 Citta, 258.
 Cetaka, 7.

 Chaddanta, 40.
 Channa, 35, 54.

 Jantu, 258.
 Jambudīpa, 54, 134, 155, 245,
 259, 260, 302.

 Javanavasabha, 137.
 Jālīni, 258.
 Jāliya, 319.
 Jivaka, 132, 133, 141, 145,
 147-152.
 Jetavana, 7, 138, 139.
 Jetṭhamūla, 6.

 Tathāgata, 59-68.
 Tapodā, 35.
 Tissa, 240.
 Todeyya, 27.

 Thūṇa, 173.

 Dakkhināpatha, 125.
 Daṇḍaki, 266.
 Datta, 289.
 Dīpaṅkara, 173.
 Devadatta, 135, 138, 141, 154.

 Dhataratṭha, 40.
 Dhaniya, 240.
 Dhamma-senāpati, 240.
 Dhammāsoka, 89.

 Nanda, 122, 162, 193, 194.
 Nāgadāsa, 153.
 Nāgasena, 275, 276.
 Nāgita, 310.
 Nātha-putta, 144.
 Nālānda, 14, 34, 35, 39.
 Nālikira, 266.
 Nigrodha, 45.

 Pakudha Kaccāyana, 144.
 Pasenadi Kosala, 246.
 Pātali-gāma, 45.

- Pāvā, 3.
 Pāvārikambavana, 319.
 Pāvāriya, 318, 319.
 Piṇḍapātiya, 131.
 Piya, 258.
 Pukkusādi, 240.
 Puṇṇa, 192.
 Pūrṇa-Kassapa, 142.
 Pokkharasāti, 243, 244, 246, 276.

 Bavāriya, 275.
 Bārāṇasī, 260.
 Bāhiya Dārācīriya, 192.
 Bimbisāra, 136, 153, 280.
 Brahmadaṭṭa, 14, 36, 42, 55.
 Brahman, 174, 189, 254. See Mahā-Brahman.
 Brahmāyū, 232, 275.

 Bhagavā, 33.
 Bhattā, 258.
 Bhaddālī, 31, 33.

 Makkhali Gosāla, 143, 163.
 Makkhū-deva, 258.
 Magadhas, the, 294.
 Maggasīra, 241.
 Maṇḍissa, 310.
 Mantāni, 192.
 Mandikā, 32.
 Mandhātara, 89, 258.
 Mandhātu, 122.
 Malla, 2.
 Mallikā, 32.
 Mahā-Kappina, 240.
 Mahā-Kassapa, 2, 3, 4, 5, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 25, 26, 192, 232, 239. See Kassapa.
 Mahā-Govinda, 122.
 Mahā-Tissa, 189.
 Mahā-Nāga, 190, 191.
 Mahā-Nāma, 234.
 Mahā-Panāda, 239.
 Mahā-Phussadeva, 189.
 Mahā-Brahman, 264. See Brahman.
 Mahā-Mahinda, 1, 131.
 Mahā-Muṇḍa, 153.
 Mahā-Moggallāna, 192, 234. See Moggallāna.
 Mahā-Rorava, 299.
 Mahāli, 310, 312.
 Mahāvana, 309.
 Mahā-Vijita, 294.
 Mahā-Vihāra, 1.
 Mahā-Saṅghavasea, 291.
 Mahā-Sammata, 258.
 Mahā-Sīva, 202, 203.
 Māgadha, 289.
 Māgadha, 309.
 Māra, 56, 174.
 Māras, three, 66.
 Mitta, 289.
 Milinda, 275.
 Mūladeva, 89.
 Meghamāla, 89.
 Moggallāna, 134, 138.

 Rājagaha, 5, 6, 8, 14, 34, 35, 39, 48, 132, 150, 284.
 Rāma, 260, 261.
 Rāhu, 95, 285.
 Rāhula, 50, 192.
 Revata, 192.
 Roja, 258.

Licchavi, 310, 312, 313, 316.

Vaṅgisa, 172.

Vaccha, 162.

Vajira-pāṇi, 264.

Vara-kalyāṇa, 258.

Vara-mandhātara, 258.

Vara-roja, 258.

Vasabha, 291.

Vasali, 26.

Vāsava, 154.

Vāsetṭha, 289.

Vijātū, 258.

Vijitasenā, 258.

Vidita-Visesa, 238.

Vipassin, 60, 61.

Visākha, 176.

Visākha-puṇṇama, 2, 58.

Visākhā, 258.

Vissakamma, 9.

Vedehi-putta, 139.

Vebbāra, 9.

Verañja, 12.

Vesūli, 12, 309.

Vessantara, 95, 106.

Vessabhū, 60.

Vessavana, 137.

Veḷuvana, 133.

Vyaggha-pajja, 262.

Sakka, 189, 234, 239, 264.

Sakyas, the, 258-262.

Sanjaya, 35, 41.

Sanjaya Belatṭha-putta, 144.

Sattapanni, 9.

Santati, 291.

Sandhāna, 45.

Sabhiya, 155.

Salalavati, 173.

Samkicca, 162.

Sākiyas, the, 262.

Sātavāhana-rajja, 302.

Sāriputta, 15, 134, 138, 192.

Sāvatti, 6, 7, 32, 318, 319.

Sikhin, 60.

Sinisaūra, 258.

Sineru, 37, 58, 105, 111, 122,

152, 254, 283.

Siri, 97.

Sitā, 76.

Siba, 310, 311.

Sihaḷadīpa, 1.

Sucirata, 155.

Sujātū, 58, 173.

Sunakkhatta, 311.

Suppiya, 14, 39, 42.

Suppiyā, 258.

Subha, 7, 27.

Subhadda, 2, 6, 45.

Setakannika, 173.

Seniya, 280.

Sela, 276.

Soṇadanda, 279, 280, 280,

290, 292.

Haṭṭhinika, 258.

Hārīta-Mahābrahman, 40.

Himavanta, 111, 259, 262,

309, 318.

III. INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES.

[Nouns and adjectives are generally given in their crude form.]

- | | |
|---------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Akaṇṭaka, 297. | Atṭha-pada, 85. |
| Akatham-kathin, 211. | Adḍha, 281. |
| Akāmaka, 284. | Anika-dassana, 85. |
| Akicca-kārin, 296. | Ataramāna, 252. |
| Akoteti, 252. | Atīthi, 288. |
| Akkha, 86. | Atimāpeti, 159. |
| Akkharikā, 86. | Ativikāla, 277. |
| Akkhāna, 84. | Ativela, 113. |
| Akkhitta, 281. | Atta-kāra, 160. |
| Akkhuddāvakāsa, 282, 284. | Attha-jūla, 129. |
| Agga-bhīja, 81. | Attha-vūdin, 76. |
| Aggaḷa, 252. | Attha-saṃhita, 77. |
| Aggi-homa, 93. | Atthikavant, 255. |
| Āṅga, 92, 281. | Athena, 72. |
| Āṅga, eight, 298. | Adinnāḍāna, 71. |
| Āṅga-vijjā, 93. | Adukkham-asukhin, 119. |
| Acamana, 98. | Addha-gata, 143, 283. |
| Accaya, 236. | Addhāna-magga, 35. |
| Accha, 221. | Addhāna-magga-paṭipanna,
222. |
| Acchāriya, 43. | Addhika, 298. |
| Acchādeti, 181. | Adhicca-samuppanna, 118. |
| Aja-lakkhaṇa, 94. | Adhimuccati, 275. |
| Ajina-ppaveṇi, 87. | Adhivaseti, 277. |
| Ajjatagge, 235. | Adhivutti-pada, 103. |
| Ajjhatta, 183. | Adho-virecana, 98. |
| Ajjhāyaka, 247. | Anagāriya, 112. |
| Ajjana, 98. | Anattamana, 52, 255. |
| Āñña-datthū, 111. | Anattādhina, 212. |
| Atṭhangika, 313. | |

Ananta-saññin, 115.
 Anabhinandati, 160.
 Anabhibhūta, 111.
 Anabhirati, 111.
 Anabhiraddhi, 52.
 Anabhisambhutanamāna, 268.
 Anavajja, 183.
 Anavaya, 248.
 Anāvatti-dhamma, 313.
 Anāvila, 226.
 Anikkujjati, 160.
 Anicca, 121.
 Aniyyāna, 94.
 Anukula-yañña, 302.
 Anugaṇhati, 160.
 Anugāyati, 273.
 Anuññāta-paṭiññāta, 248.
 Anuttaro saṃgāma - vijayo,
 129.
 Anupakkuṭṭha, 281.
 Anupakkhandati, 290.
 Anupavecehati, 218.
 Anupāda, 109.
 Anuppādātā, 74.
 Anuppanna, 267.
 Anuppādāna, 98.
 Anuppādeti, 296.
 Anupubbikathā, 277.
 Anupeti, 165.
 Anubhāsati, 273.
 Anumata, 267.
 Anumati-pakkhā, 297.
 Anumatta, 181.
 Anumasati, 276.
 Anuyoga, 78, 104.
 Anusandhis, three, 122.
 Anussarati, 237.
 Aneka-vihita, 103.

Anejaḡalā, 282.
 Antarā, 34.
 Antarā-kathā, 49.
 Antalikkha-cara, 110.
 Anta-saññin, 115.
 Antānantikā, four, 115.
 Antevāsin, 36.
 Antojālikata, 127.
 Andha-kāra, 228.
 Apacāyati, 256.
 Apayāna, 95.
 Aparanta-kappika, 118.
 Aparapaccaya, 278.
 Aparimāṇa-vappa, 288.
 Apavadati, 290.
 Apasādetabba, 160.
 Apāpa-purekkhāra, 286.
 Apāya-mukha, 268.
 Apūrutā gharā, 297.
 Appa, 170.
 Appaccaya, 52.
 Appaṭikosati, 160.
 Appamattaka, 55.
 Appamāda, 104.
 Appamāna-saññin, 119.
 Abbhākuṭṭika, 287.
 Abbhugata, 146.
 Abbhujjalana, 97.
 Abbhuta, 43.
 Abbhokāsa, 180, 210.
 Abbhikkanta, 183, 227.
 Abbhikkantatara, 171.
 Abbhikkamati, 151.
 Abbhijatis, six, 162.
 Abbhijja, 211.
 Abhiññā, 175, 313.
 Abhiññās, five, 222.
 Abhiññāta-kolañña, 252.

- Abhinindriya, 222.
 Abhiniharati, 220, 224.
 Abhibhū, 111.
 Abhirūpa, 141, 281.
 Abhisajjati, 257.
 Abhisandeti, 217.
 Abhisamparāya, 108.
 Amaeca, 297.
 Amata-nibbāna, 217.
 Amarū-vikkhepa, 115.
 Ambattha-vaṇsa, 262.
 Ayya-putta, 257.
 Arañña, 209.
 Arahatta, 180, 188, 191.
 Arahatta-Magga, 224.
 Arahant, 146.
 Ariya-Magga, 176, 177, 179,
 183, 225, 229, 233.
 Ariya-silin, 286.
 Arūpin, 119.
 Aroga, 119.
 Alam, 288.
 Alopa, 80.
 Avappa, 37.
 Avassita, 182.
 Avāhana, 96.
 Avinipāta-dhamma, 313.
 Avipariṇāma, 113.
 Avisampvādako lokassa, 73.
 Avusitavant, 255.
 Avyāsokha, 183.
 Asaññā-suttā, 118.
 Asaññi-gabbhā, the, 163.
 Asaññi-vāda, 119.
 Asi, 222.
 Assāroha, 156.
 Assu-mukha, 284.
 Abhinindriya, 120.
 Ahi-vijjā, 93.
 Ahu, 150.
 Ākāśanañcāyatanāpaga, 120.
 Āgama, 160.
 Āghāta, 52.
 Ācariya-pācariya, 286.
 Ājīva, 235.
 Ātappa, 104.
 Ādāsa-paṇha, 97.
 Ādi-kalyāṇa, 175-6.
 Ādiccupatthāna, 97.
 Āditta, 264.
 Ānanda, 53.
 Ābādhika, 212.
 Ābhujati, 210.
 Ābhoga, 122.
 Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaya,
 78.
 Āmaka-maṇsa-paṭiggahaya,
 78.
 Āmantayataṃ, 297.
 Āmilāka, 87.
 Āmisa-sannidhi, 83.
 Āyatim, 236.
 Āya-mukha, 218.
 Āya-kkhaya, 110.
 Ārūcārīn, 72.
 Ārohaṇīya, 147.
 Ālārīka, 157.
 Ālinda, 252.
 Āloka-saññā, 211.
 Ālokita, 193.
 Āvaṇa, 267.
 Āvutasaṭṭa, 221.
 Āvudha, 94.
 Āsajja, 276.
 Āsandi, 86.

- Āsava, the, 224.
 Āharati na harati, 186, 188.
 Ālāhana, 166.
 Tōjati, 167.
 Ittibhavābhava-kathā, 91.
 Ittibāsas, the, 247.
 Itthatta, 112.
 Itthi-kathā, 90.
 Itthi-kumārīka-paṭiggahana,
 78.
 Itthi-lakkhana, 94.
 Iddhi-vidhā, 222.
 Indriya, the, 182.
 Ibbha, 254.
 Isika, 222.
 Issara, 111.
 Ukkāsa-vakaṇsa, 165.
 Ukkā, 148.
 Ukkā-pāta, 95.
 Ukkappa, 274.
 Ukkujjati, 228.
 Ukkhitta, 274.
 Uggamana, 95.
 Uccā-sayana, 78.
 Uccādana, 88.
 Ucceda, 120.
 Uja-vipaccanika-vāda, 38.
 Ujūṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, 210.
 Uḥisa, 89.
 Uttāna-mukha, 287.
 Udānaṃ udānesi, 140.
 Udāyati, 266.
 Udda-lomī, 87.
 Uddhaggika, 158.
 Uddham-āghātanika, 119.
 Uddha-virecana, 98.
 Upakārīkā, 274.
 Upakkhata, 294.
 Upacaya, 220.
 Upayāna, 94.
 Upasampajja, 313.
 Upāsaka, 234.
 Upāyāsa, 121.
 Uposatha, 139.
 Upajjati, 105, 111.
 Uppalini, 219.
 Ubbillāvitatta, 53, 122.
 Ubbhidodaka, 218.
 Ubbhijjati, 218.
 Ubhato-lohitakāpadhāna, 87.
 Ubhayaṇsa-bhāvita, 312.
 Ummujjati, 127.
 Uyyodhika, 85.
 Urabbha, 294.
 Ekaṇsa-bhāvita, 312.
 Ekacca-sassatikā, two, 109.
 Ekatta-saṇṇin, 119.
 Ekanta-dukkhī, 119.
 Ekanta-lomī, 87.
 Ekanta-sukhī, 119.
 Eka-bhattika, 77.
 Ekaṇ samayaṃ, 31-33.
 Ekāgārika, 159.
 Ettaka-parama, 292.
 Evam me sutaṃ, 26-31.
 Esikkatthāyin, 105.
 Okāra, 277.
 Ogamana, 95.
 Odāta, 219.
 Onāta-patta-pāṇi, 277.
 Opapātika, 165, 313.
 Opāna-bhūta, 298.

- Oramattaka, 55.
 Oram-bhūgiya, 313.
 Osadhi, 98.
 Paññakhatī, 275.
 Paññakhā, 274.
 Paññasa-kūṭa, 79.
 Paññasa-thūla, 217.
 Paññachapa-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Paññathissa, 87.
 Paṇṇa, 93.
 Paṇṇa-jappana, 97.
 Paṇṇa-telana, 98.
 Paṇṇa-sukha, 75.
 Paṇṇika-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Paṇṇa, 263.
 Paṇṇa-para-pavāda, 117.
 Paṇṇa karaṇiyam, 226.
 Paṇṇa, 111.
 Paṇṇa-sallāpa, 276.
 Paṇṇa, 209.
 Paṇṇa, 298.
 Paṇṇa, 157.
 Paṇṇa-peti, 147.
 Paṇṇa-kāra-bhakkha, 120.
 Paṇṇa, five, or three, 162.
 Paṇṇa-kara, 168, 300.
 Paṇṇa, 222.
 Paṇṇa, 146.
 Paṇṇa-vākkaraṇa, 263, 282.
 Paṇṇa, 170.
 Paṇṇa, 166.
 Paṇṇa-guṇa, 121.
 Paṇṇa-lāpī, 257.
 Paṇṇa-āvacara, 120.
 Paṇṇa-pasamphita, 311.
 Paṇṇa-parihārika, 207.
 Paṇṇa-kāraka, 170.
 Paṇṇa-vādin, 76.
 Paṇṇa, 95.
 Paṇṇa, purebhatta-, etc.,
 45-48.
 Paṇṇa-sadda, 146.
 Paṇṇa, 254.
 Paṇṇa-kāra-patissāvin, 168.
 Paṇṇa, 87.
 Paṇṇa-vāla, 274.
 Paṇṇa-pitaka, 269.
 Paṇṇa, 52, 255.
 Paṇṇa-paṇṇa, 97.
 Paṇṇa-kumbha-kathā, 90.
 Paṇṇa-kumbha-thūṇa, 84.
 Paṇṇa-kulāvaka, 257.
 Paṇṇa-silīn, 286.
 Paṇṇa, 91.
 Paṇṇa-lapana, 92.
 Paṇṇa, 78.
 Paṇṇa, 105.
 Paṇṇa-paripūṇa, 177.
 Paṇṇa-kūṭhāgāra, threefold, 295.
 Paṇṇa, 139.
 Paṇṇa, 295.
 Paṇṇa, 222.
 Paṇṇa, 87.
 Paṇṇa, 275.
 Paṇṇa, 280.
 Paṇṇa-vijjā, 93.
 Paṇṇa-vāsa, 267.
 Paṇṇa-bhā, 81.
 Paṇṇa, 160.
 Paṇṇa, 252.
 Paṇṇa, 269.
 Paṇṇa-padosika, 113.
 Paṇṇa-jāti, 225.
 Paṇṇa-seti, 256.

- Khura-pariyanta, 160.
 Khetta, 78.
 Kho, 35.
 Gaṇaka, 157.
 Gaṇanā, 95.
 Gaṇācariya, 143, 287.
 Gaṇin, 143, 287.
 Gaṇi-bhūta, 280.
 Gatatta, 168.
 Gati, 249.
 Gatika, 108.
 Gandha, 77.
 Gandha-sannidhi, 82.
 Garahū, 296.
 Garukaroti, 256.
 Gahapatika, 170.
 Gahita, 107.
 Gāma-kathā, 90.
 Giri-gūha, 209.
 Gīta, 77, 273.
 Gotta-dvāra, 182.
 Godhā-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Gonaka, 86.
 Ghaṭikā, 85.
 Cakkavattin, 249.
 Cakkha, 183.
 Cakkhumant, 221.
 Caṇḍa, 256.
 Caṇḍāla, 84.
 Catudvāraṃ āgāraṃ karitvā,
 270.
 Catu-yāma, 167.
 Canda-ggūha, 95.
 Camma-yodhin, 157.
 Calaka, 156.
 Cavati, 105.
 Cātumāsini, 139.
 Cāturanta, 249.
 Cārika, 279.
 Cārikā, two, 239-243.
 Ciṅgulaka, 86.
 Cittikā, 86.
 Cira-pabbajita, 143.
 Cetiy-aṅgana, 191, 197.
 Ceto-vimutti, 313.
 Ceto-samādhi, 104.
 Celaka, 156.
 Culla-Sīla, 69-80.
 Chatta, 89.
 Chanda, 116.
 Chambitatta, 150.
 Chādeti, 212.
 Chedana, 80.
 Jananā, 310.
 Janapada, 297.
 Janapada-tthāvariya-patta,
 250.
 Janti, 296.
 Jātarūpa, 78.
 Jātimant, 231.
 Jāti-vāda, 281.
 Jīṇṇa, 283.
 Jivhā-nittaddana, 96.
 Jiva, 161.
 Jivita-pariyādāna, 128.
 Jūta-ppamādaṭṭhāna, 85.
 Jhānas, the four, 217-219.
 Nāpa, anāvaraṇa-, 100.
 „ Pacceka-Buddha-, 100.
 „ Buddha-, 100.
 „ Sabbasānta-, 99, 102.

Nāṇa, Sāvaka-pāramī-, 100.
 Nāṇa-dassana, 220.
 Nāti-kathā, 90.

Thāna, 77.
 Thitatta, 168.

Takkin, 106.
 Takki-vūda, 114, 115.
 Taggha, 236.
 Taṇhā, 125.
 Taṇḍulā, 93.
 Tato-nidāna, 212.
 Tatra, 36.
 Tatra pi, 42.
 Tathāgata, 59-68.
 Tathārūpa, 104.
 Taddha, 298.
 Tāpasas, the eight kinds of,
 270.
 Tippa-vicikicchā, 211.
 Titttha-kara, 143.
 Tiracchāna-kathā, 89.
 Tiriyaṃ, 312.
 Tiro-janapada, 286.
 Tiro-ratṭha, 286.
 Tivagga, 2.
 Talā-kūṭa, 79.
 Tūlikā, 87.
 Tela, 93.

Thālipāka, 267.
 Thīna-middha, 211.
 Thūṇapaṇṇita, 294.
 Theta, 73.

Dakkha, 217.
 Dakkhiṇa, 158.

Dakkhiṇa-janapada, 265.
 Daṇḍaka, 89.
 Dattika, 271.
 Dama, 160.
 Dayāpanna, 70.
 Dasa, 111.
 Dasa-pada, 85.
 Dassaniya, 141, 281.
 Dassāvin, 181.
 Dassa, 296.
 Dahatī, 258.
 Dahara, 223, 284.
 Dānas, five, 306.
 Dānapatī, 298.
 Dāyaka, 298.
 Dāraka-tikicchā, 98.
 Dārūpattika, 319.
 Dāsa, 168, 300.
 Dāsaka-putta, 157.
 Dāsavya, 213.
 Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaya, 78.
 Dāsi-putta, 257.
 Diṭṭha-dhamma, 278.
 Diṭṭha-dhamma - nibbāna-
 vūda, 121.
 Diṭṭhi-jāla, 129.
 Diṭṭhi-ṭṭhāna, 107.
 Dinnādāyīn, 72.
 Dinna-pāṭikaṅkhin, 72.
 Dībba, 120.
 Disā-dāha, 95.
 Digga-bhūṇakas, the, 15, 131.
 Dukkha, 121.
 Dukkha-nirodha, 225.
 Dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭi-
 padā, 225.
 Dukkha-samudaya, 225.
 Dukkhiṭa, 212.

- Dabbuṭṭhika, 95.
 Dubbhaga-karapa, 96.
 Duhana, 296.
 Dūteyya, 78.
 Deva, 218.
 Deva-dundubhi, 95.
 Deva-paṇha, 97.
 Domanassa, 121.
 Dosa, 116.
 Dosina, 141.
 Dvaṭṭh-antara-kappa, 162.
 Dvaṭṭhi, 162.

 Dhanuka, 86.
 Dhanu-ggaha, 156.
 Dhamma, anieca-, 220.
 Dhamma, uochādana-, 220.
 Dhamma, gūma-, 72.
 Dhamma, parimaddana-, 220.
 Dhamma, bhedana-viddhaṇ-
 sana-, 220.
 Dhamma-cakkhu, 237, 278.
 Dhamma-jāla, 129.
 Dhamma-rūjan, 236, 249.
 Dhamma-vādin, 76.
 Dhammū attakkāvacarā, 99.
 „ gambhīrā, 99.
 „ duddasā, 99.
 „ duranubodhā, 99.
 „ nipupā, 99.
 „ paṇitā, 99.
 „ paṇḍita-vedanīyā,
 99.
 „ santā, 99.
 Dhammika, 236, 249, 272.
 Dhāra, 218.
 Dhāreti, 77.
 Dhuva, 112.

 Dhopana, 84.

 Nakkhatta-gāha, 95.
 Nacca, 77.
 Natthu-kamma, 98.
 Nahūpaka, 157.
 Nāgassa bhūmi, 151.
 Nānatta-kathā, 90.
 Nānatta-saṇṇin, 119.
 Nānādhimuttikatā, 44.
 Nānā-verajjaka, 280.
 Nāparam itthattāya, 226.
 Nālan, 167.
 Nālika, 89.
 Nikati, 80.
 Nikkujjita, 228.
 Nikkhepas, the four Sutta-,
 50.
 Nigaṇṭhas, 162.
 Niggaṇṭhi-gabbhā, the, 163.
 Nieca-dāna, 302.
 Nijigīsitar, 92.
 Nidhānavant, 76.
 Ninnameti, 276.
 Nipupa, 117.
 Nippesika, 91.
 Nibbāna, 108, 176, 224, 225,
 229, 230.
 Nibbuddha, 85.
 Nimanteti, 169.
 Nimitta, 92.
 Nimmātar, 111.
 Nimmānarati, 114.
 Niyati, 161.
 Niyyāna, 94.
 Nillopa, 159.
 Nihita-danda, 70.
 Nihita-sattha, 70.

- Nivaraṇas, five, 313.
 Negama, 297.
 Netta-tappana, 98.
 Nemittika, 91.
 Nela, 74.
 N' eva-saṇṇī-nāsaṇṇīn, 119.
 N' eva harati n' āharati, 186, 188.
 Pakamati, 264.
 Pakkha-jjhāna, 94.
 Pakkhandin, 167.
 Paggharaṇī, 218.
 Paṅgaola, 86.
 Pacuṭa, 164.
 Paccasājana, 98.
 Paccati, 159.
 Paccaya, 125.
 Paccayika, 73.
 Paccēkā itthiyo, 148.
 Paccū-nipātin, 168.
 Paccūbhatta-kicca, 47.
 Paccāyā, 310.
 Paccima-yāma-kicca, 48.
 Pajā, 174.
 Pañca-mattā, 35.
 Paññatte āsane nisīdi, 48.
 Paññāpa, 290.
 Paññā-vimutti, 313.
 Paṭalikā, 87.
 Paṭikaroti, 236.
 Paṭikā, 86.
 Paṭikkanta, 183.
 Paṭigaṇhāti, 236.
 Paṭigha, 116.
 Paṭicarati, 264.
 Paṭicca-samappāda, 125, 126.
 Paṭicchanna, 228.
 Paṭipanna, 26.
 Paṭibhāna, 106.
 Paṭimokkha, 98.
 Paṭivirata, 70.
 Paṭhavi-kampa, 130.
 Paṇidhi-kamma, 97.
 Paṇissara, 84.
 Paṇita, 277.
 Paṇitātara, 171.
 Paṇḍita, 117.
 Patimanteti, 263.
 Patisaḷḷina, 309.
 Patumāneti, 276.
 Pattāḷhaka, 86.
 Padaka, 247.
 Paduma, 219.
 Padosa, 211.
 Padhāna, 104.
 Pabbata, 209.
 Pabbata-saṃkhepa, 226.
 Pabbājana, 296.
 Pabbājeti, 258.
 Pamudita, 217.
 Payata, 272.
 Para, 51.
 Paranimmita, 114, 121.
 Parasena-ppamaddana, 250.
 Parādhina, 212.
 Parāmaṭṭha, 107.
 Parikkhāra, 294, 297, 299.
 Paricāraka, 269.
 Paricāreti, 121.
 Parijeguccha, 115.
 Paritassanā, 111.
 Paritta-saṇṇīn, 119.
 Parideva, 121.
 Paribbājaka, 35.
 Paripantha, 159.

- Paripūreti, 217.
 Parippharati, 217.
 Paripphosaka, 218.
 Parimaddana, 88.
 Parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭha-
 petvā, 210.
 Pariyantavant, 76.
 Pariyāpanna, 127.
 Pariyāya, 36.
 Pariyāhata, 106.
 Pariyāpupāmi, 288.
 Pariyodāta, 219.
 Pariyosāna-kalyāṇa, 175-6.
 Parisandeti, 217.
 Parisuddha, 177, 219.
 Parisuddhājīva, 181.
 Parihāra-patha, 85.
 Palambheti, 151.
 Palāla-puṣṭja, 210.
 Pallāṅka, 86, 210.
 Palloma, 266.
 Pavatta-phala, 269.
 Pavattar, 273.
 Pavatteti, 276.
 Pavāreti, 277.
 Paviveka, threefold, 169.
 Pavedeti, 175.
 Pasārita, 196.
 Pahāya, 70.
 Pahiṇa-gamana, 78.
 Pāṇa, 161.
 Pāṇātipāta, 69.
 Pāṇupeta, 236.
 Pāna-sannidhi, 82.
 Pāpika, 256.
 Pābhata, 296.
 Pāmujja, 217.
 Pāragū, 247.
 Pārisajja, 297.
 Pāsādika, 141, 281.
 Pābuṇa, 267.
 Pi, 35.
 Piṇḍa-dāvika, 156.
 Pitar, 112.
 Piya-rūpa, 311.
 Piya-vādin, 168.
 Pineti, 157.
 Piti-bhakkha, 110.
 Puecha yad ākaṅkhasi,
 155.
 Puechā, the five, 68.
 Puṇḍā-kkhaya, 110.
 Putaṇṇa, 288.
 Puthu, 287.
 Puthujjana, 59.
 Puṇḍarika, 219.
 Paṇṇa, 140.
 Puṇṇamā, 140.
 Pubbanta-kappika, 103.
 Pabbantānuditṭhin, 103.
 Pubba-peta-kathā, 90.
 Pubba-bhāsin, 287.
 Pubb-utthāyin, 168.
 Purakkhata, 152.
 Purima-yāma-kicca, 47.
 Purisa-kāra, 161.
 Purisa-bhūmiyo, eight, 162.
 Purebhatta-kicca, 45.
 Pūjeti, 256.
 Pekkha, 84.
 Pemaṇīya, 75.
 Pessa, 300.
 Pokkharatā, 282.
 Pora, 75.
 Poriya, 282.
 Posin, 219.

- Pharusa, 256.
 Phala, 224, 225, 229, 230.
 Phassaṃyatanas, six, 124, 126.
 Phaḷu-bija, 81.
 Phusati, 104.
 Phussa phussa patisaṃvedenti, 125.
 Bandha, 80, 296.
 Bandhupādāpacca, 254.
 Balagga, 85.
 Balamattā, 212.
 Bahiddhā, 107.
 Bahujana, 143.
 Bahujana-kanta, 76.
 Bahujana-manāpa, 76.
 Bahu-kicca, 237.
 Bālha-gilāna, 212.
 Bijā-gāma, 77, 81.
 Bija-bija, 81.
 Bodhi-aṅgana, 191.
 Brahmācariya, 177, 225.
 Brahmācārin, 72.
 Brahma-jāla, 129.
 Brahmaññā pajā, 286.
 Brahma-deyya, 246.
 Brahma-vaccasin, 282.
 Brahma-vapṇin, 252.
 Brahma-vimāna, 110, 111.
 Brahme mante, 265.
 Brāhmaṇa, 244.
 Brūmeti, 265.
 Bhagavā, 33.
 Bhatta-vetana, 296.
 Bhadda, 284.
 Bhāpakas, the, 11, 15.
 Bhāva, 161.
 Bhujissa, 213.
 Bhuttāvin, 277.
 Bhūta, 161.
 Bhūta-gāma, 81.
 Bhūta-vādin, 76.
 Bhūta-vijjā, 93.
 Bhūmi-gata, 284.
 Bhūri-kamma, 97.
 Bhūri-vijjā, 93.
 Bhoga-kkhandha, 170.
 Bhojana, 81.
 Magga, 224, 225, 230. See
 Ariya-Magga.
 Maggas, the, 237.
 Maggaṃ ācikkhati, 228.
 Majjhima-bhāṇakā, the, 11,
 15.
 Majjhima-yāma-kicca, 47.
 Majjhima-Sīla, 81-92.
 Maṇi, 221.
 Maṇi-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Maṇḍanaka-jātika, 223.
 Maṇḍala-māla, 43.
 Maṇḍeti, 77.
 Manasikaroti, 171, 255.
 Manāpa-cārin, 168.
 Manesikā, 86.
 Mano-padosika, 114.
 Manomaya, 110, 120, 222.
 Mantana, 273.
 Manta-dhāra, 247.
 Manta-pada, 273.
 Manda, 117.
 Mahacca, 148.
 Mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena,
 35.
 Mahatupatthāna, 97.
 Mahāddhana, 281, 295.

- Mahant, 170.
 Mahallaka, 283.
 Mahā-kuppa, 164.
 Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇa, 248.
 Mahābhoga, 281, 295.
 Mahā-sayana, 78.
 Mahā-Sīla, 92-98.
 Mahesakkhatara, 112.
 Māṇava, 36.
 Mātāpettika-sambhava, 120.
 Māna-kūṭa, 79.
 Mālā, 77, 88.
 Miga-cakkha, 94.
 Miga-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Mukha-cuppaka, 88.
 Mukha-homa, 93.
 Mukhālepara, 88.
 Mukhullokaka, 168.
 Muṇḍa, 222.
 Muṇḍaka, 254.
 Mudā madamānā, 297.
 Muddā, 95.
 Muddika, 157.
 Musā-vādaṃ pahāya, 72.
 Musika-ecchinna, 92.
 Mūla-bīja, 81.
 Mūlha, 228.
 Methuna, 72.
 Mokkha-cīka, 86.
 Momūha, 117.
 Yajatarā, 297, 300.
 Yajati, 160.
 Yaṇṇa, 267.
 Yaṇṇa-kāla, 297.
 Yatatta, 168.
 Yathāvajja, 86.
 Yad agge, 311.
 Yasasā, 298.
 Yassasin, 143.
 Yassa dāni kālāṃ maññasi,
 148.
 Yācana, 298.
 Yāna-samnidhi, 82.
 Yittha, 165.
 Yuvan, 223.
 Yebhuyyena, 110.
 Rajata, 78.
 Rajanīya, 311.
 Rajūpatha, 180.
 Rajāmaccaparivuta, 140.
 Rajo-dhātu, 163.
 Ratanas, the, 250.
 Ratanūṇū, 143.
 Rattūparata, 77.
 Rathaka, 86.
 Rathika, 156.
 Rathūpatthara, 273.
 Rabhasa, 256.
 Ramaṇīya, 141.
 Rāga, 116.
 Rāja-kathā, 89.
 Rājāṇṇa, 273.
 Rāja-dāya, 246.
 Rāja-bhogga, 245.
 Rājagāra, 42.
 Rāsi-vaḍḍhaka, 170.
 Rukkha-mula, 209.
 Rudatī, 284.
 Rūpi attā, 119.
 Re, 276.
 Lakkhaṇṇa, 141.
 Lakkhaṇas, the tatha-, 62-65.
 Lajji, 70.

- Laṭukikā, 257.
 Lapaka, 91.
 Lahusa, 256.
 Lokakkhayikā, 90.
 Lokāyata, 96, 247.
 Loke uppajjati, 173.
 Lomahaṇsa, 150.
 Lohita-homa, 93.

 Vajja, 181.
 Vaṇkalca, 86.
 Vaṇsa, 84.
 Vacchatara, 294.
 Vaṇcana, 79.
 Vāṇjha, 105.
 Vanijjā, the five, 235.
 Vaṇṇibbaka, 298.
 Vaṇṇa, 87.
 Vatthagayha, 275.
 Vattha-sannidhi, 82.
 Vatthu, 78.
 Vatthu-kamma, 98.
 Vatthu-parikirāṇa, 98.
 Vatthu-vijjā, 93.
 Vadha, 80, 296.
 Vana-pattha, 210.
 Vambheti, 256.
 Vayo amupatto, 143, 283.
 Vasa-vattin, 111, 114, 121.
 Vasin, 112.
 Vassa-kamma, 97.
 Vā, 51.
 Vācā, piṇḍā, 74.
 Vācā, pharusā, 74, 75.
 Vādapamokkha, 91.
 Vādita, 77.
 Vāyasa-vijjā, 93.

 Vāla-vedhi-rūpa, 117.
 Vikatīkā, 87.
 Viḍḍala-bhojana, 77.
 Vikirāṇa, 96.
 Vigata-cāpalla, 286.
 Viggāhika-kathā, 91.
 Vicārita, 122.
 Vicikicchati, 275.
 Vicita-kāḷaka, 274.
 Vicchika-vijjā, 93.
 Vijita, 160.
 Vijiṭṭhāvin, 249.
 Vijjā-carāṇa-sampanna, 267.
 Viññāpaniya, 282.
 Vitakkita, 121.
 Vittūpakaraṇa, 295.
 Vidha, 269.
 Vidhā, 294, 299.
 Vinaya-vādin, 76.
 Vināsa, 120.
 Vipatti, 235.
 Viparamosa, 80.
 Viparāvatta, 91.
 Viparināmati, 167.
 Viparināma-dhamma, 121.
 Vipakata, 49.
 Vippasanna, 221.
 Vibhava, 120.
 Vibhūṇsoti, 77.
 Vimati, 274.
 Viraja, 237.
 Viruddha - gabbha - karaya, 96.
 Virati, threefold, 305.
 Vilepana, 77, 88.
 Vilokita, 193.
 Vivatta-ecchada, 250.
 Vivadana, 96.

- Vivarati, 228.
 Vivāhana, 96.
 Vivitta, 208.
 Viessatthā, 282.
 Visa-vijjā, 93.
 Visikhā-kathā, 90.
 Visūka-dassana, 77.
 Vihaññati, 289.
 Viharati, 70, 132.
 Vīta-mala, 237.
 Vimaṇsānucarita, 106.
 Vimaṇsin, 106.
 Virāṅga-rūpa, 250.
 Vuddha, 283.
 Vuddha-silin, 282.
 Vusita, 225.
 Vetūla, 84.
 Vedas, the four, 247.
 Vedanā, 125.
 Veyyākaraṇa, 247.
 Veramaṇiyo, the five, 235.
 Veramaṇi, 305.
 Vesāraja, 278.
 Vehāsattā, 284.
 Vodāna, 95.
 Voropeti, 236.
 Vossa-kamma, 97.
 Vyanti-karoti, 212.
 Vyāpāda, 211.
 Vyābādheti, 167.
 Sa-uttaracchadana, 87.
 Sakaṇṭaka, 296.
 Sakunika, 223.
 Sakamma-pasuta, 297.
 Sakuṇa-vijjā, 93.
 Sakkaroti, 256.
 Sakya-putta, 246.
 Sakya-vaiṣa, 262.
 Sakhila, 287.
 Sagga-samvattanika, 158.
 Sankha-likkita, 181.
 Sankhāna, 95.
 Saccas, the four, 226, 227, 233.
 Sacca-vajja, 160.
 Sacca-vādin, 73.
 Sacca-sandha, 73.
 Sacchikatvā, 175, 313.
 Sajatam, 300.
 Sajotibhūta, 264.
 Sañjitar, 111.
 Saññi-gabbhā, seven, 163.
 Saññin, 119.
 Saññuppāda, 118.
 Satiṇakattṭhodaka, 245.
 Sati mussati, 113.
 Sati-sampajañña, 183-203.
 Sati-sammosa, 114.
 Sato sampajāno, 211.
 Satta, 161.
 Satt-ussada, 245.
 Sadevaka, 174.
 Sadevamanussa, 174.
 Saddha, 267.
 Saddhā-deyya, 81.
 Saddhim, 35.
 Sudhañña, 245.
 Sanighaṇḍu-keṭubha, 247.
 Santappeti, 277.
 Santara-bāhira, 218.
 Santika, 85.
 Santi-kamma, 97.
 Santuttā, 204.
 Santosa, twelvefold, 204-206.
 Santhāgāra, 256.

- Sandhātar, 74.
 Sandhāvati, 105.
 Sandhi, 159.
 Sannidhi-kāra-paribhoga, 81.
 Sappi, 93.
 Sabbaññuta-ñāṇa, 99.
 Sabba-vāri-yuta, 168.
 Sabba-vāri-vārita, 168.
 Sabbākāra-sampanna, 221.
 Sabrahmaka, 174.
 Samagga-karaṇa, 74.
 Samagga-nandin, 74.
 Samagga-rata, 74.
 Samaggārama, 74.
 Samaṅgi-bhūta, 121.
 Samāṇa, 246.
 Samānaka, 254.
 Samanugāhoti, 117.
 Samanubhūtsati, 117.
 Samanuyuyajati, 117.
 Samannāgata, 282.
 Samannoti, 274.
 Samappita, 121.
 Samasama, 290.
 Samahita, 104.
 Samādapeti, 300.
 Samādapetvā, 293.
 Samādāya pakkamati, 207.
 Samādhi puññaṃ na pāpuṇāti,
 58.
 Samūraaka, 174.
 Samūrambha, 77.
 Samihita, 273.
 Samuttejeti, 300.
 Samudaya, 126.
 Samudāgacchati, 288.
 Samuddakkhāyika, 91.
 Samūhanati, 296.
 Sameti, 218.
 Sampaṇṇa, usammoha-, 194-
 201.
 Sampaṇṇa, gocara-, 194-200.
 Sampaṇṇa, sati-, 203.
 Sampaṇṇa, sappāya-, 197.
 Sampaṇṇa, sātthaka-, 193-
 200.
 Sampaṇṇa-kārin, 184-193.
 Sampaṇṇa, 264.
 Sampatti, 235.
 Sampasidati, 275.
 Sampahānsetvā, 293.
 Sampahānseti, 300.
 Sampāyati, 117.
 Samphappalāpa, 74, 76.
 Sambahula, 42.
 Sambādho gharāvāso, 180.
 Sambāhana, 88.
 Sambodhi-parāyana, 313.
 Samma, 151.
 Sammati, 262.
 Sammā-ājīva, 314.
 Sammā-kammanta, 314.
 Sammā-ditṭhi, 314.
 Sammā-manasikāra, 104.
 Sammā-vācā, 314.
 Sammā-vāyāma, 314.
 Sammā-sati, 314.
 Sammā-samādhi, 314.
 Sammā-samkappa, 314.
 Sammiñjita, 196.
 Sammodaka, 287.
 Sayana-sannidhi, 82.
 Sayam-pabha, 110.
 Sayam, 175.
 Sarā, the great, 164.
 Sarapaṇa gacchāmi, 229.

- Sara-parittāna, 94.
 Sālāka-hattha, 85.
 Sallakattiya, 98.
 Savvañjana, 176.
 Sassata, 112.
 Sassata-vādū, four, 104-109.
 Sassati-sama, 105.
 Sāssamaṇa-brāhmaṇa, 174.
 Sahadhammika, 263.
 Sahavyatana, 111.
 Sahasā-kāra, 80.
 Sahita, 91.
 Saṃkilesa, 95.
 Saṃkirāṇa, 96.
 Saṃkilati, 256.
 Saṃkhiyā, 43.
 Saṃgati, 161.
 Saṃgha, 230, 280.
 Saṃghin, 143, 280, 287.
 Saṃjagghati, 256.
 Saṃyama, 160.
 Saṃyojanas, three, 312.
 Saṃvattati, 110.
 Saṃvadana, 96.
 Saṃvuta, 181.
 Saṃsarati, 105.
 Saṃsuddha-gaṇanika, 281.
 Sākkhara-pabbheda, 247.
 Sāci-yoga, 80.
 Sāttha, 176.
 Sādhu, 171.
 Sādhu-sammata, 143.
 Sāpadesa, 76.
 Sāmañña-phala, 158.
 Sāṃukkāsika, 277.
 Sālākiya, 98.
 Sikkha, 89.
 Sita, 127, 221.
 Sirivhāyana, 97.
 Siva-vijjā, 93.
 Sila, 176.
 Silas, the three, 69-98.
 Sila-paridhota, 290.
 Silamattaka, 55.
 Silavant, 286.
 Sila-sampanna, 182.
 Sila-saṃvara, 182.
 Silaṃ samādhīṃ na pāpuṇāti,
 57.
 Sisa-virecana, 98.
 Sukha-dukkhin, 119.
 Sukha-vipāka, 158.
 Sakheti, 157.
 Sakhumacchika, 137.
 Suci-bhūta, 72.
 Sujā, 299.
 Suñña, 110.
 Suññatā-pakāsana, 99, 123.
 Suññatā-patisamyutta, 100-
 102.
 Suta, 28.
 Sudap, 36.
 Suparikamma-kata, 221.
 Supina, 92.
 Subha, 221.
 Subhaga-karāṇa, 96.
 Subha-tthāyin, 110.
 Suvuṭṭhika, 95.
 Sūda, 157.
 Sūra, 157, 250.
 Sūra-kathā, 90.
 Senā-vyūha, 85.
 Senāsana, 208.
 Soka, 121.
 Soceti, 159.
 Sotāpatti-magga, 237.

Sotāpanna, 313.
 Sobhanagaraka, 84.
 Somanassa, 53.
 Sovaggika, 158.
 Sueha-pareta, 218.
 Suehānugata, 218.

 Hatāvasesaka, 296.
 Hattha-bandha, 89.
 Hatthābhijappana, 97.

Hatthi-yāna, 147.
 Hodayam-gama, 75.
 Hanu-samphanana, 97.
 Handa, 237.
 Haratī ca paccāharatī ca, 186,
 191.
 Haratī na paccāharatī, 186,
 187.
 Hāyana-vaḍḍhana, 165.
 Huta, 165.

INDEX IV.—QUOTATIONS, WORKS NAMED, REFERENCES, &c.

- Aṅguttara Nikāya, 15, 17, 22, 23.
 Aṅguttara, i. 5, 6, 226; i. 14, 4, 11; iii. 65, 7, 27; iii. 79, 56; iii. 135, 1, 144.
 Aṭṭhakathā, 92, 105, 113, 167.
 Apadāna, 15, 17.
 Apannaka Jātaka, 24.
 Abbhuta-dhamma, 23, 24.
 Abhidhamma, 18, 24, 33.
 Abhidhamma Piṭaka, 15, 16, 17, 18, 20, 23, 25, 101.
 Ariya-vaṁsa Sutta, 50.
 Assalāyana Sutta, 38.
 Ākaṇkeyya Sutta, 50, 123.
 Ākaṅkheyya Sutta, 3, 56.
 Itivuttaka, 15, 17, 23.
 Udāna, 15, 17, 23, 24.
 Udāna, vi. 2, 269.
 Ubhato-vibhaṅga, 13, 23.
 Oghatarapa Sutta, 17, 23.
 Kakacopama Sutta, 123.
 Kathāvatthu, 15, 17.
 Kālakārāma Sutta, 139.
 Kosambaka Sutta, 123.
 Khandhaka, 13, 17, 23, 133, 135, 139.
 Khuddaka Gantha, 15.
 Khuddaka Nikāya, 17, 22, 23, 25.
 Khuddaka Pāṭha, 17, 23.
 Gāthā, 23, 24.
 Geyya, 23.
 Gotamaka Sutta, 130.
 Cariyā Piṭaka, 15, 17.
 Cīṭtapariyādāna Sutta, 17, 23.
 Cullavagga, iv. 14, 5, 282; v. 11, 2, 269; v. 18, in S.B.E. xx. p. 116, 83; v. 29, 2, 103; vi. 1, 5, 304; vi. 2, 3, 222; vi. 2, 4, 87; vi. 2, 6, 87; vi. 6, 3, 178; vi. 9, 2, 304; vii. 2-4, 135, 138; viii. 1, 4, 7; ix. 1, 1, 227; ix. 1, 4, 16; x. 10, 1, 222; xi. 1, 1, 3; xi. 1, 1, 7, 8, 16; xi. 1, 8, 13; xi.

- 1, 3, 4, 5; xi. 1, 3, 5; xi.
 1, 4, 5; xi. 1, 6, 10; *ib.* 7,
 11, 12; xii. 1, 3, 141.
 Culla-Vedalla, 24.
 Cūla-Niddesa, 15.
 Cūla-Rāhul-Ovāda Sutta, 51.
 Chattamāṇavako-vimāna,
 230.
 Jātaka, 15, 17, 23, 24.
 Jātaka, i. 13, 173; i. 18, 58,
 71, 210; i. 49, 173; i. 122,
 296; i. 138, 151; i. 187,
 162; i. 396, 398, 158; i.
 439, 193; ii. 277, 193; iii.
 308, 38; iii. 475, 84; iv.
 390, 85.
 Tittira Jātaka, 178.
 Tavaṇṇa Sutta, 23.
 Thera-gāthā, 15, 17, 24.
 Thera-gāthā, 1024, 4, 24;
 1232, 172.
 Therī-gāthā, 15, 17, 24.
 Dasaratha, 23.
 Digh-Aṭṭhakathā, 87.
 Digha Nikāya, 7, 15, 17, 22,
 23, 25.
 Digha-Saṃgāhī, 14.
 Dighāgama, 2.
 Devatāsamyutta Sutta, 51.
 Dhamma, 11, 13, 16.
 Dhamma-cakka - ppavattana,
 2, 51.
 Dhamma-pada, 15, 17, 24.
 Dhamma-pada, 54-57, 56;
 153, 4, 16; 196, 285; 219,
 130.
 Dhamma-saṃgaṇī, 15.
 Dhamma-saṃgaha, 17.
 Dhātu-vibhaṅga Sutta, 51.
 Nālaka Sutta, 23.
 Niddesa, 17, 23.
 Nūni Jātaka, 179.
 Nissaggiya, xi., 87.
 Paṇisukūladhovana Jātaka,
 130.
 Paṭisambhidā-magga, 15.
 Paṭṭhāna, 15, 17.
 Parivāra, 17, 23.
 Pācittiya, 18, 19, 78; 20, 78;
 23 and 38, 82; 86, 2, 2,
 269.
 Pāṭika-vagga, 2.
 Pāṭiya-vagga, 14.
 Pātimokkha, 17.
 Pāsādika Sutta, 179.
 Pāṇi, 92, 113, 167.
 Paggala, 15, 17.
 Puṇṇaka Jātaka, 178.
 Peta-vatthū, 15, 17.
 Porāṇā, 33, 34, 55, 175, 239,
 282, 289.
 Buddha-vaṇsa, 15, 17.
 Brahmajāla Sutta, 2, 14, 17,
 22, 26, 123, 130, 131,
 182.
 Brahmāsamyutta Sutta, 51.
 Bhārata, 76, 84, 89.
 Bhikkhunī-vibhaṅga, 13.

- Maṅgala Sutta, 23.
 Majjhima Nikāya, 15, 17, 22, 23.
 Mandiyoaputta Suttanta, 181.
 Mahā-Aṭṭhakathā, 180, 182.
 Mahā-Govinda Sutta, 178, 179.
 Mahā-dhammapāla Jātaka, 178.
 Mahā-Niddesa, 15.
 Mahā-Parinibbāna Suttanta, i. 11, 213; i. 27, 45; iii. 13-20, 130; v. 35, 10; v. 38, 24; v. 58, 45; vi. 1, 3; vi. 10, 16; xvii. 5, 103.
 Mahā-Rāhul - Ovāda Sutta, 51.
 Mahāvagga, 2, 14.
 Mahāvagga, i. 1, 3, 16; i. 6, 17, 176; i. 6, 2, 220; i. 6, 29, 183, 220; ii. 5, 139; v. 2, 3, 87; v. 13, 9, 282; v. 13, 12, 173; viii. 1, 4, 133; viii. 1, 34, 133; viii. 1, 36, 87; viii. 3, 1, 87.
 Mahāvāṇsa, p. 101, 131.
 Mahāvāṇsa, i. 137, 258; ii. 2-3, 258; iv. 1-5, 153.
 Mahā-Vibhaṅga, 13.
 Mahā-Vedalla, 24.
 Mahā-Satipatṭhāna Sutta, 50, 203.
 Mahā-Saḷāyatana Sutta, 50.
 Mahā-Sudassana Sutta, i. 52, 281.
 Mārasamyutta-Sutta, 51.
 Milinda-Paṇḥa, p. 168-9, 275; p. 411, 298.
 Mūla-pariyāya Sutta, 17, 22.
 Yamaka, 15, 17.
 Ratana Sutta, 23, 250.
 Rāma, 89.
 Rāmāyana, 84.
 Lomahaṅsana Sutta, 179.
 Vattha Sutta, 50, 123.
 Vinaya, 11, 24, 33, 87. See Vinaya Piṭaka.
 Vinaya-pariyāya, 42.
 Vinaya Piṭaka, 2, 13, 16, 17, 19, 23, 25.
 Vibhaṅga, 15, 17, 35, 203, 208, 210.
 Vibhaṅgas, 17.
 Vimāna-vatthu, 15, 17, 172.
 Vimāna-vatthu, 52, 1, 130; 60, 64 and 80, 21, 178.
 Visuddhi-Magga, 2, 34, 93, 105, 110, 120, 121, 125, 170, 173, 181, 183, 201, 209, 210, 212, 219, 220, 222, 227.
 Visuddhi Magga, Āhāra-paṭikkūla-saṇṇā-niddesa, 201; Buddhānnesati-niddesa, 146; Sila-niddesa, 92.
 Vedalla, 23, 24.
 Veyyākaraṇa, 23, 24.
 Velāma Sutta, 234.
 Vessantara Jātaka, 130.
 Sakkapaṇḥa Sutta, 51.
 Samanta-Pāsādikā, 2, 7, 11, 84, 133.

- Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 29, 25.
 Samanta Pāsādikā, *Fin Pit.*
 iii. p. 283, 2; *ib.* p. 286, 7;
 ib. p. 288, 11; *ib.* p. 290,
 14; on C. V. 11, 3, 137;
 on M. vi. 31, 11, 298.
 Sambhava Jātaka, 155.
 Sammā-diṭṭhi, 24.
 Sallekha Sutta, 178.
 Samkhāra-bhājanīya, 24.
 Saṃyutta Nikāya, 15, 17, 22,
 23.
 Saṃyutta, i. 3, 3=vii. 1, 6,
 56; i. 4, 7, 233; iii. 2, 7,
 6, 32; iv. i. 10, 12, 232;
 vii. 1, 10, 210; viii. 6, 2,
 282; viii. 6, 6, 172; ix.
 14, 38; x. 12, 9, 51; xi. 1,
 9, 2, 125.
 Sāmañña-phala Sutta, 14.
 Sikkhāpada, paṭhama-, 72.
 Silakkhandha-vagga, 2, 14.
 Sutta, 18, 23. See Sutta
 Piṭaka.
 Sutta-nipāta, 15, 23, 24.
 Suttanta-pariyāya, 43.
 Suttanta Piṭaka, 14, 16, 17.
 Sutta-pada, 33.
 Sutta Piṭaka, 18, 20, 25, 26.
 Subha Sutta, 7, 27.



END OF PART I.

Cot

STEPHEN ALLEN AND SONS, PRINTERS, BARTHOLOMEW
Stephen Allen





Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI.

9177

Call No. B Pa 3/Dg/R.C

Author—

Title— Dig Sumanpala
Vilasini (D.N. Pt I)

Borrower No.

Date of Issue

Date of Return

K M Srivastava 11/9/83 2-9-83

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.